

3 1761 02002349 5

Victoria College Library



FROM THE LIBRARY OF

L. E. HORNING, B.A., Ph.D.  
(1858-1925)

PROFESSOR OF TEUTONIC  
PHILOLOGY  
VICTORIA COLLEGE

Edmund  
Victoria College  
Toronto.





# BEOWULF

CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

C. F. CLAY, MANAGER

London: FETTER LANE, E.C.

Edinburgh: 100 PRINCES STREET



New York: G. P. PUTNAM'S SONS

Bombay and Calcutta: MACMILLAN AND CO., LTD.

Toronto: J. M. DENT AND SONS, LTD.

Tokyo: THE MARUZEN-KABUSHIKI-KAISHA

*All rights reserved*





# HWÆT WE GARDE

na ingear dagum. þeod cyninga  
þrym ge frunon huða æþelingas elle[n]  
fre medon. Oft scyld scefinz sceaþe[na]  
3 þreatum monegum mægþum meodo setla  
of teah egsode eorl syððan ærest wear[ð]  
fea sceaft funden he þæs frofre geþa[d]  
weox under wolenum weorð myndum þah.  
oð þæt him æghwyle þara ymb sittendra  
10 ofer hron rade hyran scolde gomban  
gyldan þæt wæs god cyninz. ðæm eafera wæs  
after cenned geonȝ in geardum þone god  
sende folce tofrofne fyren ðearfe on  
geat þæt hie ær druȝon aldor [le]ase. lange  
15 hwile him þæs lif frea wuldres wealdend  
worold are for geaf. beowulf wæs breme  
blæd wide spranȝ scyldes eafera secede  
landum in. Swa sceal [geonȝ ȝ]uma gode  
ge wyrccean fromum feoh ȝiftum. on fæder





# BEOWULF

with

## THE FINNSBURG FRAGMENT

Edited by  
A. J. WYATT

NEW EDITION REVISED  
WITH INTRODUCTION AND NOTES

by  
R. W. CHAMBERS

*Class  
Beowulf, an Introduction &c - of J. G. P. - 1800 (1801) 2nd. 2pp.*



Cambridge :  
at the University Press

1914

PR  
1580  
W8

Cambridge:

PRINTED BY JOHN CLAY, M.A.

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

37500  
4-8-1925



## CONTENTS

	PAGES
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	ix—xxxviii
TEXT OF BEOWULF, WITH NOTES . . . . .	1
THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURG . . . . .	158
GENEALOGICAL TABLES . . . . .	163
INDEX OF PERSONS AND PLACES . . . . .	164
GLOSSARY . . . . .	180
FACSIMILES OF MS.	
Folio 129 a . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Folio 176 b, with the corresponding transcripts of Thorkelin . . . . .	xv—xviii



## ON THE TEXT OF *BEOWULF*

THE editors of *Beowulf* have, with rare exceptions, concentrated their attention upon the problem of fixing and interpreting the text, and have avoided discussing the literary history of the poem. Theories as to the origin and structure of *Beowulf* have been developed, not in editions, but in monographs such as those of ten Brink, Müllenhoff, and Boer.

This practice is probably sound: and in accordance with it I have made no pretence here to deal with questions of the "higher criticism." I hope to attempt this in an *Introduction to the Study of Beowulf*, which is to be issued separately. But an editor ought to give an account of the principles upon which he has worked, and the relation of his text to the MS. This duty is particularly incumbent upon him, when he is revising a standard text.

### THE MANUSCRIPT

The *Beowulf* has been preserved in one manuscript only, written about the year 1000: a feature which it shares with most extant Old English poetry. As to the history of this manuscript we have no information, till we find it in the collection formed by Sir Robert Cotton, which is now in the British Museum. From its position in the book-cases of this collection the MS. containing *Beowulf* received the name and number (*Cotton Vitellius A. 15*) by which it is still known. Our first record of it dates from 1705, when Wanley in his Catalogue of Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts described our poem as telling of the wars which a Dane, Beowulf, waged against the Kings of Sweden.

*ms.*  
*name*  
1705

1731  
Twenty-six years later occurred the disastrous fire in which so many of the Cottonian MSS. were either destroyed or, like the *Beowulf* MS., damaged.

Thorkelin  
late 1797  
1807  
1815  
After twenty years of labour his edition was nearing completion, when in 1807 "the Englishman came, the damned thief<sup>1</sup>," bombarded Copenhagen, and incidentally destroyed Thorkelin's translation and notes. The much more valuable transcripts of the MS. fortunately escaped. But the work had all to be done again, and it was not till 1815 that the first edition of the *Beowulf* appeared, under the title of *De Danorum rebus gestis...poema Danicum, dialecto Anglo-saxonica*.

Thorkelin's ignorance has been harshly censured by later students, who have often forgotten that, by his two transcripts, made more than forty years before any Englishman cared to study the poem, the Scandinavian scholar had done a service, the value of which cannot be exaggerated. For after Thorkelin's time the MS. continued to deteriorate steadily, by the dropping away of its charred edges<sup>2</sup>. Thorkelin's mis-translations simply do not matter to us. What does matter is that he recorded what was to be read in the MS. at the time he saw it. He, and, to a greater extent, the transcriber whom he employed, made many mistakes: but the two transcripts correct each other: and the mistakes are of a type easily detected and explained. Indeed Thorkelin's ignorance of Anglo-Saxon, and the ignorance of his scribe, add immensely to the value of their transcripts. Had they

<sup>1</sup> Aa det var Aaret atten hundrede aa syv  
Da Engelsmanden kom, den forbandede Tyv—

<sup>2</sup> More than thirty years ago, further destruction was prevented by the MS. being rebound, and the parchment inset: but the paper which now surrounds each parchment leaf necessarily covers letters or portions of letters, especially on the back.



known more, they would have been tempted to fill in from conjecture such gaps as they did find, and this would have deprived their testimony of its value.

Thorkelin's transcripts are generally referred to as A (the copy made by Thorkelin's order) and B (the copy which he made personally). Both belong to the year 1787: they are preserved in the Royal Library at Copenhagen.

In 1830 the MS. was again copied by Thorpe, who however did not publish till a quarter of a century later. In 1833 (and more correctly in a second edition, in 1835) Kemble published the results of his inspection. In 1861 N. F. S. Grundtvig published a text based upon an examination both of the MS. and of Thorkelin's transcripts. In 1876 Kölbing published collations in *Herrigs Archiv* (LVI.), and both Wülker (1881) and Holder (1881: from his notes made in 1876) prefixed to their texts a transcription of the MS., letter by letter.

Finally, in 1882, a facsimile of the MS. was published by the Early English Text Society, with a transcription by Prof. Zupitza (quoted in the notes below as "Zupitza"). This transcription embodies more than Zupitza's personal reading of the MS.; for he endeavoured "to give the text as far as possible in that condition in which it stood in the MS. a century ago." He weighed the evidence of all the scholars, enumerated above, who had examined the MS. before him, and he had the advantage of comparing the MS. itself with Thorkelin's two transcripts, which were sent to the British Museum for the purpose.

The MS. having thus been collated and recollated by eight scholars, each in his day peculiarly competent, it might well seem that nothing further remained to be done. And in fact most recent students have been content to take the facsimile, and Zupitza's transliteration, as final. But in the study of a MS. which has suffered as the *Beowulf* MS. has, finality is indeed hardly to be reached; and Dr Sedgefield has shown in his recent edition what good results may yet be produced by an editor who will look at the MS. for himself. *Cotton Vitellius A. 15* is still a field in which a student,

Th. A.  
- B. 1787  
1830-7  
1833-35  
1861  
1876  
1881  
1882  
(9)  
Cotton Vitellius A. 15

particularly if armed with much patience and a strong lens, may have, "on the whole, not a bad day's sport."

543  
The facsimile is indeed an excellent one: but when it is remembered that the MS. has often to be turned many ways, and examined under many lights, before the stroke of a letter can be distinguished from some accidental crease, it is clear that no facsimile can be an adequate substitute for examination of the MS. itself. One example of this will suffice. An American scholar observed from the facsimile that the word *heado* in an admittedly defective passage (ll. 62-3) was apparently written over an erasure. Since the necessity for an erasure pointed to some kind of confusion in the mind of the scribe, he concluded that consequently it was here, and not, as generally supposed, at an earlier point, that the corruption had crept into the text, and that therefore the generally accepted emendations must be given up, and an attempt made to solve the crux by starting from the point where the "erasure" occurs.

7arts  
Having made up his mind from the autotype that there *was* an erasure, he subsequently examined the MS. at the British Museum, and whilst thinking that the erasure was not as manifest in the MS. as in some copies of the autotype, he adhered to his position. The appearance of an erasure is indeed so strong in the *facsimile* that no one has disputed it: and I was therefore greatly surprised, when consulting the MS. itself, to find that it showed no trace of that roughening of the surface which was to be expected. On the parchment being held up to the light, all the dim marks, which in the facsimile (and at first sight in the MS. also) look like fragments of an erased word, turned out to be nothing more than strokes of the word on the other side of the leaf, which (as so often in the *Beowulf* MS.) shine through the parchment. Yet over the reading of these "erased letters" there has been considerable, and heated, controversy: and the discussion of the "erased word" and of the theories built upon it has been the subject of seven contributions to a philological periodical<sup>1</sup>, consisting

<sup>1</sup> See *M.L.N.* xix. 121, 122: xx. 9: xxi. 143, 255: xxii. 96, 160.

altogether of about ten thousand printed words. It is painful to think that the time of skilled compositors should have been thus wasted.

A facsimile is given of two pages of the MS., and of the pages in Thorkelin's transcripts A and B corresponding to the second of these.

The facsimiles of the MS. should be compared with the corresponding passage in the text. Such a comparison will show the student what are the main difficulties which beset the editor, and how he is helped by Thorkelin's transcripts. Several things will at once be obvious:

(1) The lines of the MS. do not correspond to the verse lines of the poem. This does not, however, cause any serious trouble, for so uniform is Old English metre that cases where there can be any real doubt as to the division of the lines very seldom occur. Holthausen would put *geaf* at the end of l. 2430: Schücking at the beginning of l. 2431.

(2) The punctuation of the MS. is meagre and unreliable. The full stop is, indeed, sometimes used as we should use it: *e.g.* after the word *cyning* in l. 11 of p. 1; but it is often placed in the middle of a sentence, as after *aldorlēase*, three lines below.

(3) Though the first word after a full stop is not infrequently written with a capital, proper names are not written with capital letters. Hence, for instance, the dispute whether *hondsciō* (l. 2076) is, or is not, a personal name.

(4) Vowel length is only rarely marked. Hence difficulties like that of determining whether *gæst* stands for *gæst* 'stranger' or *gæst*, 'spirit'.

(5) One word is sometimes written as two or even three words, and two words are often written as one. Hyphens are unknown to the scribes. Hence *eofor līc scionon* (l. 303) has been read both as *eofor-līc scionon* and *eofor līc-scionon*. And in addition to the difficulty of interpreting such gaps as the scribe did undoubtedly leave, we have the further

<sup>1</sup> A list is given below of the vowels marked long in the MS.



difficulty of deciding when he did, and when he did not, intend the vague and indeterminate space which he left between letters to be regarded as a gap separating two words.

(6) Though there are no glaring examples on the pages reproduced, it appears that the scribes worked mechanically, sometimes altering the entire meaning of a sentence by omitting little words, like *ne*, 'not.' The painfully slow care with which the Old English letters were traced would tend to make the scribe lose the general drift of what he was writing.

(7) The spelling is inconsistent: *moncynn* appears as *mancynne* (dat.) in l. 110, as *moncynnes* (gen.) in l. 196, and as *mon cynnes* (gen.) in l. 1955. Yet, compared with that of many a Middle English MS. or Tudor printed book, the spelling might almost be called uniform.

(8) It will be seen that both pages of the MS., but more particularly the second, are badly damaged at the edges and corners. With the facsimile of the second page should be compared the facsimile of the corresponding passage from Thorkelin's transcripts. When these transcripts were made the damage cannot have extended beyond the margins, and the written page must have been, like the transcript, complete<sup>1</sup>. At the present day, out of 108 words, 26 are either quite gone or damaged. This will give some measure of the value of Thorkelin's transcripts. Of course even without them we should still be able to get much information from the texts of Kemble and Thorpe as to what the MS. was like in its less damaged state: but, as it is, we depend mainly upon Thorkelin. As explained above, the mechanical nature of these transcripts is their greatest merit. It is quite clear that the transcriber of A had no knowledge whatsoever of Old English. This is proved by spellings like *relite* for *rehte*, *riga* for *wiga*, *criðan* for *cwiðan*. How slight Thorkelin's own knowledge must have been at the time he made his transcript is shown by similar misspellings, e.g. *gloguðe* for *geoguðe*.

The handwriting of the second page reproduced from the *Beowulf* MS. differs from that of the first. The second hand

<sup>1</sup> Thorkelin could not read the first word of l. 8, but the transcriber got it right.



Seilung fela freigenda feorran relife  
 hwilum hilde deor heargan wynnne go  
 mel wudu grette hwilum gýð awrac soð  
 and farlic hwilum fyllic spæll. rehte after  
 rikke rum deort cyning. hwilum eft  
 ongan elis gebunden gomel gudwiga  
 glogude euidan hilde strengs hreder  
 .. me weoll. þonne he wintrum frod wonge  
 munde þa wepar inne and langne  
 dag mode naman iððet niht becwom  
 oðer to yldum þa wað eft hræde gearo  
 soð full sunu deað fornam wig hete  
 weðra wif unhyre hyre bearn gewrac  
 beorn acwealde ehtlice þa wæsafe  
 here froðan fyra witan feorh uð  
 genge. noðar hy hine nemoston fyððan  
 mergen cuom deað verigne denia  
 leode. (c. 2105). Þronde for barnan  
 ne on bel hladan. leofne mannan  
 — gýrn weace grendeles modor. soðode —







[scilding f]ela fricz[ende feorran] r[ehte] Fol. 176r.

[hwilum h]ilde deor hearpan wynne ȝo

[mel]wudu ȝrette hwilum ȝyd awræc. soð

[ond sar]lfe hwilum syllic spell. rehte æfter

[ri]hte rum heort cyning. hwilum eft

[onȝa]n eldo ȝebunden ȝomel ȝuð wiza

[ȝioȝ]uðe cwiðan hilde strenȝo hreðer

[iun]e weoll þonne he wintrum frod worn

[ȝem]unde swa we þær inne andlangne

[dæȝ] niode naman oððæt niht becwom.

[oðer] to yldum þa wæs eft hraðe ȝearo

[ȝyrn] wræce. ȝrendeles modor. Siðode

[sor]h full sunu deað fornam wiȝ hete

[wed]ra wif unhyre hyre bearn ȝewræc

[beo]rn acwealde ellenlice þær wæs æsc

[her]e frodan fyrrn-witan feorh uð

[ȝen]ȝe. noðer hy hine nemoston syððan

[m]erȝen cwom deað weriȝ ne denia

[leo]de.               bronde for bærrnan

[n]e on beł hladan. leofne mannan

Letters now entirely lost, or so far lost as to be very difficult to read, are placed within square brackets.



pear dade, hand on hiorste 7 he hean ðonan modes 7 eomor mepe 7 grund —  
 7 efcoll meþone þæl þær pine scildunga. fættan 7 olde fela leano de...  
 manezū mædmū ryððan meþzen cōm. 7 he to 7 ymble 7 efceten hæfdon.  
 þær þær 7 rðð 7 7 leo 7 omela scildung fela ffeizende fcorþan fclize....  
 hriū hilde deop heafþan þinne 7o mel þudu 7 nette hriū 7 yð aþræ. fð  
 7 faplic hriū 7 yllie spell. fehte æfter þihze þum heore cuning. hriū ..  
 efc onzan eldo 7 ebinden 7 omel 7 ið þiza 7 io 7 ude efcðan hilde ...  
 fcepen 7o hfeðer mnefcoll. þōn he þinzu frod þorin 7 emunde fpaþeþær  
 mne 7 lan 7 ne de 7. niode naman oððæt niht bærom. oðer to 7 idum  
 þæræ efc hreðe 7 eapo 7 yrin þræc. 7 reñdeles modor. S rðode ...  
 soþh full þunu deað fopnam þizete þeðra þif unhype hype bearn...  
 7 eþræ beorn aþealde ellenlice þær þær æfo hepe frodan þyryn þizan  
 feorh uð 7 enze. noðer hyhine nemofon fgyððan meþ zen crom deað....  
 þerizne denia leode bponde for bæþian neon bel hladan. leofne ....  
 mannan hio flic ætþær feondes fæð

ðer fipzen fcean. f þræ hroð  
 hreora to 7 nofz þara  
 þe leod fpu man lan 7 e bezeate. þas eðeoden mic ðine life healfode  
 hreoh mod fpe on hlotma 7 eþing eorl fcipe efcnde ealðpe 7 eizðe.  
 mæfðo 7 remede heine meðe 7 ehet icðaðær þælmes þeis þide cūð

62

7 himme

begins with *mōste* in l. 1939. *Judith*, which follows *Beowulf* in the composite MS. *Cotton Vitellius A. 15*, is asserted on good authority to be also in this second hand. This is important, for with the second hand many variations in spelling are introduced into *Beowulf*. Our first instinct would be to attribute these altered spellings to the new copyist: but since they do not occur in the *Judith*, this can hardly be the correct explanation, if he also transcribed that poem. In that case it would seem rather that the second scribe copied his original more exactly, and therefore retained features which the first scribe was prone to obliterate. The peculiarities of spelling which meet us in the later portion of *Beowulf* seem, then, to be derived from the MS. from which our existing copy was transcribed<sup>1</sup>.

Scribe A. 15  
*Judith*

?

The abbreviations used by the scribes are neither numerous nor difficult. Instead of *ond*, which occurs only three times (ll. 600, 1148, 2040), the symbol 7 is almost invariably used. For *þæt*, ƿ is similarly found. It has been disputed whether ƿ can also stand for *þā* (see note to l. 15): if it cannot there are certainly instances in *Beowulf* where ƿ and *þā* have been confused by a natural scribal blunder. Sense is much improved by reading ƿ as *þā* in ll. 15, 1833, 3134 (cf. 2701) and *þā* as ƿ in l. 2629.

To signify *m*, especially final *m*, the scribe drew a heavy hooked line over the preceding vowel.

From the times of the earliest O.E. glosses this symbol is also used occasionally to signify *n*. The *Beowulf* scribe, like the scribe of the almost contemporary *Exeter Book*, does not normally use the mark for *n*<sup>2</sup>. But the older MS. which he was copying perhaps did so, and this would account for such a blunder as *hrūsam* for *hrūsan* (2279) and for the frequent omission of an *n* in our manuscript<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> See Davidson, and MacClumpha, *Differences between the scribes of Beowulf*, in *M.L.N.*, v. 87—89, 245, 378.

<sup>2</sup> In ll. 2645, 2741, read *forðam* rather than *forðan*. In *þōn* (= *bonne*) the mark is used for *ne*, and for *en* on the abnormally contracted last page of the MS.

<sup>3</sup> Ll. 60, 70, 255, 418, 591, 673, 1176, 1510, 1697, 1883, 2259, 2307, 2545, 2996, 3121, 3155. When final, this may be due to the original having been in a Northern dialect [Sievers, § 188. 2].

## TEXTUAL EMENDATION

It is most important that the student should study the two facsimile pages of the *Beowulf* MS. sufficiently to familiarize himself with the forms of the Anglo-Saxon script, for it is only by this means that he will be able to weigh the value of the different conjectural emendations. A conjecture which seems a very violent one when expressed in modern type may yet appear very reasonable when we picture the form of the Old English letters. From this point of view it is a pity that we have abandoned the custom, so generally followed at the beginning of Old English studies, of printing Old English texts in type which was a conventionalized facsimile of the Old English hand. The letters are picturesque, and can be learnt in five minutes.

Much work was done in the emendation and elucidation of the text by Grundtvig, Kemble, Thorpe and Ettmüller. The constant occurrence of the name of Grundtvig in the textual notes bears witness to the frequency with which he cleared up some desperate place in the MS. But these emendations only represent a portion of Grundtvig's achievement. Working from Thorkelin's inaccurate text, he made many conjectures which, on a more careful examination, were found to be actually the readings of the MS. Such success naturally aroused confidence in his conjectural restorations.

*Grundtvig a*  
*b* The great bulk of Grundtvig's emendations were appended to the *translation* which he published in 1820. Other emendations were made in his *edition*, published in 1861. These two books have not been sufficiently distinguished by editors of *Beowulf*. Yet in discussing the priority of an emendation it is obviously important to know in which of two books, separated by more than forty years, a scholar may have made his conjectures. In this edition, therefore, the word 'Grundtvig,' followed by the number of a page, refers invariably to the translation of 1820; references to the edition of 1861 are specified as such.

Grundtvig had contributed a large number of these



emendations to a Copenhagen paper during the year 1815<sup>1</sup>. The perfect editor would no doubt go through these articles, and note exactly where each emendation first appeared. But life is short and there is much to do: I have therefore only referred to these periodical articles of Grundtvig where it appeared that there was some useful purpose to be gained by so doing. Generally speaking I have taken Grundtvig's publication of 1820 as summing up the results of his early work, and have not striven to go behind it.

The student must not be surprised if he finds the same emendation attributed by different scholars sometimes to Kemble and sometimes to Thorpe, since frequently Kemble's emendations were only suggested in the notes of his second volume, but were first given *in the text* by Thorpe; and there was so much intercommunication between the two scholars that it is not easy to say to whom belongs the credit of some particular emendations.

Much confusion has also resulted from the differences between the first edition of Kemble's *Beowulf* (1833: limited to 100 copies) and the second revised edition of 1835. For instance, Zupitza—than whom no one knew more of the history of *Beowulf* criticism, and whose premature death was a loss to *Beowulf* scholarship from which we are still suffering—charged other editors with inaccuracy in their quotations of Kemble<sup>2</sup>: the explanation is that they were using the one edition, and he was using the other, and that the two editions differ very widely. I have therefore thought it better to differentiate. 'Kemble <sup>(1)</sup>' refers to the edition of 1833; 'Kemble <sup>(2)</sup>' to that of 1835; 'Kemble <sup>(3)</sup>' to the list of emendations which Kemble appended to his translation in 1837. 'Thorpe' refers, of course, to Thorpe's edition of 1855.

The labours of Ettmüller covered a period little shorter than those of Grundtvig. In my notes, 'Ettmüller <sup>(1)</sup>' refers to the translation of 1840: 'Ettmüller <sup>(2)</sup>' to the abbreviated *Beowulf* which appeared in the book of extracts entitled

<sup>1</sup> Some eight articles in the *Nyeste Skilderie af Kjöbenhavn*.

<sup>2</sup> *Archiv*, xciv. 328.

*Engla and Seaxna Scopas and Bôceras*, 1850: 'Ettmüller<sup>(3)</sup>' to the edition (still abbreviated) of 1875.

*Grein*  
A new era begins with the publication of Grein's complete corpus of Anglo-Saxon poetry, between 1857 and 1864 (4 vols.). Grein's actual text of *Beowulf*, both in the first volume of this *Bibliothek*, and in his subsequent separate edition, is not without its faults: but the great lexicon given in the last two volumes of the *Bibliothek* brought to bear upon the interpretation of *Beowulf* the whole store of knowledge of Old English poetic speech. The student who has made some progress, and hopes to make more, will still find his best course to be the looking up in Grein's *Sprachschatz* of parallels for the usage of any words puzzling him. In quoting I differentiate 'Grein<sup>(1)</sup>' (1857); 'Grein<sup>(2)</sup>' (1867); 'Grein<sup>(3)</sup>' (Grein's hand-copy, corrected, as used by Wülker).

*Heyne*  
*Holder*  
Since Grein's day the edition of Heyne (1863, etc.), constantly revised, has continued to hold its own (English translation, Harrison and Sharp, 1882, etc.), rivalled for two decades by that of Holder (1881, etc.: last edit., 1899). Kluge added valuable conjectures to Holder's edition: to these 'Kluge' if quoted in my notes, without details, refers<sup>1</sup>. Wülker's revision of Grein's *Bibliothek* (1883, etc.) by giving scrupulously accurate texts, with full collations, remedied the one fault of Grein's great work. In recent years four editions have been published: (1) Trautmann's (1904), distinguished by bold alterations of the text; (2) Holthausen's (third edit. 1912-13), invaluable for its closely packed references and bibliographies: Holthausen's treatment of the text represents a middle course between the violent alterations of Trautmann and the conservative text of (3) Schücking, whose revision of Heyne (nominally the eighth edit., 1908: tenth, 1913: but amounting in fact almost to a new work) has restored its place of honour to that classic text; whilst (4) Dr Sedgefield's text (second edit., 1913) has gone far to remove from English scholarship the reproach of neglect of the earliest monuments of our literature.

*Trautmann*  
*Holthausen*  
*Schücking*  
*Sedgefield*

<sup>1</sup> But 'Kluge' followed by a figure refers to *P.B.B.* ix. See p. xxxii.

AIM OF THE PRESENT EDITION

**Text.** In revising the text I have made it my aim to retain that conservatism which characterised Mr Wyatt's edition. In fifty places I have, however, felt compelled, mainly on metrical grounds, to desert the MS., where Mr Wyatt adhered to it. But this is balanced by the fact that in fifty-one places I undertake the defence of the MS., even where Mr Wyatt had abandoned it.

When Mr Wyatt's edition was first issued in 1894 it was necessary for him to protest against wanton alterations of the MS. such as *fāmigheals* for *fāmiheals*. Such alterations are now no longer tolerated: and even to argue against them would be an anachronism: Mr Wyatt has the greatest reward that can befall a controversialist, that of finding his protest so generally accepted as to be out of date.

But with the increased knowledge of Old English metre which we owe to the genius of Sievers, a new reason for deserting the MS. has been approved, to some extent at least, by most recent editors. In places where the metre shows that the original poet must have used a form different from that in our extant MS., it is now usual to put that form back: to write e.g. *frēga* for *frēa*, *gāan* for *gān*, *dōið* for *dōð*.

To the present editor there seems to be no middle course between, on the one hand, leaving the language of the poem in the form given to it by its last transcribers, and, on the other hand, attempting to rewrite the whole poem in the language of the eighth century. The rule "to emend the text where the metre shows the form given in the MS. to be wrong" sounds simple, but is, in practice, not possible. For the suspected form may occur in a line which is absolutely unmetrical, in one which is merely hard to parallel, or in one which is of a type usually avoided, but undoubtedly to be found. Are we to alter in all three cases, or only in the first? And having altered a form in a place where it is unmetrical, what are we to do when we meet the identical form in a place where it is possible?



Unless we make changes right through, we merely produce a text which is an inconsistent mixture of eighth and tenth century forms.

But, it may be said, the MS. itself is not consistent, for the last transcribers here and there retained earlier forms. They did, and these forms may be of the greatest value in enabling us to trace the history of the poem. For that very reason the issues should not be confused by inserting into the text a number of ancient forms which are *not* in the MS. If we scatter these over the page, the student is led to believe that he has come across forms like *frēga*, *gāan*, *dōið* in his reading of *Beowulf*. All the typographical devices of italics and brackets cannot prevent this: in a poem of over three thousand lines no student can be expected to remember for very long exactly what letters are printed in italic, and exactly what in roman type.

Besides, though we may be certain, on metrical grounds, that the word *gān* in *hāt in gān* (l. 386) represents an earlier word of two syllables, we cannot be certain whether that word was *gāan* or *gangan*.

The difficulty that monosyllables in the text have to do duty as disyllables can be met quite simply. Where the metre shows that a long vowel or diphthong, such as *gān*, *frēa* was originally disyllabic, I write it with the circumflex: *gán*, *fréa*; in other cases the makron is used: *hū*, *ðā*. This method suffices to draw the student's attention to the metrical fact: at the same time he is not misled by seeing in the text a form for which there is no MS. authority, and which the original author may, after all, not have used.

To attempt to reinsert these earlier forms is indeed to carry into text editing the mistake of the architects of half a century ago, who, finding a fourteenth century church which showed traces of having been remodelled out of a twelfth century one, proceeded to knock out the Decorated tracery in order to insert their conjectural restoration of the original Norman lights. By so doing they merely falsified the history of the building, and left us with windows which are neither 'Decorated' nor 'Norman' but architectural lies.

Experience has now taught our church restorers that, however much we may regret the work of the fourteenth century remodeller, we cannot escape from it. And the same is true of the text-restoration of *Beowulf*. To put back into the text a few sporadic ancient forms is merely to increase confusion. To put back the whole poem into the language of about the year 700 is impossible<sup>1</sup>. How impossible can best be shown by means of a comparison. In the case of *Piers Plowman* (A text) we have fifteen MSS., some belonging to a period but little later than the author's lifetime. Most of these MSS. are excellent ones, and by a comparison of them it is possible to reconstruct a text immensely better than even the best of these MSS. Yet, whilst the *wording* of this text can be fixed with considerable certainty, it is impossible to reconstruct *the exact dialectical colouring* in a form which would command any measure of general consent. How can we hope to do so, then, in the case of a text extant in one MS., transcribed nearly three centuries after the poem was first composed?

It does not follow that we need print the text exactly as it stands, relegating all attempts at emendation to the notes. It seems possible to distinguish between those changes in spelling and grammatical form which the scribes deliberately made with fair consistency, and those rarer cases where they have, generally owing to carelessness or misunderstanding, altered the *wording* of a passage. If the critic thinks he can emend such passages, he has every right to do so. To correct blunders which the scribes made inadvertently, and which they themselves corrected when they noticed them, is quite a different thing from putting back the language which the scribes deliberately adopted into that which they deliberately rejected.

The degree of faithfulness at which the scribe aimed of course varied greatly with individual cases. It may be admitted that some ancient scribes had almost as little respect for the MS. before them as some modern editors. But an

<sup>1</sup> Holthausen's specimen of a restored text should be compared by all students. In 25 lines over 100 alterations are needed.

accurate scribe did not as a rule depart from the *wording* of his original except as a result of oversight. On the other hand, even an accurate scribe did not hesitate to alter the spelling and form of words.

Accordingly, whilst it is often possible from MS. evidence to aim at reconstructing the exact *words* of a text, it is an immeasurably more difficult task, unless we have some external help, to aim at reconstructing the original *dialect*.

The rule which I have followed is therefore this. Where there is reason to think that the spelling or the dialectal form has been tampered with, I do not try to restore the original, such a task being at once too uncertain and too far-reaching. But where there is reason to think that the scribe has departed from the wording and grammatical construction of his original, and that this can be restored with tolerable certainty, I do so.

And here again the study of metre is of the greatest help. There can be no possible doubt that a half-line like *secg betsta* (l. 947) is unmetrical: that the half-line originally ran *secga betsta*. No device of circumflex accents can help us here, and it appears to me that the editor has no choice but to write the words as they originally stood. Yet caution is advisable: where there is even a sporting chance of the MS. reading being correct I retain it: in some instances I retain the MS. reading, though firmly believing that it is wrong; because none of the emendations suggested is satisfactory.

"I have indulged but sparingly," Mr Wyatt wrote, "in the luxury of personal emendations, because they are obviously the greatest disqualification for discharging duly the functions of an editor." This view was strongly disputed at the time, notably by Zupitza, who urged, quite truly, that it is the duty of an editor to bring all his powers to bear upon the construction of a correct text; that, for instance, one of the greatest merits of Lachmann as an editor lay precisely in his personal emendations. Yet here discrimination is desirable. We do not all possess the genius of Lachmann, and if we did, we have not the advantage he



had in being early in the field. On the contrary, we find the study of *Beowulf* littered with hundreds of conjectural emendations. All these the unfortunate editor must judge, admitting some few to a place in his text, according more a cursory reference in his notes, but of necessity dismissing the majority without mention. It will be easier for the magistrate, if he has to sit in judgment upon none of his own offspring. True, there are editors, inflexible as Lucius Junius Brutus, who have filled many pages of periodicals with conjectural emendations, but who yet, when they accept the responsibility of editorship, admit that few or none of their own conjectures are worthy of serious consideration. But such integrity is rare; and where an editor has to judge between the emendations of so many capable scholars, he may do well for his own part to adopt a self-denying ordinance. Especially is this desirable when he is editing a text on strictly conservative lines: it would be impertinent for me, whilst excluding from the text a number of the really brilliant conjectures of recent students, to allow a place to my own very inferior efforts. I have therefore followed, and indeed bettered, Mr Wyatt's example: he made few personal emendations: I have made none.

) note

For, indeed, conjectural emendation has been allowed to run riot. Advocates of a conservative text are often taunted with credulous belief in the letter of the manuscript—"Buchstaben-glauben." But, in fact, the charge of superstitious credulity might more justly be brought against those who believe that, with the miserably inadequate means at our disposal, we *can* exactly restore the original text. Prof. Trautmann assures us that the extant manuscript is grossly faulty, and on the strength of this belief puts forth an edition full of the most drastic and daring alterations. But, if we grant (for the sake of argument) that the manuscript is as grossly erroneous as Prof. Trautmann's emendations postulate, then it follows that it is too bad to afford a sound basis for conjectural emendation at all. If Prof. Trautmann's premises were correct, the only course open to the editor would be to remove merely those obvious and surface

blemishes of the manuscript as to which there can be little or no doubt, and then to say: "This is the best that can be done with a text so peculiarly corrupt. I therefore leave it at that, and if I must work at text-criticism, I will choose some other text, where there is better material at my disposal, and where I can consequently proceed by critical methods rather than by guess-work."

And, without going as far as this, we may reasonably regret that much of the scholarship and acumen squandered on the conjectural emendation of *Beowulf* has not been devoted to certain Middle English texts. There the evidence is often abundant, and of a kind which, if properly investigated and utilized, would enable us to make indisputable corrections of important texts in hundreds of places.

**Type.** The chief innovation, and one which will, I expect, be generally disapproved, is the introduction into the text of the Old Eng. symbol  $\mathfrak{z}$ . Against this  $\mathfrak{z}$  most teachers seem to cherish an unreasoning antipathy. Now, in itself, it surely matters little whether we reproduce an Old Eng. consonant by the Mod. Eng. form, or by a facsimile of the Old Eng. form. By general consent *þ* and *ð* are used: yet it would not matter if we were to write *th* instead. But it does matter if the symbol misleads the student. Now, whilst most consonants have much the same value in Old as in Mod. Eng., Mod. Eng. *g* fulfils one only of the three functions of Old Eng.  $\mathfrak{z}$ . To the elementary student it is really helpful to have a constant reminder of this fact. He should not be misled by the spellings *hi $\mathfrak{z}$*  or *wi $\mathfrak{z}$ ge*, as he is only too likely to be by the spellings *hig* or *wigge*.

Besides, as has been pointed out by Sievers, with the end of the Anglo-Saxon period both  $\mathfrak{z}$  and *g* came into use:  $\mathfrak{z}$  to signify the spirant, *g* the stop. To write *g* in Anglo-Saxon texts conveys the idea that the symbol  $\mathfrak{z}$  was added in Middle English to signify the spirant; when in reality it was the  $\mathfrak{z}$  which was used all along and the *g* which was added later to denote the stopped sound.

In the text I have therefore followed the Old English usage, and have written the  $\mathfrak{z}$  wherever it occurs in the MS.



But where the scribe actually used *G*, as a capital, I have retained it. In the *Introduction*, *Notes* and *Glossary* I write *g*, as a matter of convenience.

**Hyphens and Punctuation.** As to the use of hyphens and the general principles of punctuation there is no change from the practice advocated by Mr Wyatt in the first edition :

It will have been seen that the MS. gives no help in one of the most difficult problems that beset the editor of O. E. poems, the question of the use of hyphens. Grein and Sweet discard them altogether. I cannot but question whether this is not to shirk one's duty. At least it is a method that I have not been able at present to bring myself to adopt, tempting as it is. The difficulty of course is as to "where to draw the line"—where to use a hyphen or to write as one word, where to use a hyphen or write as two words. The former is the chief difficulty, and here as elsewhere I have endeavoured to find the path "of least resistance." Prepositional prefixes in my text are not marked off by a hyphen from the following word ; on the other hand, adverbial prefixes, such as *up* in *up-lang*, *ut* in *ut-weard*, are so marked off. This then is where I have, not without misgivings, "drawn the line." Where the two parts of a compound seem to preserve their full notional force I have used a hyphen ; where the force of one part seems to be quite subordinate to that of the other, I have written them as one word. It is the familiar distinction of compounds and derivatives over again, but at a stage of the language when some compounds were in course of becoming derivatives. Doubtless there are mistakes and inconsistencies. I need hardly say I shall be glad to have them pointed out.

The punctuation of *Beowulf* has hitherto been largely traditional, as it were, and largely German, and German punctuation of course differs in some respects from English. Some editors have shown daring originality in the substitution of colons for the semi-colons, and marks of exclamation for the full-stops, of previous editors. Periods have usually been held too sacred to question. I may say at once that, although I have been extremely conservative in my handling of the text, I have felt and have shown scant courtesy for much of the traditional punctuation. Let me state here the principles, right or wrong, upon which I have acted. First, I have made the punctuation as simple as possible. I have therefore done away with the somewhat fine distinction between the colon and the semicolon, and have restricted the use of the former to marking the opening of an *oratio recta*, and to a very few similar *loci*, such as ll. 801, 1392, 1476. In the same way, I have, wherever possible, done away with parentheses, and with our modern meretricious marks of exclamation. If the reader's sense or emotions do not tell him

where he ought to feel exclamatory, he must suffer the consequences. Secondly, I have attempted to make the punctuation *logical*, especially by the use of *pairs of commas* wherever the sequence of a sentence is interrupted by parallelisms. This may be made clearer by a reference to ll. 1235-7, 1283-4, 3051-2. But, on the other hand, I have as far as possible avoided breaking up the metrical unit of the half line with a comma.

*Emendations*

**Notes.** The chief difference between this edition and its predecessor will be found in the greater diffuseness of the notes, which have been almost entirely rewritten. "The infelicity of our times" has compelled me, as revising editor, to depart from Mr Wyatt's practice of quoting but sparsely the emendations which he did not accept. In the last eighteen years the number of emendations and interpretations has multiplied enormously, and many of these it is impossible to neglect.

To discuss at length the pros and cons of these disputed points is impossible in a text-book: such task must be left to the lecturer: but if no information on the subject is given in the text-book, the task both of lecturer and student is made unnecessarily heavy. Authorities are therefore quoted rather freely: and in the manner of quoting them a difficulty arose. To quote arguments at any length would have been to swell this book unduly; but to quote the name of the scholar who has originated any conjecture without further particulars, is to encourage the student in the pestilent superstition that he is expected to know which scholar holds which particular view: whereas in reality all that concerns him is the *ground* upon which a particular view is held.

*Sievers*

The student who reads the seventeen pages in which Sievers defends the reading *egsode eorlas* (l. 6) will have had a lesson which should be of permanent value to him: a lesson in Old English metre, in Old English syntax, in critical methods, and above all in the truth that a man should do with his might that which his hand findeth to do, even though it be nothing better than the emending of a doubtful line. The student who understands, if only in broadest outline, the grounds upon which Kock defends the MS. reading *eorl*, and Sievers declares *eorl* impossible, has acquired a

piece of grammatical and metrical knowledge which should be of constant use to him, as he works through his *Beowulf*. The student who, hoping to get marks in an examination, commits to memory the fact that Kock supports *eorl*, Sievers *eorlas*, has done nothing save degrade his intelligence to the level of that of a dog, learning tricks for a lump of sugar.

For this reason, in quoting the names of the proposers or defenders of emendations or interpretations, I have indicated (as briefly as possible) the place where further particulars can be found. Not that I wish to add to the already heavy yoke of the student by expecting him to look up all, or indeed any great proportion, of such references. Even if he looks up none, a constant reminder that these *are* references, not formulae to be learnt by heart, is worth giving. For even the most exacting teacher will hardly demand that the student should commit to memory the year, periodical and page in which each emendation appeared. All such references are placed between square brackets, and elementary students should skip these portions of the notes.

To the advanced student it is hoped that the references may be useful: and in small classes where the lecturer uses the "Seminar" method, and expects each member of the class in turn to study specially some section or aspect of the poem, they may be worked profitably. If a student is led by these references to turn only to Klaeber's articles in *Modern Philology*, or Sievers' monographs in the *Beiträge*, they will not have been given in vain.

In references to editions and translations, where the comment will be found under the appropriate line, no further details are given. The modern editions quoted in the notes are

Grein-Wülker=Bibliothek der angelsächsischen Poesie, begründet von C. W. M. Grein, neu bearbeitet von R. P. Wülker. Bd. I. *Beowulf*, etc., 1883 (1 Hälfte, 1881).

Holthausen=*Beowulf*, herausgegeben von F. Holthausen. Dritte Auflage, 1912-13. 926

Trautmann=Das *Beowulf*lied. Bearbeiteter Text u. deutsche Uebersetzung von M. Trautmann. Bonn, 1904. 926



*Seb.*  
 Heyne-Schücking=Beowulf, herausgegeben von M. Heyne. Zehnte Auflage bearbeitet von L. L. Schücking, 1913.  
 Sedgefield=Beowulf, edited by W. J. Sedgefield. Second edit., 1913.

The following translations into English, with commentaries, need special mention:

Earle=The Deeds of Beowulf...done into modern prose...by John Earle, 1892.  
 Morris and Wyatt=The tale of Beowulf translated by William Morris and A. J. Wyatt, 1895.  
 Gummere=The Oldest English Epic. Beowulf, etc., translated in the original metres...by Francis B. Gummere, 1909.  
*qth.*  
 Clark Hall=Beowulf...a translation into Modern English prose by J. R. Clark Hall. New edition, 1911.

But the most important contributions to the study of the text of *Beowulf* have appeared of recent years not so much in editions, as in monographs, and chiefly in periodicals.

Eleven of these, which have to be referred to with special frequency, are quoted by the author's name and the page alone. Such abbreviations are to be interpreted thus<sup>1</sup>:

- Bugge<sup>1</sup>, etc.=Studien über das Beowulfepos, in *P.B.B.* xii. 1—112, 360—375.  
 Cosijn<sup>1</sup>, etc.=Aanteekeningen op den Beowulf, 1892.  
 Holthausen<sup>113</sup>, etc.=Beiträge zur Erklärung des alteng. Epos, in *Z.f.d.Ph.*, xxxvii. 113—125<sup>2</sup>.  
 ✓ Klaeber<sup>235</sup>, etc.=Studies in the Textual Interpretation of *Beowulf*, in *Mod. Phil.*, iii. 235—265, 445—465.  
 Kluge<sup>187</sup>, etc.=Zum Beowulf, in *P.B.B.*, ix. 187—192.  
 — Möller, *VE.*<sup>1</sup>, etc.=Das altenglische Volksepos. 1883.  
 — Müllenhoff<sup>1</sup>, etc.=Beowulf. Untersuchungen. 1889.  
 Rieger<sup>381</sup>, etc.=Zum Beowulf, in *Z.f.d.Ph.*, iii. 381—416.  
 Sedgefield<sup>286</sup>, etc.=Notes on Beowulf, in *M.L.R.*, v. 286—288.  
 — ten Brink<sup>1</sup>, etc.=Beowulf. Untersuchungen. 1888. (*Q.F.* 62.)  
 Trautmann<sup>121</sup>, etc.=Berichtigungen, Vermutungen und Erklärungen zum Beowulf, in the *Bonner Beiträge*, II. 121—192.

'Sievers,' when quoted without further details than the section, refers to the *Grammatik* (third edition, German, 1898;

<sup>1</sup> No attempt is made here to give a bibliography of *Beowulf* criticism, which I hope to essay in the separately published *Introduction to Beowulf*.

<sup>2</sup> Note that 'Holthausen' without fuller particulars refers to the edition: 'Holthausen<sup>113</sup>' to the article in the *Z.f.d.Ph.*



English, 1903): 'Bülbring' to Bülbring's *Elementarbuch*, 1902: 'Brandl' to the monograph on *Englische Literatur* in the second edition of Paul's *Grundriss* (1908).

Any further articles are quoted according to the periodical in which they are to be found. The title of the periodical or series is, however, given in an abbreviated form.

*A.f.d.A.* = Anzeiger für deutsches Altertum, 1876, etc.

*Anglia* = Anglia, Zeitschrift für Englische Philologie, 1878, etc.

*Archiv* = (Herrigs) Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Litteraturen, 1846, etc.

*Engl. Stud.* = Englische Studien, 1877, etc.

*Germania* = Germania, Vierteljahrsschrift für deutsche Altertums-kunde, 1856-92.

*I.F.* = Indogermanische Forschungen, 1891, etc.

*{J.G.Ph.* = Journal of Germanic Philology, 1897-1902: subsequently,

*{J.E.G.Ph.* = Journal of English and Germanic Philology, 1903, etc.

*M.L.N.* = Modern Language Notes, 1886, etc.

*M.L.R.* = The Modern Language Review, 1906, etc.

*Mod. Phil.* = Modern Philology, 1903, etc.

*P.B.B.* = Beiträge zur Geschichte der deutschen Sprache und Litteratur herausgeg. v. H. Paul u. W. Braune, 1874, etc.

*Pub. Mod. Lang. Assoc. Amer.* = Publications of the Modern Language Association of America, 1889, etc.

*Q.F.* = Quellen und Forschungen...1874, etc.

*Tidsskr.* = Tidsskrift for Philologi og Pædagogik, 1860, etc.

*Z.f.d.A.* = Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, 1841, etc.

*Z.f.d.Ph.* = (Zachers) Zeitschrift für deutsche Philologie, 1869, etc.

*Z.f.ö.G.* = Zeitschrift für die österreichischen Gymnasien, 1850, etc.

*Z.f.v.S.* = Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung, 1852, etc.

**Glossary.** Here I have tried to depart as little as possible from the plan laid down by Mr Wyatt. The glossary makes no attempt at being a complete verbal and grammatical index to the poem. It is desirable that such an index should exist: that there should be a place where a scholar who wishes to know exactly in what places even the commonest word is used in *Beowulf*, should be able to find the information he seeks. Such an index is supplied in Holder's edition, where all the instances in which even *ond* occurs will be found recorded: it is also supplied, on a slightly different plan, in the editions of Holthausen,

not complete

complete

2

Cook  
get

Heyne-Schücking, and Sedgefield. Finally Mr A. S. Cook has produced a *Concordance to Beowulf* (Halle, 1911). The work having been done so often and so well, it would have been useless to attempt to convert the glossary to this edition into yet another complete index to the poem; and the space saved can be utilized in explaining matters more necessary perhaps to the elementary student. Indeed, as Mr Wyatt remarked, a too elaborate glossary may "rob the work of much of its educative value": it is better to "furnish the requisite amount of help and no more."

One of the chief difficulties which beset English students of Anglo-Saxon is that of preventing their knowledge of modern English from leading them astray. When we meet with the word *æfter*, we must remember that 'after' only gives one specialized meaning of the O.E. word: *fær* would seldom be correctly translated by 'fear.' Another difficulty is the wide range of meanings possessed by the O.E. poetic vocabulary, and the ease with which a highly abstract passes into a very concrete idea. Thus *dugub* signifies doughtiness, excellence: again, it signifies that body of tried veterans from whom the quality of *dugub* is particularly to be expected. But we can hardly translate *dugub* simply as 'warriors': for the abstract meaning reacts upon the concrete: they must be *doughty* warriors. A very close parallel is supplied by the English word 'chivalry,' though here the original sense is concrete. Starting with the signification of a body of horsemen, the word comes to signify the quality which should distinguish a knight. Then the abstract meaning reflects upon the concrete. When Milton speaks of 'paynim chivalry,' or Byron of the 'chivalry' gathered in Brussels before the field of Waterloo, the word means more than merely 'warriors.' So with *dugub*. I have elsewhere suggested translating it by 'chivalry,' to which, in both its meanings, it closely approximates: *cūþe hē duguðe þēaw* "he knew the rule of chivalry<sup>1</sup>."

*Or. vs. mod. meanings.*

<sup>1</sup> I cannot agree with M. Huchon (on *Widsith*, l. 98) "rendre *duguþe* par 'chivalry' au lieu de 'grown up men' ou de 'warriors' paraît peu exact." *Dugub* is much more than 'grown up men.' Thralls and churls half trained

To avoid dogmatism, and steadily to compare one passage with another, is the only way of safety. It is by the comparative method that Klaeber has been able to throw so much light upon many dark places in the text. Many alterations have been made in the glossary in view of the arguments produced by Klaeber: but in the main the glossary remains Mr Wyatt's work, though of course I take full responsibility for it in its present form.

The MS. has been carefully examined for the purposes of this edition. Whenever Zupitza's opinion as to the reading of the MS. is quoted, it may be taken, unless the contrary is indicated, that I read the MS. in the same way, though Zupitza is quoted for authority. With regard to Thorkelin's transcripts, however, although I have examined these at Copenhagen, I have trusted mainly to Zupitza, since they are too clear to leave much room for dispute.

I have to thank many scholars for their generous co-operation.

The proofs of the Introduction, Text and Notes have been read by my former teacher Prof. W. P. Ker, and by my colleague, Mr J. H. G. Grattan. To both of them, for performing this friendly office amid great pressure of work, my most grateful thanks are due. I am indebted to them for a large number of corrections and suggestions.

Mr Wyatt most kindly placed in my hands all the material he had collected for a new edition, including a copy of Heyne's edition of 1879, with copious MS. notes by Dr T. Miller, the editor of the O.E. *Bede*. These MS. notes would well repay a careful investigation, and to publish gleanings from them would be an act of piety to the memory of a good scholar. I regret that through lack of time I have not been able to make as much use of them for this edition as I had hoped. Mr Wyatt has further read the proofs throughout, with scrupulous care, and I am deeply indebted to him in many ways.

in war may be grown up, and may on occasion even be warriors, but they are not *dugup*.



If the text should be found to be typographically accurate, thanks are largely due to two old pupils of mine, Miss E. V. Hitchcock and Mr E. Emson, and also to the Cambridge Press reader. Prof Sedgefield kindly placed at my disposal a set of the proofs of his second edition, which has enabled me to bring up to date my references to his most valuable work.

Like every student of *Beowulf*, I have been particularly indebted to the bibliographical notes of Holthausen, the Heyne-Schücking glossary, the metrical researches of Sievers, and the syntactical studies of Klaeber. The footnotes give the names of the originators of emendations adopted in the text: and I have tried to give fairly exhaustive information of all readings adopted in any recent standard edition: for a student ought so to study *Beowulf* as to be able to translate not one particular text, but any.

Lastly, I regret that I have not been in a position to take the excellent advice recently given by one editor of *Beowulf* to another: that he should let his edition mature for the nine years recommended by Horace. Had I been permitted to spend so long in revising my proofs, the result would, I hope, have been a better edition: the printer's bill for corrections would certainly have been enormous. But, it is well to stop weighing pros and cons, as Mosca de' Lamberti said, since "a thing done hath an end."

For giving which evil counsel, Dante saw the mutilated form of Mosca in the ninth pit of the eighth circle of Hell. If I have closed any discussion by a too hasty application of the principle 'cosa fatta capo ha' I hope my punishment may be more lenient. And so, in the pious words of an editor of four centuries ago, "If any faute be, I remyt the correctyon thereof to them that discretly shall fynde any reasonable defeaute; and in their so doynge I shall pray god to sende them the blysse of heven."

R. W. CHAMBERS.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON,

Aug. 8, 1914.

See EB<sup>11</sup> - Series of Hampton



## NOTE

The following vowels are the only ones *certainly* marked long in the MS.:

út-, 33; án, 100; -wát, 123; wóp, 128; -wát, 210; bát, 211; bád, 264; hál, 300; bád, 301; ár, 336; -hár, 357; hát, gán, 386; mót, 442; án-, 449; sáo, 507; gár-, 537; sáo(-), 544, 564, 579; mót, 603; gád, 660; nát, 681; sáo-, 690; -stód, 759; ábeag, 775; bán-, 780; wíc, 821; sáo-, 895; -fón, 911; sár, 975; fáh, 1038; dón, 1116; sáo-, 1149; mód, 1167; brúc, 1177; ár, 1187; ráð, 1201; sáo, 1223; wín, 1233; -wát, 1274; -wíc, 1275; háð, 1297; hár, 1307; bád, 1313; rún-, 1325; wát, 1331; ár, 1371, 1388; áris, 1390; gá, 1394; hám, 1407; bán-, 1445; dóm, 1491, 1528; brún-, 1546; gód, 1562; ár, 1587; -bád, 1720; lác, 1863; gód, 1870; sáo-, 1882; rád, 1883; scífr-, 1895; sáo-, 1896, 1924; gár-, 1962; scán, 1965; fús, 1966; -hwíl, 2002; líc, 2080; róf, 2084; síð, 2086; -dón, 2090; cóm, 2103; sarlíc, 2109; dóm, 2147; Hroðgár, 2155; -stól, 2196; án, 2210 (see note); fúr, 2230 (see note); -pád, -bád, 2258; án, 2280; -wóc, 2287; -bád, 2302; fór, 2308; -gód, 2342; wíd-, 2346; -dóm, 2376; sár, 2468; mán-, 2514; hárne stán, 2553; -swát, 2558; -swáf, 2559; bád, 2568; -wác, 2577; -swác, 2584; -gód, 2586; wíc-, 2607; Wigláf, 2631; gár-, 2641; fáne, 2655; -réc, 2661; stód, 2679; fýr-, 2689, 2701; wís-, 2716; bád, 2736; líf, 2743, 2751; stód, 2769; dóm, 2820, 2858; -ráð, 2898; (-)cóm, 2944, 2992; áð-, 3010; fús, 3025; -róf, 3063; Wigláf, 3076; -bád, 3116; fús, 3119; áð, 3138; -réc, 3144; bán-, 3147.

The following are *probably* to be included, but there is some doubt:

bát, 742; bán-, 1116; blód, 1121; gán, 1163; ár-, 1168; sáo-, 1652; sáo-, 1850 (now either gone or covered by the paper); wát, 1863; gár-, 2043; hrán, 2270; gár-, 2674; -swác, 2681; -hróf, 3123; -hús, 3147.

On the other hand, the supposed mark over the following is *possibly* quite accidental: the scribes scattered little dots of ink not infrequently over the page:

brim-, 222; fus-, 232; me, 472; win, 1162; woc, 1960; dom, 2666, 2964.

With even more certainty the following supposed cases of marking may be dismissed :

we, 270 ; ancre, 303 ; hat, 897 ; al-walda, 955 ; ænig, 1099 ; þa, 1151 ; feonda, 1152 (the supposed mark is that of *ár*-, 1168, shining through the page) ; ac, 2477 ; he, 2704.

Schücking adds to the list of vowels marked long *till*, 2721 and *un(riht)*, 2739. But the mark over these vowels is quite unlike the mark of length : it occurs again over *up*, 2893.

The latest and most careful scrutiny of the MS. is that of Dr Sedgefield, and I have collated my results with his.

Of the vowels which I have classed as *undoubtedly* marked long, Sedgefield regards many as doubtful, and others as too uncertain to be mentioned at all.

(a) *Marked doubtful by Sedgefield* : fáh, 1038 ; dón, 1116 ; hár, 1307 ; áer, 1371 ; án, 2280 ; -bád, 2302 ; dóm, 2376 ; wís-, 2716.

(b) *Entirely omitted by Sedgefield* : án, 100 ; mót, 442 ; sáe-, 544 ; -fón, 911 ; dóm, 1528 ; gár-, 1962 ; síd, 2086 ; dóm, 2147 ; -stól, 2196 ; -pád, 2258 ; -wóc, 2287 ; -réc, 2661.

After careful and repeated scrutiny under a strong lens, I have no doubt as to the vowels in both these classes (a) and (b) being in every case marked long. Many of them appear to me even more clearly so marked than do some of those which Sedgefield agrees to be certainly marked long, such as sár, 975 ; stód, 2679 ; bán, 3147.

Of the vowels which I have classed as *probable*, bát, 742 ; bán-, 1116 ; blód, 1121 ; ár-, 1168 ; -swác, 2681 are classed as doubtful by Sedgefield : but gán, 1163 ; sáe-, 1652, 1850 ; wát, 1863 ; gár-, 2043 ; hrán, 2270 ; gár-, 2674 ; -hróf, 3123 ; -hús, 3147, are regarded by him as too doubtful to be recorded at all.

The mark of length consists of a heavy dot, with a stroke sloping from it over the vowel. This stroke is very faint, and has often faded : in which case the mark of length can only be distinguished from an accidental blot by noting the position and shape of the dot, or by a microscopic search for traces of the stroke.

Complete certainty cannot be arrived at, since a stroke is sometimes perceptible only in certain lights. For example, after repeated scrutiny I had classed *gár*- (l. 2674) as one of the supposed cases of marking which might be dismissed. On a final examination I had to alter this, as I could make out the stroke fairly clearly.

# BEOWULF

**H**WÆT, WĒ GĀR-DĒna in ȝear-dagum Pol. 129<sup>a</sup>.  
 þēod-cyninga þrym ȝefrunon,  
 hū ðā æpelingas ellen fremedon.  
 Oft Scyld Scēfing sceaþena þrēatum,  
 5 monegum mægþum meodo-setla oftēah,  
 egsode eorl[as], syððan ærest wearð

Letters supplied in the text, but found neither in the MS. nor in Thor-  
 kelin's transcripts, are printed within square brackets. When it is clear  
 that the absence of these letters from the manuscript is *not* due to the  
 damage which the MS. has sustained, and that the letters can never have  
 stood there, both square brackets and italics are used. Other deviations  
 from the MS. are indicated in the text by italics alone, and the reading of  
 the MS. is given in a footnote. The term 'MS. reading' must not however  
 be taken to imply that the letters can all be read in the MS. in its present  
 condition; but only that there is satisfactory evidence that they once stood  
 there.

Certain letters and words which, though found in the MS., were pre-  
 sumably not in the original, but were added by the scribes, have been placed  
 between brackets thus: (þāra).

Long syllables which can be proved on metrical grounds to represent an  
 earlier disyllable are marked by the circumflex: *gān* representing an older  
*gāan* or perhaps having been substituted for the cognate *gangan*.

2. The original text presumably had *gefrugnon*, the combination of  
 consonants making the syllable long, as, in conformity with metrical law,  
 it should be. For a short account of O.E. metre see *Introduction to Beowulf*.

5. Two distinct verbs seem to be confused in *oftēon*: (1) \**oftihan*, 'to  
 deny' (cf. Goth. *teihan*) construed with gen. of thing and dat. of person, as  
 here; (2) \**oftōhan*, 'to tug, draw away' (cf. Goth. *tiuhan*) taking an acc. of  
 the thing, as in l. 2489. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 306.]

Whether *oftēah* mean 'denied' or 'drew away' the mead-benches, it  
 equally indicates a reduction to servitude. Cf. l. 11 below, and the state-  
 ment of Saxo Grammaticus concerning Scioldus that 'he subdued the whole'  
 race of the Allemanni and compelled them to pay tribute.' [Ed. Holder,  
 p. 12.]

6. *eorl[as]*, Kemble; MS. *eorl*. This correction seems desirable (1)  
 metrically, because the type  $\acute{e} \times \acute{e}$ , though found in the second half-line  
 (cf. ll. 463, 623, etc.), is not elsewhere found in the first; and (2) syntacti-  
 cally, because *egsian* is elsewhere transitive, and to take *eorl* here as = 'many  
 an earl' seems rather forced: l. 795 is not quite parallel [cf. Sievers in  
*P.B.B.* xxix. 560-576]. Yet *eorl* may be defensible [cf. Kock in *Anglia*  
 xxvii. 219, etc.; xxviii. 140, etc.; Klæber<sup>249</sup>].



- fēa-sceaft funden; hē þæs frōfre gebād,  
 wēox under wolcnum, - weorð-myndum þāh,  
 oð þæt him æghwylc (þāra) ymb-sittendra  
 10 ofer hron-rāde hýran scolde,  
 ȝomban ȝyldan; þæt wæs ȝōd cyning.  
 Ðæm eafera wæs æfter cenned  
 ȝeong in ȝeardum, þone ȝod sende  
 folce tō frōfre; fyren-ðearfe ongeat, *fyren?*  
 15 þæt hie ær druzon aldor-[lē]ase *Rdg?*  
 lange hwile. Him þæs Líf-frēa,  
 wuldres Wealdend, worold-ære forȝeaf;  
 Bēowulf wæs brēme —blæd wide sprang—  
*Rdg?* Scyldes eafera Scede-landum in.  
 20 Swā sceal [ȝeong ȝ]uma ȝōde ȝewyrcean,  
*Rdg* fromum feoh-ȝiftum, on fæder [[bea]rme, Fol. 129<sup>b</sup>.

7. *fēa-sceaft*, 'as a helpless child.' See *Index of Persons*: Scyld; and cf. *umbor-wesende* below.

*þæs frōfre*, 'consolation for that,' i.e. for his helplessness.

9. *þāra* is presumably the addition of a scribe, being opposed to the usage of *Beowulf* both (1), metrically, since *ymb-sittendra* makes a complete half-line, and the preceding *þāra* is not only otiose, but irregular [see Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 256]; and (2), syntactically, since *sē*, *sēo*, *þæt* is in *Beowulf* a demonstrative, and is very seldom used as a mere article. [See *Introduction to Beowulf*.]

15. *þæt*: MS. *þ*, which is normally used as an abbreviation for *þæt*. Since the antecedent *fyren-ðearf* is fem., some would take *þ* here as an abbreviation for *þā*: 'the dire need which they had suffered.' Zupitza supports this interpretation of *þ*, although dubiously.

*aldor-[lē]ase*. MS. defective; but there is no reason to doubt that the missing letters were *le*. Holthausen, to avoid the syntactical difficulty of *þæt* (see above), reads *aldor-[lē]as[te]*, and takes *þæt* as a conjunction: 'He [God] knew their cruel need: how that, before, they long had suffered want of a lord.' But we can take *þæt* as a conj. without this change: 'that, being without a lord, they had before experienced a long time of sorrow': for *drugon lange hwile* cf. l. 87, *frāge ȝeþolode*.

For the explanation of *aldor-lēase* see *Index of Persons*: Heremod.

16. *Him*, pl.; *þæs*, 'in compensation for that,' i.e. the evil days.

*frēa*. The metre demands a disyllabic form, such as *frēga* [Sievers]; and most recent editors insert this form in the text.

18. *Bēowulf*. Not the hero of the poem.

18, 19. *eafera* is in apposition with *Bēowulf*. Trautmann, Heyne-Schücking and Holthausen follow the emendation of Kemble<sub>1</sub>

*Bēowulf wæs brēme, blæd wide sprang*

*Scyldes eafera[n] Scede-landum in.*

= 'the glory of the son of Scyld spread far and wide.' The alteration is not necessary [cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 428].

20. MS. defective. Grein's reading adopted in text.

21. MS. defective at corner. The respective merits of the restorations attempted by the earlier editors have been zealously canvassed ever since. These restorations are:

*feorme*, 'while yet in his father's support' [Kemble<sub>1</sub>];



- þæt hine on ylde eft gewunigen ?  
 wil-gesipas, þonne wiȝ cume,  
 L 19? lēode gelēsten; lof-dædum sceal  
 25 in mæȝþa gehwære man geþeôn. *Edy.*  
 Him ðā Scyld gewāt tō zescæp-hwile  
 fela-hrōr fēran on Frēan wære;  
 hi hyne þā ætbæron tō brimes faroðe,  
 swāse gesipas, swā hē selfa bæd,  
 30 þenden wordum wēold wine Scyldinga;  
 lēof land-fruma lange āhte. *Edy.*

*bearme*, 'bosom' [Bouterwek, Thorpe: so Holthausen<sub>2,3</sub>];  
*wine*, 'to his father's friends' [Grundtvig, 1861, p. 1];  
*ærne*, 'in his father's house' [Grein<sub>1</sub>: so Sedgfeld, Schücking];  
*leofne*, 'sustenance' [Trautmann].

We are dealing here, not with conjectural emendation, but with attempts to decipher a MS. reading which has been partially lost. The data which can still be ascertained are:

First a space ( $\frac{1}{2}$  in.) for two or three letters;

Then a fragment of a letter involving a long down stroke (i.e. either *f*, *r*, *s*, *þ*, or *w*; this letter was seen fully only by the five earliest transcribers or collators, who unanimously describe it as *r*; the fact that Thorkelin in his edition chose to read *þina*, and altered the *r* of his transcript to *þ* in conformity with his theory, in no way invalidates this evidence);

Then something which can now be read either as *m*, *in*, or blank space followed by *n* (the earliest transcribers support only the readings *m* or *in*);

Then *e*.

*Wine* and *ærne* are, then, opposed to the evidence of the earliest transcribers, and cannot be read into the MS. even in its present condition, for they fail to make the line come up to the margin, which the scribe (with only the rarest exceptions, e.g. l. 1753) keeps precisely.

*leofne* fills the space, but is syntactically faulty [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 306] and the *f* is inconsistent with the early transcriptions.

*feorme* gives unsatisfactory sense and is metrically impossible as involving double alliteration in the second half-line;

*bearme* fits exactly (the *bea*, for instance, of l. 40 just fills the necessary  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.), and gives satisfactory sense, especially if, with Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 190], we render 'in his father's possession': the young prince gives treasures from his father's store—which, as Klaeber (following Sievers) remarks, would agree excellently with Saxo's description of Scioldus: '*proceres... domesticis stipendiis colebat...*'

25. Here and elsewhere, as Sievers points out [*P.B.B.* x. 485], metre demands, instead of the fem. *gehwære*, the form *gehwām*, which in the older language is used with feminines as well as with masculines and neuters. Cf. Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 341, N. 4.

31. *āhte* needs an object, expressed or understood. We may either supply mentally *swāse gesipas* or *hi* [Klaeber<sup>40</sup>] or we may insert *hi* in the text: *lange hi āhte*, 'long he ruled them' [Holthausen]. Many emendations have been suggested in order to supply an object to *āhte*: *lif* in place of *lēof*, 'the chief long possessed his life' [Rieger<sup>32</sup>]; *lāndagas āhte*, 'possessed these transitory days' [Kluge<sup>138</sup>]; *lān* [or *lān*] *geāhte*, 'possessed the grant, the land lent by God' [Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 223]. For many other emendations and interpretations see Cosijn<sup>1</sup>; Bright in *M.L.N.* x. 43 (*geweald* — *weald*); Child in *M.L.N.* xxi. 175; Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 308].

- þær æt hýðe stōd hringed-stefna  
 isig ond üt-fūs, æpelinges fær;  
 alēdon þā lēofne þēoden,  
 35 bēaga bryttan on bearm scipes,  
 mārne be mæste. þær wæs mādma fela  
 of feor-wezum frætwa gelæded.  
 Ne hýrde ic cýmlicor cēol gegyrwan  
 hilde-wæpnum ond heaðo-wædum,  
 40 billum ond byrnum; him on bearme læg  
 mādma mænigo, þā him mid scoldon  
 on flōdes æht feor gewitan.  
 Nalæs hī hine læssan lācum tēodan,  
 þēod-gestrēonum, þon[ne] þā dydon,  
 45 þe hine æt frum-sceafte forð onsendon  
 ænne ofer yðe umbor-we|sende. *geandwæsende* Fol. 130.  
 þā gýt hie him āsetton segen g[y]ldenne  
 hēah ofer hēafod, lēton holm beran,  
*ref. 110.* gēafon on gār-secg; him wæs geōmor sefa,  
 50 murnende mōd. Men ne cunnon  
 secgan tō sōðe, sele-rædende,  
 hælð under heofenum, hwā þæm hlæste onfēng.  
 I Ðā wæs on burgum Bēowulf Scyldinga,  
 lēof lēod-cyning longe þrāge  
 55 folcum gefræge —fæder ellor hwearf,

33. *isig*, 'covered with ice' [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 422].

38. *gegyrwan*. In modern English the passive inf. would be used.

44. *þon[ne]*. Thorkelin's emendation: MS. *þon*.

46. *umbor-wesende*. Uninflected. Cf. Sievers, § 305, N. 1. Cf. l. 372.

47. MS. defective at corner; missing letters supplied by Kemble.

48-9. Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxviii. 271.

51. *sele-rædende*, Kemble, following l. 1346; MS. *sele rædenne*.

52. The nearest parallel to the burial of Scyld is that of Baldr in the Prose Edda (chap. 48): 'But the gods took the body of Baldr, and carried it to the seashore. Baldr's ship was named Hringhorni: it was the greatest of all ships, and the gods sought to launch it, and to build the pyre of Baldr on it...Then was the body of Baldr borne out onto the ship...Odin laid on the pyre the gold ring named Draupnir...and Baldr's horse with all his trappings was placed on the pyre.'

In historic times the chiefs were still burnt or buried in ships.

For the voyage of the dead, cf. the stories of Sinfjötli (O.E. Fitela), whose body is wafted away by a mysterious ferryman (see *Index of Persons*); of Elaine (the lady of Shalott); and of Arthur himself, who, like Scyld, goes "from the great deep to the great deep."

53. *Bēowulf*. Still the prince of l. 18: to be distinguished from the hero of the poem.

- aldor of earde— op þæt him eft onwōc  
 hēah Healfdene; hēold þenden lifde,  
 gamol ond gūð-rēow, glæde Scyldingas.  
 Ðæm fēower bearn forð gerimed  
 60 in worold wōcun, weoroda rīeswa[n],  
 Heorogār ond Hrōðgār ond Hālga til;  
 hȳrde ic, þæt [..... wæs On]elan cwēn  
 Heaðo-Scilfingas heals-gebedda.  
 þā wæs Hrōðgāre here-spēd gýfen,  
 65 wíges weorð-mynd, þæt him his wine-māgas  
 georne hȳrdon, oðð þæt sēo zeogoð gewēox,  
 mago-driht micel. Him on mōð be-arn,

57-8. *hēah* and *gamol* are both conventional epithets for Healfdene, found also in O.N. (*Halfdan gamle*—*Skáldskaparmál*, 73: *Halfdan hástr Skjoldunga*—*Hyndluljóð*, 14).

*gūð-rēow* shows the *w* on the way to becoming a vowel and causing the triphthong *ēou* [cf. Zupitza in *Z.f.d.A.* xxi. 10].

*glæde* may be an adverb 'gladly,' but is more probably an adjective agreeing with *Scyldingas*, 'the gracious, lordly Scyldings' [cf. Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxix. 378-9].

60. *rīeswa[n]*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>; MS. *rīeswa*. Kemble's emendation has been widely accepted. The change is exceedingly slight, cf. note to l. 1176. Indeed in the Anglian original of *Beowulf* the final *n* of the oblique cases of weak nouns may already have been lost, and the scribe who put the poem into W.S. would not in that case recognize the form as a plural [Cosijn<sup>28</sup>]. Cf. note to l. 1543.

62. ...[On]elan, Grundtvig [*Brage*, iv. 500]; Bagge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 43] supported this and supplied *wæs*: the name of the lady and part of that of her consort were omitted by the scribe, who wrote *hȳrde ic þ elan cwēn*, without anything to indicate at what point in the sentence the omission may have occurred.

As the husband is a Swede (*Heaðoscilfing*, cf. l. 2205) the coincidence between *elan* and the name of the Swedish king *Onela* is too remarkable to be overlooked, especially as it relieves us from having to postulate a Germanic princess with the extraordinary name of *Elan*. The reading of the text, which leaves the lady's name unknown, is therefore preferable to the theory [of Grein<sub>2</sub>, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, Sedgefield<sub>1</sub>, etc.] which makes *Elan* the name of the queen, and supplies Ongentheow, father of *Onela*, as the husband:

*hȳrde ic þæt Elan cwēn [Ongentheowes wæs]  
 Heaðo-Scilfingas heals-gebedda.*

There is no external evidence for either alliance: chronologically either is possible.

Kluge [*Engl. Stud.* xxii. 144], following the *Saga of Rolf Kraki*, where Halfdan has a daughter Signy, who weds earl Saevil, suggested:

*hȳrde ic þæt [Sigenēow wæs Sēw]elan cwēn.*

So Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> and Schücking. But Saevil was not a king of Sweden. [For a full discussion of the passage see Trautmann in *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, x. 259.]

63. For gen. sg. in *as*, cf. ll. 2453, 2921; Sievers<sub>2</sub>, § 237, N. 1. For *gebedda*, masc. in form, but here fem. in meaning (as *foregenga*, applied to Judith's female attendant, *Judith*, 127), cf. Sievers<sub>2</sub>, § 278, N. 4.

67. *be-arn* from *be-iernan*, q.v.



- þæt heal-reced hātan wolde,  
 |medo-ærn micel, men gewyrcean, Fol. 130<sup>b</sup>.  
 70 þon[n]e ylðo bearn æfre gefrunon,  
 ond þær on innan eall gedælan  
 zeongum ond ealdum, swylc him ȝod sealde,  
 būton folc-scare ond feorum ȝumena.  
 Ðā ic wide gefrægn weorc ȝebannan  
 75 manizre mæȝpe ȝeond þisne middan-ȝeard,  
 folc-stede frætwan. Him on fyrste ȝelomp  
 ædre mid yldum, þæt hit wearð eal ȝearo,  
 heal-ærna mæst; scōp him Heort naman,  
 sē þe his wordes ȝeweald wide hæfde.  
 80 Hē bēot ne ālēh, bēaȝas dælde,  
 sinc æt symle. Sele hlifade  
 hēah ond horn-ȝeap; heaðo-wylma bād  
 lāðan lizes. Ne wæs hit lenge þā ȝen,

68. Rask [*Angelsaksisk Sproglære*, 1817] and Kemble, followed by most of the older editors, read *þæt* [*hē*] *heal-reced*. But *hē* need not be expressed: it is understood from *him* in the preceding line.

70. *þon[n]e* is an emendation of Grein, and Grundtvig (1861, p. 3). If in other respects we retain the MS. reading, 'greater' must be understood from *micel* in the preceding line. Parallels have often been adduced for this usage of the positive where we should expect the comparative. But Bright has shown [*M.L.N.* xxvii. 181-3] that the clearest of these parallels [*Psalms*, 117, 8-9: *Ps.* 118 in our reckoning] is due simply to a literal translation of a biblical idiom, and that in other cases [e.g. *Elene*, 647] the text is very probably corrupt. Bright would alter the text here to *medo-ærn micle mære gewyrcean þonne*... 'a hall much greater than'.... See also Cosijn<sup>1</sup>.

✓ *ylðo bearn*, 'the children of men.' Such gen. pls. in *o* are rare, but undoubted. See Sievers, § 237, N. 4. [For a collection of instances, cf. Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xvi. 17-18.]

73. Cf. Tacitus [*Germ.* vii.]: 'The kings have not despotic or unlimited power.'

77. *ædre mid yldum*, 'presently amid men.' Earle's rendering 'with a quickness surprising to men' is forced.

78. Heorot is probably so named from the horns on the gable, cf. *horn-ȝeap*, l. 82. But possibly *horn* simply means 'corner,' 'gable,' and *horn-ȝeap* 'wide-gabled' [cf. Miller in *Anglia*, xii. 396].

83. Two interpretations of *lenge* are offered:

(1) 'the time was not yet at hand that...', *lenge* being an adj. meaning 'pertaining to'; *ȝelenge* in this sense is not uncommon, but there is no certain instance of *lenge*, and to take 'pertaining to' in the sense of 'at hand' is forced. However this interpretation [Rieger<sup>382</sup>] has been followed widely, and recently by Schücking, Sedgfield and Holthausen<sup>3</sup>.

Or (2) *lenge* may be another form of the comparative adv. *leng* (Grein). The comparative here (where Mod. Eng. would use a positive) would be paralleled by ll. 134, 2555. The meaning would then be 'the time was not very distant.' [So Klaeber<sup>246</sup>.]

Holthausen<sup>2</sup> reads *longe*.



- þæt se *ecg-hete*      *āþum-swerian*  
 85 æfter wæl-niðe      wænan scolde.  
 Ðā se ellen-gæst      earfoðlice .  
 þræge gepolode,      sē þe in þýstrum bād,  
 þæt hē dōgora gehwām      drēam gehýrde  
 hlūdne in healle;      þēr wæs hearpan swēg,  
 90 swutol sanƷ scopes. Sægde sē þe cūþe  
 frumsceaft fīra      feorran reccan,  
 |cwæð þæt se *Ælmihtiga*      eorðan worh[te], Fol. 132.  
 wlite-beorhtne wanƷ,      swā wæter bebūgeð;  
 zesette sige-hrēpiƷ      sunnan ond mōnan  
 95 lēoman tō lēohte      land-būendum,  
 ond gefrætwade      foldan scēatas  
 leomum ond lēafum;      lif ēac zesceōp  
 cynna gehwylcum,      þāra ðe cwice hwyrfaþ.  
 Swā ðā driht-guman      drēamum lifdon  
 100 ēadiglice,      oð ðæt ān onƷan  
 fyrene fre[m]man,      fēond on helle;

84. *ecg-hete*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *secghete*. Cf. l. 1738, and *Seafarer*, 70.  
*āþum-swerian*: *āþum* = 'son-in-law,' *swēor* = 'father-in-law.' It is clear that we have to do with a compound, meaning 'son- and father-in-law,' comparable to *suhtergefæderan* (l. 1164), *suhtorfædran* (*Widsith*, 46), 'nephew and uncle.' All recent editors follow Trautmann in altering *āþum-swerian* to *āþum-swēorum*; and it may well be that this was the original reading, and that the scribe misunderstood *āþum* as 'oaths' and so came to miswrite *swēorum* as *swerian* 'to swear.' Yet *swerian* may perhaps be defended as = *swerigum* from \**sweriga* 'father-in-law,' a form not elsewhere recorded, but standing to *swēor* much as *suhtiga* to *suhtor*, both meaning 'nephew' (cf. *Genesis*, 1775, *his suhtrian wif*). [Bugge, *Tidaskr.* viii. 45-6 defended *swerian*, comparing Goth. *brūprahans* and Icel. *feðjar*.]

The reference is to the contest between Hrothgar and his son-in-law Ingeld (cf. ll. 2020-69). Possibly the hall was burnt in this contest, which took place, as we know from *Widsith*, 'æt Heorote.' But more probably l. 82 refers to the later struggle among the kin of Hrothgar, when the hall was burnt over Hrothulf's head. See *Index of Persons*: Hrothulf.

86. *ellen-gæst*. Grein<sub>1</sub> and Rieger<sup>285</sup> emend to the more usual *ellor-gæst*, which is also adopted by Earle and Sedgfield; cf. ll. 807, 1617, etc. See note to l. 102.

87. *þræge*, 'a hard time' (Klaeber<sup>284</sup>, comparing *Juliana*, 464, *is þeos þræg ful strong*). See also *Beowulf*, l. 2893 [cf. *Cosijn*<sup>8</sup>].

92. *worh[te]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. defective at corner.

93. *swā*, relative: see *Glossary*.

101. *frem[m]an*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. defective at edge.

Earle adopts the emendation [of Bugge<sup>286</sup>], *healle* for *helle*, because it is 'so simple, and gives so much relief.' On the other hand, in l. 142 he adopts *hel-ðegnes* for *heal-ðegnes* [as suggested tentatively by Ettmüller<sub>1</sub>, but not adopted by him]. Both changes are needless.

*fēond on helle* is simply 'hell-fiend' [Cosijn<sup>8</sup>]. Cf. *helle hæfton*, l. 788.

- wæs se grimma gæst      ȝrendel hāten,  
 mære mearc-stapa,      sē þe mōras hēold,  
 fen ond fæsten;      fifel-cynnes eard  
 105 won-sæli wer      weardode hwile,  
 siþðan him Scyppend      forscrifen hæfde.  
 In Caines cynne      þone cwealm ȝewræc  
 ēce Drihten,      þæs þe hē Ābel slōȝ.  
 Ne ȝefeah hē þære fæhðe,      ac hē hine feor forwræc,  
 110 Metod for þȳ māne,      man-cynne fram.  
 þanon untȳdras      ealle onwōcon,  
 eotenas ond ylfe      ond orcnēas,  
 swylce ȝīȝantas,      þā wið ȝode wunnon      Fol. 132<sup>b</sup>.

102. *gæst*. This ambiguous word may stand for *gāst* 'spirit,' or *giest*, *gist*, *gyst*, 'stranger'; *giest* is, of course, akin to the Latin *hostis*, and sometimes acquires the sense of 'hostile stranger,' 'foe' (e.g. ll. 1441, 1522, 1545 *sele-gyst*, 2560 *gryre-giest*).

In ll. 1800, 1893 there can be no doubt that *gæst* stands for *giest*, 'stranger.' In l. 2073 and in *inwit-gæst* (2670) the word is connected with *nēos*[i]an 'to visit,' which makes it highly probable that it means *giest* and is used with grim irony. In the last instance we have confirmation from the fact that *gryre-giest* is applied to the dragon in l. 2560; and I should be inclined also to take *gæst* (2312), *nīð-gæst* (2699) as=*giest*, *nīð-giest*. The dragon is not regarded as a spirit of hell, but as a strange phenomenon. Grendel and his mother, on the contrary, are regarded as diabolic spirits (cf. 1266); and when applied to them I take *gæst*=*gāst* 'spirit' (102: *wæl-gæst*, 1331, 1995: *ellor-gæst*, 1349, 1617). This is confirmed by the fact that ll. 807, 1621 give (*ellor*)-*gāst*, which can only mean 'spirit.'

In l. 1123 *gæsta*=*gāsta*.

104. Moor and fen were the appropriate dwelling-places of misbegotten beings. Jordanes, recording Gothic traditions, mentions the offspring of witches and evil spirits: a race 'which was of old amid the fens.' Cf. note to l. 426.

106-8. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 137]:

in Caines cynne      ..forscrifen hæfde  
 ēce Drihten)...      (þone cwealm ȝewræc

'Had proscribed him amid the race of Cain (the eternal Lord avenged that death) for that he slew Abel.'

109. *hē...hē hine*=Cain...God, Cain.

112. *orcnēas*. The meaning 'sea-monster' is often attributed to this word (e.g. by Heyne and Schücking), on the theory that it is a compound, the first element connected with Icel. *ørkn* 'a kind of seal' [cf. Lat. *orca* 'a kind of whale'], and the second with O.E. *eoh*, 'horse.' [Kluge in *P.B.B.* ix. 188, in part following Heyne.]

But the context seems to demand 'evil spirit,' rather than 'sea-horse.' From the Lat. *Orcus* 'Hell, Death' was derived the O.E. *orc* 'giant' or 'devil,' as is proved by the gloss '*orcus*: *orc*, þrys oððe hel-deofol.' *Orc-nēas* may be a compound of *orc* with *nē* 'corpse' (cf. *nē-fugol*, 'carrion-bird,' *Gen.* 2158; *dryht-nēum*, 'host of corpses,' *Exod.* 163; and Goth. *nāus*, 'a corpse'). [See Bugge<sup>80-82</sup> and in *Z.f.d.Ph.*, iv. 193; and cf. ten Brink<sup>10</sup>; Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 428.]

*gæst = gāst ?  
 or gæst = giest.*

lange þrāge; hē him ðæs lēan forgeald.

- II 115 Gewāt ðā nēosian, syþðan niht becōm,  
 hēan hūses, hū hit Hring-Dene  
 æfter bēor-þege gebūn hæfdon.  
 Fand þā ðær inne æþelinga gedriht  
 swefan æfter symble; sorge ne cūðon,  
 120 wonsceaft wera. Wiht unhiælo,  
 grim ond grædig, gearo sōna wæs,  
 rēoc ond rēpe, ond on ræste genam  
 þritig þegna; þanon eft gewāt  
 hūðe hrēmiz tō hām faran,  
 125 mid þære wæl-fylle wīca nēosan.  
 Ðā wæs on ūhtan mid ær-dæge  
 Grendles gūð-cræft gumum undyrne;  
 þā wæs æfter wiste wōp ūp āhafen,  
 micel morzen-swēð. Mære þeoden,  
 130 æþeling ær-gōð, unbliðe sæt,  
 þolode ðrýð-swýð, þegu-sorge drēah,  
 syððan hie þæs lāðan lāst scēawedon,

115. *nēosian*. Sievers reads *nēosan*, for metrical reasons. Cf. l. 125. See *Introduction to Beowulf: Metre*.

116. *hēan*. The weak adj. without definite art. is a feature of early O.E. poetry. See *Introduction to Beowulf*.

120. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 137] reads *wera[s]*, 'the men knew not sorrow.' Some edd. put the stop after *unhiælo*, 'they knew not sorrow, aught of evil.' But with this punctuation *Grim ond grædig* makes a very abrupt beginning of the next sentence; and I see no reason to doubt that *wiht unhiælo* can mean 'the creature of evil, Grendel'; cf. *hiælo-bearn*, 'Saviour-child' in *Crist*, 586, 754. [See also Klæber, *Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 252.]

126. *æfter wiste*, 'after their weal,' or 'after their feasting,' followed lamentation. This seems a more likely interpretation than that there was lamentation concerning Grendel's feasting upon the thirty thanes. [Cf. Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 223.]

131. *ðrýð-swýð*. Earle takes this as a noun, 'mighty pain,' 'majestic rage,' comparing Icel. *sviði*, 'a smart from burning.' Surely this is seeking trouble, for there is no evidence for any O.E. noun *swýð*, 'pain, smart,' whilst the adj. *swýð*, 'strong,' is common. It seems, then, natural to take *ðrýð-swýð* as an adj., 'strong in might,' parallel to *earn-swið*, *mōð-swið*, which are indisputably adjs., meaning 'strong in arm,' 'strong in mind,' not nouns meaning 'arm-pain,' 'mind-pain.' Context too supports the adjectival rendering 'strong in might'; for it is at least as satisfactory here as 'mighty pain,' and more so in l. 736, the only other passage where *þrýð-swýð* occurs. If we thus make *þrýð-swýð* an adj., we have to take *þolian* as intransitive. But there is no difficulty about this: cf. l. 2499, and *Maldon*, 307. [Earle quotes Grein in support of his interpretation: yet Grein, renders 'stark an Kraft.']



- wergan gāstes; wæs þæt gewin tō strang,  
lāð ond longsum. Næs hit lengra |fyrst, Fol. 133<sup>a</sup>.
- 135 ac ymb āne niht eft gefremede  
morð-beala māre ond nō mearn fore,  
fæhðe ond fyrene; wæs tō fæst on þām.  
þā wæs ēað-fynde, þe him elles hwær  
gerūmlīcor ræste [sōhte],
- 140 bed æfter būrum, ðā him gebēacnod wæs,  
gesægd sōðlice, sweetolan tātne  
heal-ðegnes hete; hēold hyne syðþan  
fyr ond fæstor, sē þām fēonde ætwand.  
Swā rixode ond wið rihte wan
- 145 āna wið eallum, oð þæt idel stōd  
hūsa sēlest. Wæs sēo hwil micel;  
twelf wintra tīd torn gepolode  
wine Scyldīnga, wēana gehwelcne,  
sīdra sorga; forðam [syðþan] wearð
- 150 ylða bearnum undyrne cūð,  
gyddum geōmore, þætte Grendel wan  
hwile wið Hrōþgār, hete-nīðas wæg,  
fyrene ond fæhðe fela missēra,

133. It is not easy to be certain whether *wergan*, here and in l. 1747, is the weak form of *wērig*, 'weary,' or is to be read short, *werga*, 'accursed.' The latter seems to be the more probable. Cf. *wergan*, *wyrgan*, 'to curse' [and see Hart in *M.L.N.* xxii. 220, etc.; and Earle, 168].

136. *māre* 'further,' 'additional' murder—does not of course imply that the second attack was more murderous than the first. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>449</sup>.]  
*morð-beala* for *morð-bealu*. Some edd. alter, but see note to l. 1914. [Cf. Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 194 and Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 312.]

138. The typical understatement of O.E. verse: 'It was easy to find one who sought rest outside the hall,' amounts to saying that all deserted it.

139. [sōhte] Grein; no gap in MS.

140. *æfter būrum*. The bowers lie *outside* the hall, as in the 'Cynewulf and Cyneheard' episode in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*. The retainers, who would normally sleep in the hall, prefer a bed by the bowers, which are free from Grendel's attack.

142-3. The survivors held themselves 'the safer the further away.'

146-7. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 137]:

*hūsa sēlest* (wæs sēo hwil micel)  
*twelf wintra tīd...*

147. *twelf*: MS. .xii.

148. *Scyldīnga*, Grundtvig<sup>269</sup>, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *scyldenda*.

149. No gap in MS.: [syðþan] supplied by Kemble<sub>2</sub>, following private communication from Thorpe. Cf. ll. 1453, 2175. Some stop-gap is required for the alliteration. Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 191] supplies *secgum*, so too Schücking; Holthausen<sub>2,3</sub> *sōna*; Bugge<sup>367</sup>, *sārcwidum*; Sievers [*P.B.B.*



- singāle sæce; sibbe ne wolde  
 155 wið manna hwone mægenes Deniga,  
 feorh-bealo feorran, fēa þingian;  
 nē þær nēnig witenas wēnan þorfte  
 beorhtre bōte tō banan folmum.  
 |[Atol] æghlūca ðhtende wæs, Fol. 133<sup>b</sup>.  
 160 deorc dēap-scūa, duguþe ond zenzoþe,  
 seomade ond syrede, sin-nihte hēold  
 mīstige mōras; men ne cunnon,  
 hwyder hel-rūnan hwyrftum scriþað.  
 Swā fela fyrena fēond man-cynnes,  
 165 atol ān-zengea, oft zefremede,  
 heardra hȳnða; Heorot eardode,  
 sinc-fāge sel sweartum nihtum;  
 nō hē þone gif-stōl grētan mōste,  
 mǣpðum for Metode, ne his myne wisse.

xxix. 313], for þām sōcnum: cf. l. 1777. Klaeber, following Sievers' suggestion, substitutes *forðan*, the form usual in *Beowulf*.

154-5. *sibbe* and *feorh-bealo feorran* are possibly parallel, 'he wished not for peace, or to remove the life-bale,' the verbal phrase explaining the noun more fully, as in ll. 185-6, *frōfre...wihite gewendan* [cf. Bugge<sup>62</sup>; Klaeber<sup>266</sup>]. We can, however, construe *sibbe* as an instrumental, in which case there should be no comma after *Deniga*: 'he would not out of compassion to any man remove the life-bale.' [Cf. Grein; Sievers, *P.B.B.* xxix. 317.]

156. *fēa*. Kemble<sub>2</sub> normalized to *fēo*, and has been followed by all the editors. Yet *ēa* for *ēo* is a common Anglian (especially Northumbrian) peculiarity. See Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 150. 3.

157-8. *wēnan tō*, 'to expect from.' See *Glossary*: *wēnan*, and cf. l. 1396.

158. *beorhtre* is, of course, not comparative, as taken by many editors and translators, but gen. fem., agreeing with *bōte*, after *wēnan*.

*banan*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>; miswritten in MS. *banā*. The error possibly arose through the influence of *folmā* (cf. l. 2961); or possibly *banā* (= *banan*) in an older MS. was written with an open *a* and this, as so often, was wrongly transcribed as *u* (cf. ll. 581, 2821, 2961).

159. MS. defective. [Atol] Thorpe; [ac sē], without a period, Rieger<sup>264</sup>.

163. *hel-rūnan*. The fem. *hel-rūne*, 'witch,' occurs in several glosses: the Gothic equivalent is recorded by Jordanes: Filimer, King of the Goths, found among his people certain witches, '*quas patrio sermone Haliurunnas is ipse cognominat*' [*Getica*, cap. xxiv.]. It is not clear whether in this passage in *Beowulf* we have the fem., or a corresponding masc., *hel-rūna*, not elsewhere recorded.

167-9. for *Metode* is generally taken 'on account of the Lord': cf. l. 706, *þā Metod nolde*. Holtzmann [*Germania*, viii. 489] makes *hē* refer to Hrothgar: 'he could not touch his throne, his treasure, by reason of God's prohibition, nor have joy in it.' But this seems very difficult, since Grendel has been the subject for the last fifteen lines. Most probably, then, *hē* refers to Grendel, who 'was not suffered to outrage Hrothgar's throne by reason of God's prohibition: he knew not His mind' (i.e. the fate in store for him).

But the phrase may mean simply that Grendel is a fiend rejected by God,

- 170 þæt wæs wræc micel wine Scyldinga,  
 mōdes brecða. Moniȝ oft ȝesæt  
 riçe tō rūne, ræd eahtedon,  
 hwæt swið-ferhðum sēlest wære  
 wið fæ̃r-ȝryrum tō ȝefremmanne.
- 175 Hwylum hie ȝehēton æt hærg-trafum  
 wig-weorþunga, wordum bædon,  
 þæt him ȝāst-bona ȝeoce ȝefremede  
 wið þeod-þrēaum. Swylc wæs þēaw hyra,  
 hāþenra hyht; helle ȝemundon
- 180 in mōd-sefan, Metod hie ne cūþon,  
 dāda Dēmend, ne wiston hie Drihten ȝod,  
 |ne hie hūru heofena Helm herian ne cūþon, Fol.  
 wuldres Waldend. Wā bið þām ðe sceal 134<sup>a</sup>.  
 þurh slīðne nið sāwle bescūfan
- 185 in fýres fæþm, frōfre ne wēnan,  
 wihte ȝewendan; wel bið þām þe mōt  
 æfter dēað-dæȝe Drihten sēcean,  
 ond tō Fæder fæþmum freoðo wilnian.

### III Swā ðā mæl-ceare maȝa Healfdenes

and hence cannot approach *God's* throne or receive a gift in the presence of his Creator. In this case, it is suggested by Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 254] that *ne his myne wisse* means 'nor did He (God) take thought of him (Grendel).' [Parallels for this are given by Klaeber, *Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 254, e.g. *Exeter Gnostic Verses*, 162, *wærlēas mon ond wonhȝdig þæs ne ȝiweð God.*] Anyway the contrast is between the loyal thane who approaches the throne to do homage and receive gifts, and such a 'hall-thane' (cf. l. 142) as Grendel.

[Cf. also Cosijn<sup>8</sup>; Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 225; Pogatscher in *P.B.B.* xix. 544, who suggests *formetode* as a verb from *\*formetian*: 'he despised the giving of treasure'; Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 319. Kölbing in *Engl. Stud.* iii. 92.]

✓ 175. *hærg*: MS. *hrærg*; Kemble, corrected to *hearg*: Grundtvig (1861, p. 6) kept nearer to the MS. by retaining the spelling *hærg*. This heathen term had perhaps become less intelligible when our MS. was transcribed, whence the scribe's error.

✓ It has often been objected that these lines are not consistent with the Christian sentiments uttered by leading characters elsewhere in the poem: that Hrothgar, for instance, does not talk like a pagan (cf. e.g. ll. 1724, seq.). Attempts have been made to harmonize the discrepancy by supposing that the Danes are regarded as Christians, but as having in time of stress relapsed, like the East Angles in the seventh century. [Klaeber, *Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 134: Bright in Routh's *Ballad Theory*, 1905, 54, footnote.] But this supposition is unnecessary, for such Christian sentiments as Hrothgar or Beowulf do utter are vague and undogmatic, not unlike the godly expressions that Chaucer puts into the mouth of his pious heathen. [See *Introduction to Beowulf*.]

189. *mæl-ceare*, 'the sorrow of this time' (i.e. the time spoken of above):

- 190 singāla sēað; ne mihte snotor haeleð  
wēan onwendan; wæs þæt gewin tō swyð,  
lāþ ond longsum, þe on ðā lēode becōm,  
nȳd-wracu niþ-ȳrim, niht-bealwa mæst.
- þæt fram hām ȳfræȳn Higelāces þeȳn,  
195 ȳð mid ȳeatum, ȳrendles dæda;  
sē wæs mon-cynnes mæȳenes strengest  
on þæm dæȳe þysse lifes,  
æpele ond ēacen. Hēt him ȳð-lidan  
ȳðne ȳeȳrwan; cwæð, hē ȳūð-cȳning  
200 ofer swan-rāde sēcean wolde,  
mærne þeoden, þā him wæs manna þearf.  
Done sið-fet him snotere ceorlas  
lȳt-hwōn lōȳon, |þeah hē him lēof wære; Fol. 134<sup>b</sup>.  
hwetton hiȳe-[r]ōfne, hæl scēawedon.
- 205 Hæfde se ȳða ȳeata lēoda  
cempan ȳecorone, þāra þe hē cēnoste  
findan mihte; fiȳtēna sum  
sund-wudu sōhte; secȳ wisade,  
lagu-cræftig mon, land-ȳemyreu.

*mōd-ceare*, the emendation of Trautmann<sup>157</sup>, is unnecessary (cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 321); *mæli-ceare* is probably acc. after *sēað*, 'brooded over the care'; but might be instrumental, 'seethed with care' [Earle].

194. *fram hām*: 'from' indicates that Beowulf's home is different from the scene of Grendel's deeds: Earle rightly renders 'in his distant home.' Cf. l. 410.

197. *þæm* can bear the alliteration because emphatic.

203. This, by the customary understatement (cf. ll. 2738, 3029), means that they heartily approved of his enterprise, as is shown by l. 415. [Cf. Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xvii. 323, and Cosijn<sup>2</sup>.]

204. *[r]ōfne* is the conjecture of Rask [Grundtvig<sup>270</sup>] and is certain. -V The MS. is defective: only the lower part of the first letter is left, and this may have been *r*, *þ*, *f*, *s*, or *w*. The letter must have been only half legible even in Thorkelin's time; transcript A has *þofne*, B *forne*.

*hæl scēawedon*, 'watched the omens.' Tacitus notes the attention paid to auspices and the methods of divination by the ancient Germans. [Germ. x.: *Auspicia sortesque, ut qui maxime, observant.*]

The conjecture of Sedgefield<sup>266</sup> *hæl geawedon*, 'gave him a farewell greeting,' seems unnecessary. [Cf. Klaeber, *Engl. Stud.* xlv. 123.]

207. *fiȳtēna*: MS. *xv*. 'With fourteen companions.' Cf. l. 3123.

209. *lagu-cræftig mon*. This is often taken to refer to a pilot, but more probably it relates to Beowulf himself. Seamanship is a characteristic of the perfect hero, as of Sifrit in the *Nibelungen Lied*.

*wisade...land-ȳemyreu* has been rendered 'pointed out the land-marks' [Earle, Clark-Hall]; but the travellers do not appear to be as yet afloat.



- 210 Fyrst forð gewāt; flota wæs on yðum,  
 bāt under beorge. Beornas gearwe  
 on stefn stigon; strēamas wundon,  
 sund wið sande; secgas bāeron  
 on bearm nacan beorhte frætwe,
- 215 gūð-searo geatolic; guman ūt scufon,  
 weras on wil-sið, wudu bundenne.  
 Gewāt þā ofer wælg-holm winde gefýsed  
 flota fāmi-heals fugle gelicost,  
 oð þæt ymb an-tið ðpres dōgores
- 220 wunden-stefna gewaden hæfde,  
 þæt ðā liðende land gesāwon,  
 brim-clifu blicau, beorgas stēape,  
 siðe sē-næssas; þā wæs sund liden  
 eoletes æt ende. þanon ūp hraðe
- 225 Wedera lēode on wang stigon,  
 sē-wudu sældon; syrcan hrysedon,  
 gūð-gewædo; gode þancedon,

(*Sund-wudu sōhte*, l. 208, means 'he proceeded to the ship,' not necessarily 'went on board.') We must therefore either translate 'led them to the land-boundary' (the shore) [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 322; Klaeber<sup>451</sup>], or we must [as has been suggested to me by Mr Grattan] take the phrase *wisade land-gemyrcu* quite generally: Beowulf 'was their pilot on this expedition.'

Cf. l. 2409.

210. *Fyrst forð gewāt*, 'the time' between the arrival at the shore, and the embarkation 'had passed': or, quite generally, 'time passed on.'

216. *bundenne*, 'well-braced.'

218. *fāmi-heals*. See Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 214, 5.

219. *an-tið*: MS. *an tid*. Grein, *ān-tið* f. = *hora prima*, 'erste Stunde,' comparing 'nōn-tið' *hora nona*. Cosijn [*P.B.B.* viii. 568, following Ettmüller] contends for *an-tið* = *and-tið* or *ond-tið*, 'corresponding time,' 'the same time,' so that the phrase would mean 'about the same hour of the second day.'

Sievers [*P.B.B.* xxix. 322, etc.] regards *āntið* as 'due time,' comparing O.N. *eindagi*, 'agreed time, term,' and points out that *ymb*, when used to mark time, means rather 'after' than 'about'; hence: 'after the lapse of due time, on the next day.' Earle arrives at the same rendering, though on different grounds, which to me are not clear.

224. *eoletes*. The word occurs here only. The sense seems to demand 'sea'; 'then was the sound traversed at the far side of the sea.' Yet this passive use of *liden* is difficult—a difficulty which Thorpe sought to avoid by reading *sund-lida ēa-lāde æt ende*, 'the sea-sailer (i.e. boat) at the end of its watery way.' Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 47] interpreted 'stormy sea' (O.N. *él*, 'storm'). But the first element, *eo*, in *eolet* may, by the Anglian confusion of *ēo* and *ēa*, be the same as *ēa*, 'river' (Lat. *aqua*, Goth. *ahwa*). Others suppose the word to mean 'labour' (cognate with Greek *ἐλαύνω*), or else to be a mere 'ghost-word,' the result of a scribe's blunder. [Sedgfield<sup>286</sup>.]

in Hoffmann 2



- pæs þe him ȝþ-lāde ēaðe wurdon.  
 | þā of wealle geseah weard Scildinga, Fol. 135<sup>a</sup>.  
 230 sē þe holm-clifu healdan scolde,  
 beran ofer bolcan beorhte randas,  
 fyrd-searu fūslicu; hine fyrwyrt bræc  
 mōd-gehygdum, hwæt þā men wæron.  
 235 þe ȝe Hrōðgāres, þrymmum cwehte  
 mægen-wudu mundum, meþel-wordum frægn:  
 "Hwæt syndon ȝe searo-hæbbendra  
 byrnum werede, þe þus brontne cēol  
 ofer laȝu-strīete lēdan cwōmon,  
 240 hider ofer holmas? [*Hwæt, ic hwi*]le wæs  
 ende-sīeta, æȝ-wearde hēold,  
 þē on land Dena lāðra nēnig  
 mid scip-herȝe sceōþan ne meahhte.  
 Nō hēr eūðlicor cuman onȝunnon  
 245 lind-hæbbende; ne ȝe lēafnes-word  
 ȝūð-fremmendra ȝearwe ne wisson,  
 māȝa ȝemēdu. Nēfre ic māran geseah  
 eorla ofer eorþan, ðonne is ðower sum,  
 secȝ on searwum; nis þæt seld-ȝuma  
 250 wēpnum ȝowerðad, næfne him his wlite lēoge,

230. *scolde*, 'whose office it was'; cf. l. 251.

232. See note to l. 1426.

240. [*Hwæt, ic hwi*]le wæs, the reading of Sievers [*Anglia*, xiv. 146], following in part that of Bugge<sup>63</sup>:

*hider ofer holmas? [Hwile ic on weal]le  
 wæs ende-sīeta.*

MS. *hider ofer holmas le wæs*, etc., without any gap. Thorkelin read the *le* as *Ic*, Kemble as *Ic*, but there can be no doubt that it is *le*, and this makes Wülker's conjecture unlikely:

*hider ofer holmas [hringed-stefnan]!  
 Ic wæs ende-sīeta....*

The same applies to that of Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>:

*hider ofer holmas [helmas bīron]!*

*hwile*, 'a long time.'

244. *cuman* is possibly a noun (cf. l. 1806). 'Never have strangers, warriors, made themselves more at home.' [Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 290.] For this use of *onginnan*, = 'behave,' Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxviii. 439] compares *ēaðmōdlice onginnad*, *Cura Pastoralis*, 421, 26; and advocates the old read-  
 ing *gelēafnes-word* for *ȝe lēafnes-word*, taking *wisson* (l. 246) as 3rd pers.) ✓

245-6. *ne...ne*. Note that in O.E. syntax two negatives do not make an affirmative.

249-50. 'Yon weapon-decked man is no mere retainer.' *Seld-ȝuma*, ✓  
 'hall-man,' i.e. house-carl, retainer. Other suggestions are that it means

- ænlic an-sȳn. Nū ic ēower sceal  
 frum-cȳn witan,    ær gē fyr |heonan,    Fol. 135<sup>b</sup>.  
 lēas-scēaweras,    on land Dena  
 furþur fēran. Nū gē feor-būend,  
 255 mere-liðende,    mīn[n]e gehȳrað  
 ān-fealdne geþōht;    ofost is sēlest  
 tō gecȳðanne,    hwanan ēowre cȳme syndon."  
 IV Him se yldesta    ondswarode,  
 werodes wisa,    word-hord onlēac:  
 260 "Wē synt gūm-cȳnnes    gēata lēode  
 ond Higelāces    heorð-genēatas.  
 Wæs mīn fæder    folcum gecȳþed,  
 æþele ord-fruma    Ecgþēow hāten;  
 gebād wintra worn,    ær hē on weg hwurfe  
 265 gamol of geardum;    hine gearwe geman  
 witena wel-hwylc    wide geond eorþan.  
 Wē þurh holdne hige    hlāford þinne,  
 sunu Healfdenes,    sēcean cwōmon,  
 lēod-gebyrgēan;    wes þū ūs lārena gōd.  
 270 Habbað wē tō þām mēran    micel ærende  
 Deniga frēan;    ne sceal þær dyrne sum  
 wesan, þæs ic wēne.    þū wāst gif hit is,

'one who remains within the *seld*,' 'stay-at-home,' 'carpet-knight,' or that it indicates a peasant, one who possesses only a *seld*. But the *seld* was a hall or palace, occupied by warriors and owned by kings, so that these explanations are less satisfactory. [Cf. Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 290-1.]

250. *næfne*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *næfre*.

253. *lēas-scēaweras*, the MS. reading, meaning 'evil spies,' has been emended to *lēase scēaweras* [Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, Thorpe, followed by all the older editors]. But this gives a type of line (Expanded D\*) which, unless with double alliteration, is unparalleled. It seems therefore better to keep the MS. reading.

So abusive a word is surprising in the middle of an otherwise courteous conversation. But, perhaps, the drift is, as Sievers suggests: 'It is my duty to (*ic sceal*) enquire: tell me, rather than (*ær*), by going further, bring yourselves under suspicion of being false spies.' [P.B.B. xxix. 329: cf. also Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxix. 379-80.]

255. *mīn[n]e*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *mine*.

258. *yldesta*, 'chief'; cf. l. 363.

262. Holthausen<sub>2</sub> reads *Wæs mīn [frōd] fæder*: Holthausen<sub>3</sub>, *Wæs mīn fæder folcum [feor] gecȳþed*. This improves the alliteration. From the point of view of scansion alteration is not essential, since a personal pronoun can take the stress: cf. ll. 345, 346, 353, 1934, 1984, 2160. This is not a mere licence, but usually corresponds to a fine shade of meaning.

269. *lārena gōd*, 'good to us in guidance.'

- swā wē sōþlice | secgan hȳrdon, Fol. 136<sup>a</sup>.  
 þæt mid Scyldingum sceaðona ic nāt hwylc,  
 275 dēozol dāed-hata, deorcum nihtum  
 ēaweð þurh egsan uncūðne nīð,  
 hȳnðu ond hrā-fyl. Ic þæs Hrōðgār mæg  
 þurh rūmne sefan rīd zelæran,  
 hū hē frōd ond gōd fēond oferswȳðeþ,  
 280 gyf him ed-wendan æfre scolde en?  
 bealuwa bisigu, bōt est cuman,  
 ond þā cear-wylmas cōlran wurðap;  
 oððe ā syððan earfoð-þrāge,  
 þrēa-nȳd þolað, þenden þær wunað  
 285 on hēah-stede hūsa sēlest."  
 Weard mapelode, ðær on wicge sæt,  
 ombeht unforht: "Æghwæpres sceal  
 scearp scyld-wiga gescād witan,  
 worda ond worca, sē þe wel þenceð.  
 290 Ic þæt gehȳre, þæt þis is hold weorod  
 frēan Scyldinga. Gewitaþ forð beran  
 wāpen ond gewādu, ic ēow wisige;  
 swylce ic mazu-þegnas mīne hāte  
 wið fēonda gehwone flotan ēowerne,

274. *sceaðona*, in Thorkelin's transcript A only: now only *scea* left.

275. *dāed-hata*. Grein hesitated whether to regard this word as *dāed-hāta*, 'one who hates or persecutes by deeds' [so Grein<sub>2</sub>] or *dāed-hāta*, 'one who promises deeds.' Earle adopts the latter reading, and translates 'author of deeds.' The former is, however, the more probable: *hatian* means not merely 'to hate' but 'to pursue with hatred, persecute'; cf. l. 2466 [see Klaeber<sup>200</sup>].

276. *þurh egsan*, 'in dread wise': for *þurh* marking attendant circumstances, cf. l. 1335, and perhaps l. 184. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>451</sup> and in *Archiv*, cxv. 178.] Above, l. 267, and below, l. 278, *þurh* retains more clearly its meaning of cause or instrument. And *þurh egsan* may mean 'by reason of the awe he inspires.' Cf. *Seafarer*, 103 [and see Costin<sup>9</sup>].

280. *edwendan* MS. Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 291] suggested the noun *edwenden*, in which case we must take *bisigu* as gen. dependent upon it: 'a change of his trouble.' [So Holthausen and Sedgefield: already in 1861 Grundtvig (p. 117) took the passage in this way, though retaining the spelling *edwendan*, which he interpreted as a noun = *edwenden*.] The emendation *edwenden* is exceedingly probable, since the verb *edwendan* occurs nowhere else: for in l. 1774, where the MS. gives *edwendan*, it is necessary to read this as *edwenden*; *him edwenden...bealuwa bisigum* has been suggested: cf. l. 318, *sīða gesunde*, and l. 2170, *nīða heardum*.

286. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 137], followed by Holthausen and Sedgefield, would supply [hē] after *þær*. But this seems unnecessary: cf. l. 1923. [See Pogatscher, in *Anglia*, xxiii. 265.]



- 295 nīw-tyrwydne nacan on sande,  
 ārum healdan, oþ þæt eft byrēð  
 ofer lagu-strēa|mas lēofne mannan Fol. 136<sup>b</sup>.  
 wudu wunden-hals tō Weder-mearce,  
 gōd-fremmendra swylcum gifeþe bið  
 300 þæt þone hilde-rāes hāl gedigeð.”  
 Gewiton him þā fēran; flota stille bād,  
 seomode on sāle sīd-fæþmed scip,  
 on ancre fæst. Eofor-lic scionon  
 ofer hlēor-ber[*g*]an, gehroden zolde;  
 305 fāh ond fȳr-heard ferh-wearde hēold  
 gūþmōdgum men. Guman ðnetton,

297-9. *lēofne mannan* and *swylcum* may refer to the whole band, 'to whomsoever it shall be granted' [Kemble, Thorpe]. For a full defence of this rendering see Klaeber<sup>280</sup>: *lēofne mannan* would be a singular used collectively: cf. *eorl* (l. 795), *æþelinge* (l. 1244). Most recent translators make of ll. 299, 300, an assertion relating to Beowulf: 'to such a valiant man it will be granted....' It has been objected that this is to attribute to the coast-guard a statement which is absurd—a view refuted 'by all the brave men who have ever fallen in battle' [Rieger<sup>285</sup>]. Yet he may reasonably say 'Valiant men like your captain are destined to win.'

299. *gōd-fremmendra*. Grundtvig's emendation *gūð-fremmendra* [1861, p. 10] is needless.

300. Here, too, Sievers, followed by Sedgefield, would supply [*hē*] after *þæt*.

302. *sāle*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>; cf. ll. 226, 1906, and 1917, and modern 'riding on a hawser.' It has been suggested that the MS. reading *sole* is not impossible, and that it might be interpreted as from *sol*, mod. Kent. *sole*, 'a muddy pool.' But surely this is a libel upon the Cattegat.

303, etc. *scionon*=*scinon*, 'they shone,' by u-umlaut, just as *riodan* (l. 3169)=*ridon*, 'they rode' (Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 376): there seems no sufficient reason to reject this explanation, and, with Grein, to invent a verb *scānan*, *scēon*, or with Sedgefield to take *scionon* as an adj. (= *sciēnan*, 'bright'), agreeing with *eofor-lic*.

*hlēor-ber[*g*]an*, 'cheek-guards,' Ettmüller<sub>3</sub>, Gering [*Z.f.d.Ph.* xii. 123: he compares *cīnberg*, *Exod.* 175]: MS. *hleor beran*. If we retain the MS. reading we must either take *beran*=*bēron*, 'they bore over their faces,' or else, with Grein, assume a noun *hlēor-bera*, 'visor'; Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> reads *ofer hleoþu bēran*, 'they bore, over the hill-sides....'

The latter part of l. 305 has been widely read *ferh wearde hēold*, 'the pig' (*ferh* for *fearh*, parallel to *eofor-lic*) 'held guard': but the expression *ferh*, 'pig' for *eofor*, 'boar' is strange [Cosijn<sup>7</sup>]. The reading of the text *ferhwearde hēold* (*ferh* for *feorh*) involves a rapid change from pl. to sg.: but in O.E. poetry this is no insuperable difficulty. Translate 'the gleaming and tempered [helm] held guard of life over the valiant man (*gūþmōdgum men*).'

The MS. reading, *gūþmōd grummon*, hardly admits of interpretation. If a verb, *grummon* must be from *grimman*, 'to rage, roar,' which gives no satisfactory sense; the meaning 'hasten' is generally applied to it here, but this is forced; why should 'to roar' mean 'to hasten'? And *gūþmōd* as subject (= *gūþmōd(i)ge* 'the valiant ones') is almost equally unsatisfactory, even if we follow Kemble<sub>2</sub> and alter to *gūþ-mōd[e]*.

Sedgefield suggests *grimmon* (Dat. pl.), 'over the fierce ones': Bright



- sigon ætsomne, op þæt h̄ [s]æl timbred,  
 zeatolic ond gold-fāh, ongyton mihton;  
 þæt wæs fore-mærost fold-būendum  
 310 receda under roderum, on þæm se rica bād;  
 lihte se lēoma ofer landa fela.  
 Him þā hilde-dēor [h]of mōdigra  
 torht zetæhte, þæt hie him tō mihton  
 gegnum gangan; gūð-beorna sum  
 315 wicg gewende, word æfter cwæð:  
 "Mæl is mē tō fēran; Fæder al-walda  
 mid ār-stafum ēowic gehealde  
 sīða gesunde! Ic tō sē wille  
 wið |wrāð werod wearde healdan." Fol. 137<sup>a</sup>.
- v 320 Striēt wæs stān-fāh, stīg wisode  
 gumum ætǵædere. gūð-byrne scān  
 heard hond-locen, hring-iren scīr  
 song in searwum, þā hie tō sele furðum  
 in hyra gryre-geatwum gangan cwōmon.  
 325 Setton sē-mēpe side scyldas,  
 rondas regn-hearde, wið þæs recedes weal,  
 bugon þā tō bence; byrnan hringdon,

[*M.L.N.* x. 43] had made the same emendation, but with adverbial meaning, 'grimly.'

Tacitus notes these boar-helmets: but as a characteristic, not of the Germans proper, but of the Æstii [*Germ.* XLV. : *Insigne superstitionis formas aprorum gestant*].

The straightening out of this passage, so far as it admits of explanation, is mainly due to Bugge<sup>83</sup> [and in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 195, etc.], who proposed:

ofer hlōorberan efor lic-scionon  
 fāh ond fȳrheard gehroden golde  
 gūþ-mōdgum men. ferh-wearde hēold

'The boar, over the visor, adorned with gold, gleaming and tempered, held guard of life over the valiant man, fair of body (*lic-scionon*).' Bugge's interpretation, at least of ll. 305, 306, seems likely, and has been adopted by Schücking and Holthausen<sup>2</sup>; cf. Klaeber<sup>81</sup>.

307. [s]æl timbred, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. æltimbred.

308. For infinitives in *on* cf. ll. 2167, 2842, and Sievers<sub>2</sub> § 363, N. 1.

312. [h]of, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. of. Both sense and alliteration demand the change.

315. æfter, 'thereupon.'

326. regn-hearde. *Regn* (Goth. *ragin*, 'counsel,' *raginōn*, 'to rule') comes in *O.N.* (*regin*) to be a synonym for the gods. Here it is used simply to intensify. Cf. the proper name Reginhart (Reynard), appropriately applied to that 'thoroughly hardened sinner,' the fox.

- 330      ȝūð-searo ȝumena; ȝāras stōdon,  
             sāe-manna searo,      samod ætȝædere,  
             æsc-holt ufan ȝræȝ;      wæs se iren-þrēat  
             wæpnum ȝewurþad.      þā ðær wlonc hæleð  
             ōret-mecȝas      æfter *æþelum* fræȝn:  
             “Hwanon ferigeað ȝē      fætte scyldas,  
             ȝræȝe syrcan      ond ȝrim-helmas,  
 335      here-sceafta hēap?      Ic eom Hrōðȝāres  
             ār ond ombiht.      Ne seah ic el-þeodige  
             þus manige men      mōdiglicran.  
             Wēn ic þæt ȝē for wlenco,      nalles for wræc-siðum  
             ac for hiȝe-þrymmum,      Hrōðȝār sōhton.”      Fol. 137<sup>b</sup>.  
 340      Him þā ellen-rōf      andswarode,  
             wlanc Wedera lēod      word æfter spræc,  
             heard under helme:      “Wē synt Hiȝelāces  
             bēod-ȝenēatas;      Bēowulf is mīn nama.  
             Wille ic āsecȝan      sunu Healfdenes,  
 345      mārūm þeodne,      mīn ærende,  
             aldre þinum,      ȝif hē ūs ȝeunnan wile,  
             þæt wē hine swā ȝōdne      ȝrētan mōton.”  
             Wulfȝār maþelode      —þæt wæs Wendla lēod,  
             wæs his mōd-sefa      manezum ȝecȳðed,  
 350      wiȝ ond wis-dōm—      “Ic þæs wine Deniȝa,  
             frēan Scildinga,      frīnan wille,  
             bēaȝa bryttan,      swā þū bēna eart,  
             þeoden mārne,      ymb þinne sið,  
             ond þē þā ondsware      ædre ȝecȳðan,  
 355      ðe mē se ȝōda      āȝifan þenceð.”  
             Hwearf þā hrædlice,      þær Hrōðȝār sæt  
             eald ond anhār      mid his eorla ȝedriht;

332. *æþelum*, Grein<sub>1</sub> (cf. l. 392, and for the sense ll. 251-2): MS. *hæleþum*—evidently a scribal blunder due to the *hæleð* of the previous line. For *ōret*-, see Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 43, N. 4.

338. *Wēn*. Some editors write this *wēn'* (= *wēne*). Cf. ll. 442 and 525.

344. *sunu*. The editors from Kemble, downwards have adopted the more usual form of the dat., *suna*; but see Sievers, §§ 270 and 271, N. 2.

357. *anhār*: MS. *unhar*. Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 197] suggests that the *un* intensifies: 'very hoary'; so Cosijn<sup>18</sup> and Schücking: but the parallels quoted in support are not satisfactory. Sedgefield<sub>1</sub> retains *unhār*, but translates 'with hair not yet white.' But the emendation *anhār* [Bugge in *Tidskr.*

- ēode ellen-rōf, þæt hē for eaxlum gēstōd  
 Deniġa frēan; cūþe hē duġuðe þēaw.  
 360 Wulfġār maðelode | tō his wine-drihtne: Fol. 133<sup>a</sup>.  
 "Hēr syndon ġeferede, feorran cumene  
 ofer ġeofenes beġanġ, ġēata lēode;  
 þone yldestau ðret-mecġas  
 Bēowulf nemnað. Hȳ bēnan synt,  
 365 þæt hie, þēoden min, wið þē mōton  
 wordum wrixlan; nō ðū him wearne ġetēoh  
 ðinra ġegn-cwida, ġlædman Hrōðġār.  
 Hȳ on wiġ-ġetāwum wyrðe þinceað  
 eorla ġeæhtlan; hūru se aldor dēah,  
 370 sē þām heaðo-rincum hider wisade."  
 VI Hrōðġār inapelode, helm Scyldinga:  
 "Ic hine cūðe cniht-wesende;  
 wæs his eald fæder Ecġþeo hāten,  
 ðām tō hām forġeaf Hrēþel ġēata  
 375 ānġan dohtor; is his eafora nū

viii. 71; Trautmann: adopted by Holthausen] is simple and final. A similar bad spelling occurs in the *Dream of the Rood*, 117: the MS. has *unforht*, which is nonsense, and has been emended to *anforht* 'timid.' Such scribal mistakes were easily made at a period when, the top of the *a* being left open, it was hardly distinguishable from *u*: another example is *wudu* for *wadu*, below (l. 581). For *anhar*, cf. *ansund* (l. 1000).

367. *glædman*, indisputably the MS. reading: Thorkelin's transcript B reads *glædnian* [cf. Rieger<sup>384</sup>].

Bugge<sup>84</sup> defends *glædman*, quoting the gloss '*Hilaris: glædman.*' The best interpretation of the word seems, then, to be 'cheerful.' Other suggestions have been that it is the oblique case of a noun *glædma*, 'gladness,' or that it should be read as two words, *glæd man*. *Glæd*, 'gracious,' is a stock epithet of princes. Grundtvig's emendation [1861, p. 13] *glæd-mōd* is followed by Holthausen<sup>1,2</sup> and Sedgefield.

368. *wig-ġetāwum*. Note the spelling here, and in ll. 395, 2636: the editors generally alter into the more usual form *wig-ġeatwum*, etc., and this emendation is supported here by metrical considerations. *ġeatwe* is generally supposed to be a corruption (Sievers, § 43, N. 4) of *ġetāwe*. It would seem, then, that the more primitive form, *ġetāwum*, has been, by a scribal error, inserted here, although the metre shows that the form actually used was the corrupt *ġeatwe*. Yet it has been maintained that the two words, *ġeatwe* and *ġetdwe*, are from distinct roots (*ġeatwe* cognate with *frætwe*; *ġetdwe* with *tāwian*, 'to prepare'). If so, they were certainly confused and interchanged by the scribes. [Cf. von Grienberger in *Z.f.ð.G.* 1905, 753.]

372. *cniht-wesende*, uninflected; see note to l. 46, above.

373. *eald fæder*: MS. *ealdfæder*. This compound, meaning 'grandfather, ancestor,' occurs in the forms *ealdfæder*, *ealdefæder*; but its use here is a strain to the meaning of the passage, and we may safely assume that the scribe has run two words into one, as in numerous other instances. *Eald fæder* makes excellent sense.

375. *eafora*, Grundtvig<sup>372</sup>, Kemble<sup>1</sup>: MS. *eaforan*.



- heard hēr cumen, sōhte holdne wine.  
 Donne sægdon þæt sǣ-liþende,  
 þā ðe gif-sceattas gēata fyredon  
 þyder tō þance, þæt hē þrītigas Fol. 138<sup>b</sup>.  
 380 manna mægen-cræft on his mund-gripe  
 heaþo-rōf hæbbe. Hine hālig ȝod  
 for ār-stafum ūs onsende,  
 tō West-Denum, þæs ic wēn hæbbe,  
 wið ȝrendles ȝryre; ic þǣm ȝōdan sceal  
 385 for his mōd-præce mādmas bēodan.  
 Bēo ðū on ofeste, hāt in ȝān  
 sēon sibbe-ȝedriht samod ætȝædere;  
 ȝesaga him ēac wordum, þæt hie sint wil-cuman  
 Deniȝa lēodum." [þā wið duru healle  
 390 Wulfȝār ēode,] word inne ābēad;  
 "Ēow hēt secȝan siȝe-drihten mīn,  
 aldor Ēast-Dena, þæt hē ēower æpelu can,  
 ond ȝē him syndon ofer sǣ-wylmas,  
 heard-hicȝende, hider wil-cuman.  
 395 Nū ȝē mōton ȝanȝan in ēowrum ȝūð-ȝeatawum,

378-9. Thorpe, *Gēatum*, adopted by Bugge<sup>65</sup> and Earle. The change is not necessary, because the genitive can be objective: 'presents for the Geatas.' [So Klaeber<sup>462</sup>.]

*þyder*. Cosijn<sup>7</sup> would alter to *hyder*, and make the Danes the recipients of the treasure: but this weakens the alliteration. We need not assume that either nation was tributary to the other. Tacitus records similar interchange of gifts between neighbouring tribes: *Gaudent praecipue finitimarum gentium donis, quae non modo a singulis sed publice mittuntur, electi equi, magna arma, phalerae torquesque*. [Germ. xv.] Cf. too l. 472, below.

379. *þritiges*: MS. 'xxx' tiges.

386-7. The demands of the metre show that *gān* stands for some dissyllabic form, *gāan* or *gangan*.

*sibbe-ȝedriht* may refer to Beowulf's men, 'bid this company come into my presence' (cf. l. 729), but this compels us to give a forced rendering to *sēon*: more probably therefore *sibbe-ȝedriht* refers to the Danes, and is the object of *sēon*, 'bid them come in and see our company.' We must supply *hi* mentally after *in gān*.

Bright [*M.L.N.* x. 44] suggests *hāt* [þæt] in *gā sēo sibbeȝedriht* 'bid that company (Beowulf's) to go in.' This emendation is supported by *Exodus*, 214, but is not necessary.

389-90. [þā...ēode], Grein<sub>1</sub>; no gap in MS., though the lack of alliteration seems conclusive as to a defect in the text.

*inne*, 'speaking from inside.'

395. *ȝūð-ȝeatawum*. See note to l. 368 and Sievers, § 260, Notes 1, 2. The emendation of Ettmüller, *ȝūð-ȝeatawum* has the advantage of avoiding the abnormal double alliteration in the second half line: for *ge-* of course does not alliterate.

trans  
(Grimm)



- under here-grīman, Hrōðgār gesēon;  
 lētað hilde-bord hēr onbīdan,  
 wudu, wæl-sceaftas, worda gēpinges."  
 Ārās þā se rīca, ymb hine rinc manig,  
 400 þrȳðlic þegna hēap; sune þær bidon,  
 heaðo-rēaf hēoldon, swā him se hearda bebēad. Fol.  
 Snyredon ætsomne, þā secg wīode, 139a.  
 under Heorotes hrōf; [*hyge-rōf ēode*].  
 heard under helme, þæt hē on hēoðe gestōd.  
 405 Bēowulf maðelode —on him byrne scān,  
 searo-net seowed sinīþes or-þancum—  
 "Wæs þū, Hrōðgār, hāl! Ic eom Higelāces  
 mīeg ond maðo-ðeƷu; hæbbe ic mārða fela  
 ongunnen on geozofe. Mē wearð Grendles þing  
 410 on mīnre ēpel-tyrf undyrne cūð;  
 secgað sē-liðend, þæt þæs sele stande,  
 reced sēlesta, rinca gehwyleum  
 idel ond unnyt, siððan īfen-lēoht  
 under heofenes hador beholen weorþeð.

397. *onbīdan*. The scribe seems to have written *onbidman*, and to have erased the *m* very carelessly, so that one stroke, resembling an *i*, remains. Some editors read *onbidian*.

402. *þā* is metrically excessive [Sievers in *P.D.B.* x. 256], the only parallel being (*þāra*)*ymsittendra*, where we can be certain that *þāra* was not original (see note to l. 9). Holthausen omits *þā* here also.

403. [*hyge-rōf ēode*], Grein<sub>1</sub>: no gap in MS.

404. *hēoðe*. The emendation *heo(r)ðe* [Kemble<sub>2</sub>, suggested by Thorpe] is adopted by Holthausen and Sedgefield<sub>2</sub>. Holtzmann [*Germ.* viii. 490] showed, by a parallel passage from the *Egils saga*, how the hearth was in front of the high seat in a Germanic hall. Beowulf, before the throne of Hrothgar, would then be on or near the hearth.

On *hēoðe* has been taken to mean 'in the interior' (cf. *hel-hēoðo*), or 'on the dais' (from *hēah*). This last interpretation is difficult to demonstrate.

407. *Wæs*; *æ* for *e*: cf. *spræc* (l. 1171). See Sievers<sub>2</sub> § 427, N. 10; Bülbring § 92. 1.

411. Most editors have followed Thorkelin and Kemble<sub>2</sub> in normalizing to *þes*. But *þus* is a possible Northern form of the nom. masc. [Sievers<sub>2</sub> § 338, N. 4].

As in the *Hildebrand Lay*, news is brought by seafaring folk (*sēolidante*).

414. *hador*. If we retain the MS. reading we must take *hador* as either (1) 'brightness,' which is unprecedented (*hādor* being elsewhere an adj.) and does not give good sense, or (2) 'vault of heaven,' connecting with a word twice recorded in the *Riddles*, which seems to mean 'receptacle' or 'confinement' (lxv. [lxvi.] 3, on *headre*; xx. [xxi.] 13, on *heafors*; cf. Goth. *hēþjō*, 'chamber': some editors emend to *hador* here in *Beowulf*). Cf. ll. 860, 1773, under *swegles begong*.

Sedgefield<sub>1</sub> transposes the words and reads *hādor under heofene*, trans-

- 415 þā mē þæt ȝelærdon lēode mīne,  
 þā sēlestan, snotere ceorlas,  
 þeoden Hrōðȝār, þæt ic þē sōhte,  
 forþan hīe mægenes cræft mīn[n]e cūþon;  
 selfe ofersāwon, ðā ic of searwum cwōm,  
 420 fāh from fēondum, þær ic fife ȝeband,  
 ȝōde eotena cyn, ond on ȝðum slōȝ  
 niceras nihtes, nearo-þearfe drēah,  
 wræc | Wedera nīð —wēan ābsodon— Fol. 139<sup>b</sup>.  
 forgrand ȝramum; ond nū wið ȝrendel sceal,  
 425 wið þām āȝlæcan, āna ȝehēȝan  
 ðing wið þyrse. Ic þē nū ðā,  
 brego Beorht-Dena, biddan wille,  
 eodor Scyldinga, ānre bēne,  
 þæt ðū mē ne forwyrne, wiȝendra hlēo,  
 430 frēo-wine folca, nū ic þus feorran cōm,  
 þæt ic mōte āna [ond] mīnra eorla ȝedryht,  
 þes hearda hēap, Heorot fælsian.  
 Hæbbe ic ēac ȝeāhsod, þæt se æȝlæca  
 for his won-hȝdum wāpnā ne recceð;  
 435 ic þæt þonne forhicȝe, swā mē Higelāc sīe,

lating 'after the bright evening light is hidden under the sky.' [But cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xlv. 124.] Sedgefield, *under heofene hādor*.

418. *mīn[n]e*, Grein<sub>1</sub>; MS. *mīne*. Cf. l. 255.

420. *þær ic fife geband*. The emendation *þæra* for *þær* [Rieger<sup>399</sup>] is unnecessary: *þær* can mean 'when'; Klaeber<sup>402</sup> compares ll. 513, 550.

Unless 'eotens' and 'nicers' are different beasts, there is a discrepancy, since later Beowulf claims to have *slain nine* nickers (l. 575). It seems possible that *fife* is either a form (as Grein thought), or, more probably, a corruption, of *fifel*, 'sea-monster.' There are several conjectures based upon this, the oldest of which is Bugge's *þær ic on fifel-geban*. Bugge<sup>387</sup> supposes this to have been the reading of a very early MS., which was later misunderstood and corrupted: *geban* would be the older form of *geofon*, and the phrase would be parallel to *ofer fifel-wæg* (*Elene*, 237), etc.

422. *niceras*. The word seems to have been used by the different Germanic peoples for any strange water-being they might meet, from a mermaid to a hippopotamus.

423. Cf. note to l. 1206.

426. *þyrse*. Cf. the *Cottonian Gnomie Verses*, l. 42:

"þyrs sceal on fenne gewunian  
 āna innan lande."

431-2. *āna [ond]...þes*: MS. *ana mīnra eorla ȝedryht 7 þes*, etc. Kemble<sub>3</sub> transposed the 7 (= *ond*).

434. Cf. ll. 681, etc., 801, etc.

435. *sīe*. In O.E. poetry the metre sometimes demands that *sīe*, *sȝ*

min mon-drihten, mōdes blīðe,  
 þæt ic sweord bere oþðe sidne scyld,  
 zeolo-rand tō gūþe; ac ic mid grāpe sceal  
 fōn wið fēonde, ond ymb feorh sacan  
 440 lāð wið lāpum; ðær zelýfan sceal  
 Dryhtnes dōme sē þe hine dēað nimeð.  
 Wēn ic þæt hē wille, gif hē wealdan mōt,  
 in þēm gūð-sele *gēotena* lēode *f 715-900 dale -*  
 etan unforhte, swā hē oft dyde Fol. 140<sup>a</sup>.  
 445 mægen Hrēð-manna. Nā þū mīne þearft  
 hafalan hýdan, ac hē mē habban wile  
 d[ʀ]eore fāhne, gif mec dēað nimeð;  
 byrēð blōdiȝ wæl, byrgean þenceð,  
 eteð ān-genga unimurnlice,  
 450 mearcad mōr-hopu; nō ðū ymb mīnes ne þearft  
 lices feorme lenȝ sorȝian.

should be monosyllabic, sometimes disyllabic: the spelling is no guide. Here it is monosyllabic; the verse is of the B type, with resolution of first accented syllable ( $\times \times \times \times | \times \times$ ). For cases where *sie* is disyllabic, see ll. 1831, 2649 [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 477].

Hygelac is brought in because, as Beowulf's chief, he shares the credit of his achievements. [Cf. Tacitus, *Germ.* xv., and note to l. 1968, below.]

440-1. *gelijfsan...Dryhtnes dōme*. Earle renders 'resign himself to':  
for similar sentiment, cf. ll. 685, etc.

be hine, 'whom.'

443. *Gōtēna*. Many editors alter to the normal form *Gēata*. But (1) the dialectal confusion of *žo* and *ža* [Sieviera, § 150. 3] is peculiarly apt to survive in proper names, and (2) weak and strong forms of proper names alternate; *Bēwe* compared with *Bōwea* exemplifies both changes. *Gōtēna* is, then, a conceivable form, and the MS. reading should be retained.

Those who hold that the *Genas* are Jutes have seen in this form a confirmation of their theory; and (though I do not share that view) this is an additional reason for not tampering with the MS. reading.

445. To avoid the difficulty of the alliteration falling on the second element in the compound, Schücking reads *māgen-hrēð manna*, 'the pride of men.'

*Hrēdas* is an ancient epic title of the Goths: it became *Hrēðas* by false analogy with *hrēð*, 'glory'; but the term *Hrēð-menn* here cannot signify 'Goths.' It may possibly refer to the Geatas, whose king is *Hrēðel*, in which case a comma must be inserted after *dyde*. But I rather take it to mean the Danes, part of whose kingdom is in Icelandic called *Reið-Gotaland*; this gives a more satisfactory sense: 'he thinks to treat the Geatas as he did the Danes.' Cf. l. 601.

446. *hafalan hydan*, referring to the rites of burial. It does not necessarily follow, as has been argued, that there is any reference to the custom, once prevalent, at any rate in Scandinavian countries, of covering with a cloth the face of the dead [Konrath in *Archiv*. xcix. 417].

That Beowulf is declining a guard of honour (*hæfod-weard*), as Schücking supposes, seems very improbable.

447. d[r]eore, Grundtvig<sup>23</sup>; MS. *deore*.

450-1. 'Thou needst care no more about my body's sustenance.'



- Onsend Higelāce, gif mec hild nime,  
 beadu-scrūda betst, þæt mine brēost wered,  
 hrægla sēlest; þæt is Hrædlan lāf,  
 455 Welandes geweorc. ȝæð-ā wyrd swā hio scel.”  
 VII Hrōðgār maþelode, helm Scyldinga:  
 For [ȝ]ewy[r]htum þū, wine mīn Bēowulf,  
 ond for ār-stafum ūsic sōhtest.  
 ȝeslōh þin fæder fæhðe mæste,  
 460 wearþ hē Heaþolāfe tō hand-bonan  
 mid Wilfingum; ðā hine Wedera cyn  
 for here-brōȝan habban ne mihte.  
 þanon hē ȝesōhte Sūð-Dena folc  
 ofer ȝða ȝewealc, Ār-Scyldinga; Fol. 140<sup>b</sup>.  
 465 ðā ic furþum wēold folce Deniga,  
 ond on ȝeoȝoðe hēold ȝimme-rice  
 hord-burh hælpa. Ðā wæs Heregār dēad,

454. *Hrædlan*. There is no need to alter *Hrædlan* into *Hrēðles*. For *æd* alternating with *ēð*, cf. note to l. 445 above. The alternation of weak and strong forms (*Hors* and *Horsa*) is common, especially in the names of ancestral heroes. See note to l. 443 above.

457. *F[or gewyr]htum*: MS. *fere fyhtum*. Grundtvig (1861) suggested *F[or w]ere-fyhtum*, 'for defensive fighting.' More than a dozen emendations have been proposed: that in the text is by Trautmann [in his edition: otherwise Trautmann<sup>162</sup>], and we must render, with Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 191], 'because of deeds done,' i.e. owing to the ancestral ties mentioned below. [Cf. also Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 401; Klaeber<sup>463</sup>]. Thorpe, followed by Schücking, reads *fore fyhtum*, and emended *wine* to *frēond*, so as to alliterate. But the error obviously lies in *fere fyhtum*, which should be, and is not, parallel to *ond for ār-stafum* [Sievers, *P.B.B.* ix. 138].

459. Holthausen, followed by recent editors, reads for metrical reasons, *þin fæder gestōh*.

Klaeber<sup>262</sup> translates 'thy father brought about by fight the greatest of feuds.' Schücking, following Klaeber, similarly renders *gestlēan*, 'durch Schlagen verursachen.' But (1) *gestlēan* conveys an idea of finality, and means 'to achieve' rather than 'to cause' by blows; and (2) since Ecgtheow escapes safely, and the Wylfingas have to be content with a money payment from a third party, such ineffective vengeance could not be described as 'the greatest of feuds'; for the honours go to the side which last slays its man. I take the *fæhð* to be a blood-feud *preceding* and culminating in the slaying of Heatholaf, by which slaying Ecgtheow 'achieves' the feud: cf. *Widsith*, 38, *Offa geslōg cynerica mæst*, 'won, achieved by blows, the greatest of kingdoms.' [For *gestlēan* cf. Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 226-7.]

461. *Wedera*, Grundtvig (1861, p. 16): MS. *gara*: see ll. 225, 423, etc.

462. *for here-brōȝan*, 'because of the terror of war.'

465. *Deniga*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *deninga*: see ll. 155, 271, etc.

466. *ȝinne rice*, 'my ample kingdom,' and *gumena rice* have been proposed.

467. *Heregār*. *Heorogār* is of course meant. Many editors alter the name accordingly. When names are confused, it is frequently found, as

- min yldra mæg unliftgende,  
 bearn Healfdenes; sē wæs betera ðonne ic.  
 470 Siððan þā fīhðe fēo þingode;  
 sende ic Wylfingum ofer wæteres hrycg  
 ealde mādmas; hē mē āþas swōr.  
 Sorh is mē tō secganne on sefan mīnum  
 gūmena ængum, hwæt mē Grendel hafað  
 475 hȳnðo on Heorote mid his hete-þancum,  
 fīer-niþa gefremed; is mīn flet-werod,  
 wīg-hēap, gewanod; hīe wyrd forswēop  
 on Grendles gryre. God ēaþe mæg  
 þone dol-sceaðan dæda getwēfan.  
 480 Ful oft gebēotedon bēore druncne  
 ofer ealo-wæge ðret-mecgas,  
 þæt hīe in bēor-sele bidan woldon  
 Grendles gūþe mid gryrum ecga.  
 ðonne wæs þeos medo-heal on morgen-tid,  
 485 driht-sele drēor-fāh, þonne dæg lixte,  
 eal þenc-þelu blōde bestȳmed, Fol. 141<sup>a</sup>.  
 heall heoru-drēore; āhte ic holdra þȳ lās,  
 dēorre duguðe, þē þā dēað fornam.  
 Site nū tō symle ond on sēl meoto,  
 490 size-hrēð secgum, swā þin sefa hwette."

here, that the first (alliterating) letter, and the second element, are kept intact. Cf. *Sigferð* and *Sæferð*, *Ordlāf* and *Öslāf*, etc.

470. *fēo* instrumental. The *ic* of l. 471 is to be understood also with *þingode* [cf. Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 227].

473. The metre demands *tō secgan* [so Holthausen, Schücking, and Sedgefield]; similarly in ll. 1724, 1941, 2093, 2562. The uninflected form is preserved in ll. 316, 2556.

479. *-sceaðan*: MS. *sc<sup>a</sup>aðan*, the *e* in a different hand.

488. *þē...fornam*, 'since death had taken them away.' [Klaeber<sup>452</sup>, comparing *Riddles*, ix. [x.] 11.]

489-90. *onsēl...secgum*: MS. *on sēl meoto sige hrēð secgū*. The MS. reading has in the past been very generally defended [e.g. by Leo, Heyne, Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 292, Grein<sub>2</sub>, Dietrich, Wülker, Kluge<sup>189</sup>], and is retained by Trautmann<sup>154</sup>: *onsēl* has been taken as the imperative of the verb, and *meoto* as fem. sg. (Grein, *Sprachschatz*) or neut. pl. (Grein<sub>2</sub>, Bugge) of some word not elsewhere recorded, meaning either 'measure,' 'thought,' or 'speech': so *onsēl meoto* = 'relax the ties of etiquette' or 'unknit thy thoughts.' The difficulty is that a verb, unless emphatic, should not take the alliteration. Those who retain the MS. reading generally take *sige hrēð* as an adj. = *sige-hrēðig*, 'victory famed' (so Heyne, Trautmann: but it is surely a noun), or make *sige hrēð secgum* one word. ✓

Holthausen suggested [*Z.f.d. Ph.* xxvii. 114] *on sēlum weota sige hrēðgum*

þā wæs ȝēat-mæczum ȝeador ætsomne  
 on bēor-sele benc ȝerȳmed;  
 þær swið-ferhþe sittan ēodon,  
 þrȳðum dealle. þegn nytte behēold,  
 495 sē þe on handa bær hroden ealo-wæge,  
 scencte scīr wered. Scop hwilum sanȝ  
 hādor on Heorote; þær wæs hāleða drēam,  
 duguð unlȳtel Dena ond Wedera.

VIII (H)VNferð mapelode, Ecȝlāfes bearn,  
 500 þe æt fōtum sæt frēan Scyldinga,  
 onband beadu-rūne —wæs him Bēowulfes sið,  
 mōdȝes mere-faran, micel æf-þunca,  
 forþon þe hē ne ūþe, þæt ænig ōðer man  
 æfre |mærdða þon mā middan-ȝeardes Fol. 141<sup>b</sup>.  
 505 ȝehēdde under heofenum þonne hē sylfa—  
 “Eart þū se Bēowulf, sē þe wið Breca wunne,  
 on siðne sē ymb sund flite,  
 ðær ȝit for wlence wada cunnedon,  
 ond for dol-ȝilpe on dēop wæter  
 510 aldrum nēþdon? Nē inc ænig mon,  
 ne lēof ne lāð, belēan mihte  
 sorh-fullne sið, þā ȝit on sund rēon;

*secgum...*, *weota* being from *witian*: ‘in happiness ordain to these victorious men as thy soul bids thee.’

The reading on *sæl meota sige-hrēð secga* [Klaeber in *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 192] is an improvement upon Holthausen’s, being much nearer to the MS., and giving better sense: ‘in joyful time think upon victory of men.’ This has since been adopted by Holthausen<sub>2</sub>. The verb \**metian* is not elsewhere recorded, but may be inferred from the Goth. *mitōn*, ‘consider.’

Sedgefield<sub>1</sub> suggests on *sæl mota sigehrēð[ig] secgum*: ‘when time suits speak, victorious one, to the men’: Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> on *sælum tēo* (award) *sigehrēð secgum*.

Cosijn<sup>10</sup> would read *Sigehrēðsecgum* = *Hrēðmonnum* = ‘unto the Danes.’

499. *Unferð*: always written with an *h* in the MS., although alliterating with vowels.

505. *gehēdde*. This is usually interpreted ‘obtain’ or ‘achieve,’ and is explained either as a compound of *hȳdan*, ‘to hide’ (Bosworth-Toller; cf. ll. 2235, 3059), or of *hēdan*, ‘to heed’ (so Sedgefield). But it may be, as Holthausen (who reads *gehēgde*) and Schücking suppose [cf. Sievers, *P.B.B.* ix. 293], from *gehēgan* (l. 425), ‘to carry out,’ in which case *mērdða* = ‘deeds of glory.’ Grein adopted all three interpretations in turn.

507. *sund flite*. The older editors took this as one word, ‘swimming contest.’ It is better, however, to render ‘didst strive in swimming.’ [Cf. Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 48.]

512. *rēon*. The metre demands a disyllable, here and in l. 539.



- þær ȝit ēaȝor-strēam earmum þehton,  
 mēton mere-strēta, mundum brugdon,  
 515 ȝlidon ofer ȝār-secȝ; ȝeofon ȝþum wēol,  
 wintrys wylm[*e*]. ȝit on wāteres æht  
 seofon niht swuncon; hē þē æt sunde oferflāt,  
 hæfde mære mæȝen. þā hine on morgen-tid  
 on Heafo-Rēmas holm ūp ætbær;  
 520 ðonon hē ȝesōhte swāesne ēðel,  
 lēof his lēodum lond Brondinga,  
 freoðo-burh fīȝere, þær hē folc āhte,  
 burh ond bēaȝas. [Bēot eal wið þē Fol. 142\*.  
 sunu Bēanstānes sōðe ȝelūste.  
 525 ðonne wēne ic tō þē wyrsan ȝeþingea,  
 ðēah þū heaðo-rāsa ȝelhwār dohte,  
 ȝrimre ȝūðe, ȝif þū ȝrendles dearest  
 niht-longne fyrst nēan biðan."  
 Bēowulf maþelode, bearn Ecȝþēowes:  
 530 "Hwæt! þū worn fela, wine mīn (H)unferð,  
 bēore druncen ymb Breca n sprīce,  
 sæȝdest from his sīðe. Sōð ic talige,  
 þæt ic mere-strenȝo mārān āhte,  
 532 earfeþo on ȝþum, ðonne ænig oþer man."

516. *wylm[*e*]*, Thorpe: MS. *wylm*. The alteration is demanded by the metre, and betters the sense; *wylm[um]* or [*burh*] *wintrys wylm* have also been suggested.

For the gen. sg. *wintrys* see Sievers, § 44, N. 2: *winter* properly belongs to the *u*-declension, Sievers, § 273.

517. Tacitus [*Germ.* xi.] notes this reckoning by nights instead of days: *Nec dierum numerum, ut nos, sed noctium computant*. Cf. 'a sennight, fortnight.'

519. *Heafo-Rēmas*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *heapormes*. The most correct form of the name, *Heafo-Rēmas*, occurs in *Widsith* (l. 63) and some editors would substitute it here.

520. *ēðel*: MS. *ǣ*. The O.E. name of this runic character *ǣ* was *ēðel*; hence the character is used here and in l. 913 for the word *ēðel*.

525. Either we must take *wyrsan* as gen. pl. for *wyrsena*, a form which would be extraordinary, but not quite unprecedented (cf. *flotan and sceotta*, *Brunanburh*, 32), or we must alter *ȝeþingea* into *ȝeþinges* [Rieger<sup>200</sup>].

The meaning is 'I expect from thee a worse issue.' Cf. l. 1396 [and see Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 224].

528. *nēan*: a disyllable. Note the characteristic syntax, 'to await from near at hand.' So Beowulf hears of Grendel's deeds, not *æt hām*, but *from hām*; see l. 194.

530. *Unferð*: see note to l. 499.

534. *earfeþo*, 'stress,' is not a good parallel to *mere-strenȝo*, so that many editors have altered to *earfeþo*, 'strength.'

- 535 Wit þæt gecwædon eniht-wesende  
 ond gebēotedon —wæron bēgen þā ȝit  
 on ȝeoȝoð-fēore— þæt wit on ȝār-secȝ ūt  
 aldrum nēðdon; ond þæt ȝeæfndon swā.  
 Hæfdon swurd nacod, þā wit on sund rēon,  
 540 heard on handa; wit unc wið hron-fixas  
 werian þōhton. Nō hē wiht fram mē  
 flōd-ȝþum feor flēotan meahte, *win?*  
 hrapor on holme; nō ic fram him wolde. *allik.*  
 Ðā wit æt|somne on sǣ wæron Fol. 142<sup>b</sup>.  
 545 fif nihta fyrst, oþ þæt unc flōd tōdrāf,  
 wado weallende; wedera cealdost,  
 nipende niht ond norþan wind,  
 heaðo-ȝrim ondhwearf; hrēo wæron ȝþa.  
 Wæs mere-fixa mōd onhrēred;  
 550 þær mē wið lāðum lic-syrce mīn,  
 heard hond-locen, helpe ȝefremede;  
 beado-hræȝl brōden on brēostum læȝ,  
 ȝolde ȝeȝyrwed. Mē tō ȝrunde tēah  
 fāh fēond-scaða, fæste hæfde  
 555 ȝrim on ȝrāpe; hwæþre mē ȝyfeþe wearð,  
 þæt ic āȝlæcan orde ȝerǣhte,  
 hilde-bille; heaþo-ræs fornam  
 mihtȝ mere-dēor þurh mīne hand.  
 VIII Swā mec ȝelōme lāð-ȝetēonan  
 560 þrēatedon þearle. Ic him þēnode  
 dēoran sweorde, swā hit ȝedēfe wæs;  
 næs hie ðære fylle ȝefēan hæfdon,  
 mǣn-fordǣdlan, þæt hie mē þēȝon, *form?*  
 symbel ymb-sǣton sǣ-ȝrunde nēah;  
 565 ac on merȝenne mēcum |wunde Fol. 143<sup>a</sup>.

✓ 543. *him* can take the alliteration because emphatic. Cf. l. 197.

548. *ondhwearf*: MS. *ȝhwearf*; for the use of this symbol with compound verbs, cf. *ȝswarode*, l. 258. Grein takes *hwearf* to be an adj., which he glosses '*versatilis, volubilis*,' and compares Icel. *hverfr*, 'shifty.'

565. Some grammarians have seen in *mēcum* (l. 565), *sweordum* (l. 567), *māȝum* (l. 2353), perhaps *māȝum* (l. 2614), *hēafdum* (Rood, 63), etc., a survival of an old instrumental singular. This, however, is exceedingly doubtful [cf. Osthoff, *I.F.* xx. 163-218].

The use of pl. for sg. is to be found in Latin, Greek and O.E.: cf.

- be ȝð-lāfe uppe lægon,  
 sweo[r]dum āswefede, þæt syðþan nā  
 ymb brontne ford brim-liðende  
 lāde ne letton. Lēoht ēastan cōm,  
 570 beorht bēacen ȝodes; brimu swaþredon,  
 þæt ic sīe-næssas ȝesēon mihte,  
 windige weallas. Wyrð oft neres  
 unfægne eorl, þonne his ellen dēah. )✓  
 Hwæpere mē ȝesælde, þæt ic mid sweorde ofslōh  
 575 niceras nizene. Nō ic on niht ȝefrægn  
 under heofones hwealf heardran feohtan,  
 ne on ēȝ-strēamum earmran mannon;  
 hwæpere ic fāra fenz fēore ȝedigde,  
 sipes wēriȝ. Ðā mec sīe opbær,  
 580 flōd æfter faroðe, on Finna land,  
 wadu weallendu. Nō ic wiht fram þē  
 swylcra searo-nīða secȝan hȳrde,  
 billa brōȝan; Breca nāfre gīt  
 æt heaðo-lāce, ne ȝehwæper incer,

l. 1074, *bearnum ond brōðrum*. Similarly here the plural has become almost an epic formula, which is used, although logically inaccurate, since Breca's sword had no share in this slaughter. [Cf. Cosijn<sup>11</sup>. This seems better than to suppose with Heinzel that Breca and Beowulf together slaughter the monsters, and that the apparent inconsistency with the preceding lines, 544, etc., where the separation of Beowulf and Breca is told, is due to that O.E. 'harking back,' which he justly emphasizes. See *A.f.d.A.* x. 220.] ✓

567. *sweo[r]dum*, Kemble; MS. defective at corner, having only *swe* and part of *o*. Thorkelin's transcript A has *sweodum*.

568. *brontne*. Similarly Icel. *brattr* is used of 'lofty' waves. No alteration of the text is necessary.

572-3. 'Fate often saves a man if he is not doomed, and if his courage holds.' The paradox is a favourite one in Germanic literature. Cf. ll. 670, 1056, 1552, where Beowulf is saved by God and his mail; *Laxdæla saga*, xv., where two fugitives, crossing a swollen river in winter, are saved 'because they were brave and because longer life was granted to them.' [Cf. Klaeber in *Archiv*, cxv. 179.] Cook [*M.L.N.* viii. 118] quotes many parallels for the dogma that 'hap helpeth hardy man,' including *Andreas*, 459, etc. (which may be imitated from this passage).

574. *Hwæpere*. Some critics [e.g. Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 48] have objected that there is no need for any contrast here. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 138] justifies the text, comparing the Mod. Eng. use of 'however,' resuming after a digression, without, necessarily, any idea of contrast.

577. *mannon* for *mannan*, cf. ll. 788, 849.

578. *hwæpere*, Thorpe; MS. *hwæpere*.

580. *Finna land* may be Lapland; but at this date there were still 'Finns' in the South, and localities in Southern Sweden have been suggested which harmonize better with *Heafo-Rūmas* than Lapland does.

581. *wadu*, Grundtvig<sup>27b</sup> and Kemble; MS. *wudu*. See l. 546.



- 585 swā dēorlice dæd ȝefremede  
 fāȝum sweordum —nō ic þæs [*ȝeflites*] ȝylpe—  
 þeah ðū þīnum brōðrum tō banan wurde,  
 hēafod-mæȝum; þæs þū in helle scealt Fol. 143<sup>b</sup>.  
 werhðo drēoȝan, þeah þīn wit duȝe.
- 590 Secȝe ic þē tō sōðe, sunu Ecȝlāfes,  
 þæt nāfre ȝre[n]del swā fela ȝryra ȝefremede,  
 atol æȝlāeca, ealdre þīnum,  
 hȳnðo on Heorote, ȝif þīn hiȝe wære,  
 sefa swā searo-ȝrim, swā þū self talast;
- 595 ac hē hafað onfunden, þæt hē pā fēhðe ne þearf,  
 atole ecȝ-þræce, ēower lēode  
 swiðe onsittan, Sige-Scyldinȝa;  
 nymeð nȳd-bāde, nāneȝum ārað  
 lēode Deniȝa, ac hē lust wiȝeð,  
 600 swefeð ond sendeþ, secce ne wēneþ  
 tō ȝār-Denum. Ac ic him ȝēata sceal

586. [*ȝeflites*] Kluge: Grein<sub>1</sub> suggested [*fela*]. Heyne assumed the loss of two half lines after *sweordum*, with the unpleasant consequence that the numbers of his lines were one too many throughout the rest of the poem. This has been corrected in the latest revision of Heyne: but students must be prepared to find most references to *Beowulf* in monographs following Heyne's old numbering.

587. The same taunt is hurled by Gothmund against Sinfjötli (Fitela): *Helga kviða Hundingsbana*, i. 38. There it is an instance of "flying," mere irresponsible abuse. That it is not to be so taken here appears from ll. 1167, etc. It is quoted by Beowulf with serious and bitter irony as Unferth's greatest achievement. [Cf. Cosijn<sup>12</sup>.]

591. *Gre[n]del*, Thorkelin's emendation: MS. *gre del*.

596. If we retain *ēower*, we must take it as gen. of *gē* 'ye' dependent upon *lēode*. Trautmann, Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub> and Sedgefield alter to *ēowre*.

599. Kemble<sub>3</sub> suggested *hē [on] lust wiȝeð*, 'he warreth as it pleaseth him,' which is supported by l. 618, *hē on lust ȝeþeah*. Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 49] would read *þiȝeð* here likewise, 'he helps himself at will.'

But the MS. can be defended: 'Grendel feels pleasure': *wiȝeð* is then from *wegan*, 'to bear'; cf. ll. 1777, 1931, 2464.

600. *sendeþ* is the MS. reading, but the meaning is not clear. Leo translated 'feasteth': but though *sand* often means 'a course,' 'mess,' or 'dish,' there is no authority for *sendan* = 'to feast.' Schücking [in his edition: also in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 103: so Holthausen<sub>3</sub>] renders *sendeþ* 'sends to destruction' = *forsendeþ* (cf. l. 904), but this is not satisfactory.

Yet the emendations proposed are equally inconclusive: Bosworth-Toller, *scendeþ*, 'puts to shame,' which fails to alliterate; Trautmann<sup>158</sup>, *swelȝeþ*, 'swallows'; Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub>, *swenceþ*, 'torments'; Sedgefield, *serveþ*, 'lies in wait' (*sierwan*), cf. l. 161.

*secce*, a dialectal form; see Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 151: Thorkelin and Thorpe normalized to *secce*, followed by older editors.

601. Thorpe and Heyne<sub>2</sub> etc. suppress *ic*. Thorpe (followed by Earle) then makes *Gēata* (weak form) the subject, and *eafod ond ellen* the object. Heyne

- eafod ond ellen <sup>unþeow</sup> unþeowara nū  
 gūþe gebēodan. 7 æþ eft sē þe mōt  
 tō medo mōdiȝ, siþþan morȝen-lēoht  
 605 ofer ylða bearn oþres dōȝores,  
 sunne sweȝl-wered, sūþan scīneð."  
 þā wæs on sālum sinces brytta,  
 ȝamol-feax ond ȝūð-rōf; ȝeoce ȝelȳfde  
 |breȝo Beorht-Dena; ȝehȳrde on Bēowulfe Fol. 144<sup>a</sup>.  
 610 folces hyrde fæst-rædne ȝeþōht.  
 Ðær wæs hæleþa hleahtor, hlyn swynsode,  
 word wæron wynsume. Eode Wealhþeow forð,  
 ewēn Hrōðȝāres, cynna ȝemyndiȝ,  
 ȝrētte ȝold-hroden ȝuman on healle;  
 615 ond þā frēolic wif ful ȝesealde  
 ærest Eāst-Dena æpel-wearde,  
 bæd hine bliðne æt þære bēor-þeȝe,  
 lēodum lēofne; hē on lust ȝeþeah  
 symbel ond sele-ful, siȝe-rōf kyning.  
 620 Ymb-ēode þā ides Helminga  
 duȝeþe ond ȝeoȝoþe dæl æȝhwylne,  
 sinc-~~to~~ sealde, oþ þæt sæl ālamp,  
 þæt hīo Bēowulfe, bēȝ-hroden ewēn,  
 mōde ȝeþunȝen, medo-ful ætbær;  
 625 ȝrētte ȝeata lēod, ȝode þancode  
 wīs-fæst wordum, þæs ðe hire se willa ȝelamp,  
 þæt hēo on ænigne eorl ȝelȳfde  
 fyrena frōfre. Hē þæt ful ȝeþeah,  
 wæl-rēow wiȝa, æt Wealhþeow,  
 630 ond þā ȝyddode gūþe ȝefȳsed;  
 Bēowulf inapelode, bearn Ecȝþeowes:

Fol. 144<sup>b</sup>.

takes *eafod ond ellen* *Ġeata* as subject, *gūde* as object, and gives as his reason for suppressing *ic*, that we can hardly construe *ic Ġeata* as 'I of the Geatas,' or 'I among the Geatas.' This is true, but, as a previous editor has remarked, it 'is what Coleridge calls the "wilful ingenuity of blundering." What is to prevent *ic* being taken as the subject, and *eafod ond ellen Ġeata* as the object?' ?

603. *gūþe* may be parallel to *eafod ond ellen*, or may mean 'in battle.'

605. *oþres dōȝores*, adverbial, 'on the next day,' as in l. 219.

612. Compare the picture of the gracious lady in the *Exeter Book Gnostic Verses*, 85, etc.

617. The verb 'to be' is understood after *bliðne*, as frequently.

629. The metre demands the uncontracted *Wealhþeowan*.

"Ic þæt hogode, þā ic on holm gēstāh,  
sæ-bāt gēsæt mid mīnra secga gedriht,  
þæt ic ānunga ēowra lēoda

635 willan geworhte, oþþe on wæl crunze  
fēond-grāpum fæst. Ic gefremman sceal  
eorlic ellen, oþþe ende-dæg  
on þisse meodu-healle minne gebidan."

Ðām wīfe þā word wel licodon,  
640 gīlp-cwīde gēates; ēode gold-broden  
frēolicu folc-cwēn tō hire frēan sittan.  
þā wæs eft swā ær inne on healle  
þrȳð-word sprecen, ðeod on sǣlum,  
sige-folca swēg, oþ þæt semninga

645 sunu Healfdenes sēcean wolde  
æfen-ræste; wiste þām āhlācan  
tō þām hēah-sele hilde gēþinged) - *trans.*  
siððan hīe sunnan lēoht gesēon [ne] meahton,

*Redy - 2 qe - silent?*

*(ms. = L.W.S.)*

*and?*

oþþe nīpende niht ofer ealle,

650 scadu-helma gesceapu scrīðan cwōman)?  
wan under wolcnum. Werod eall ārās;

[ge]grētte þā guma oþerne,

Hrōðgār Bēowulf, ond him hæl ābēad

wīn-ærnes | gewēald, ond þæt word ācwæð: Fol. 145<sup>a</sup>.

655 "Nǣfre ic ænegum men ær ālyfde,

644. *Semninga* must not be taken, as it is by several translators, to imply a hurried retreat. Precisely as in Mod. Eng. 'presently' (which indeed well renders *semninga*), the strict force of 'immediately' must not be pressed, either here or in ll. 1640 and 1767.

648. [ne], Thorpe's simple emendation, now generally adopted. Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 57] proposed, in addition, to regard *oþþe* (l. 649) as equivalent to *and*, as in l. 2475, and the suggestion was adopted by Heyne: 'and the darkness of night ["was" understood, Bugge<sup>89</sup>] over all.' This is more satisfactory than Earle's defence of the usual meaning 'or': 'There is something of alternative between twilight and the dead of night.' Trautmann<sup>100</sup> and Holthausen regard *gesēon* [ne] *meahton* as metrically incorrect. It is unusual, but not quite without precedent. [Cf. Sievers, *P.B.B.* x. 234, and l. 1504.] Holthausen<sub>2</sub> emends *sēon* [ne] *meahton*; Holthausen<sub>3</sub> *gesēon* [ne] *magon*.

651. *wan* has changed its meaning from 'dark' to 'pale.' The modern meaning is inappropriate here. In other phrases, such as 'waters wan,' the appropriateness of the adjective has been rather increased by the change in meaning.

652. [ge]grētte. The half line is metrically defective, and the addition of *ge* [Grundtvig<sup>276</sup>] is the simplest and now the generally accepted remedy (cf. l. 2516). Grein<sub>3</sub> supplied [glædmōð], Heyne<sub>2</sub>, etc. [giddum].

655, etc. The alleged inconsistency between these lines and ll. 480-8 was



- sipðan ic hond ond rond hebban mihte,  
 ðrȳp-ærn Dena būton þē nū ðā.  
 7. Hafa nū ond geheald hūsa sēlest,  
 gemyne mǣrþo, mægen-ellen cȳð,  
 660 waca wið wrāpum. Ne bið þē wilna gād,  
 gif þū þæt ellen-weorc aldre gedigest."  
 x Ðā him Hrōþgār gewāt mid his hæleþa gedryht,  
 eodur Scyldinga, ūt of healle;  
 wolde wīg-fruma Wealhþeo sēcan,  
 665 cwēn tō gebeddan. Hæfde Kyningwuldor 2  
 ȝrendle tō-ȝeanes, swā guman ȝefrunȝon,  
 sele-weard āseted; sundor-nytte behēold  
 ymb aldor Dena, eoton-weard ābēad.  
 Hūru ȝeata lēod ȝeorne trūwode  
 670 mōdȝan mæġnes, Metodes hylde.  
 Ðā hē him of dyde isern-byrnan,  
 helm of hafelan, sealde his hyrsted sweord,  
 irena cyst, ombiht-þeġne,  
 ond gehealdan hēt hilde-ȝeatwe.  
 675 ȝespræc þā se ȝōda ȝylp-worda sum,  
 Bēowulf ȝeata, ær hē on bed stige: Fol. 145<sup>b</sup>.  
 "Nō ic mē an here-wāsmun hnāȝran taliȝe

one of the arguments of Müllenhoff<sup>116</sup> against unity of authorship. The discrepancy is only apparent. The Danish hall had never before been entrusted by its king to a stranger. [For the explanation of this, and similar 'inconsistencies,' cf. Jellinek and Kraus in *Z.f.d.A.* xlv. 265, etc.]

665. MS. *kyning*, at end of line: there is room for an *a*, but no trace of one. Most editors, however, follow Kemble, and read *kyning[a] wuldor*. Bugge<sup>98</sup>, Klaeber<sup>44</sup>, and Schücking argue for the MS. reading. In any case we must follow Müllenhoff<sup>117</sup> in interpreting *Kyning-wuldor*, etc., as 'God': see *Elene*, 5; *Judith*, 155. [Cf. Holthausen, *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, xiii. 204.]

668. Thorpe *eoton* (acc.) *weard* (nom.) *ābēad*; Heyne *eoton* (dat.) *weard* (acc.) *ābēad*. The difficulty of the uninflected acc., *eoton-weard*, seems less than the difficulties presented by these readings. The *e* of *weard*[e] is elided before the vowel: cf. l. 1932. [See Klaeber<sup>44</sup>.]

Beowulf is the subject of *behēold*, *ābēad*.

Sedgefield reads *ābād* and takes *eoton-weard* as referring to Beowulf: 'the watcher against the monster stayed behind.' ) ✓

669. *trūwode*. The metre demands *trēowde* instead of the Southern form *trūwode*, here and in ll. 1533, 1993, 2322, 2370, 2540, 2953. In l. 1166 *trēowde* has been retained by the scribe. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 233.] ) ?

670. *mōdȝan* may refer to God, or to Beowulf, or may agree with *mæġnes*.

673. *irena*. Metre demands that the second syllable should be long [cf. note to l. 6]; hence here and in l. 1697 Sievers corrects to *irennā* (cf. ll. 802, 2259) [*P.B.B.* x. 308; xxix. 568]. ✓

677. *wāsmun*; Grundtvig<sup>77</sup>, Kemble, etc. normalize to *wāstmun*,

- gūþ-geweorca þonne ȝrendel hine;  
 forþan ic hine sweorde swebban nelle,  
 680 aldre benēotan, þeah ic eal mæge.  
 Nāt hē þāra ȝōda, þæt hē mē onȝēan slēa,  
 rand gehēawe, þeah ȝe hē rōf sīe  
 niþ-geweorca; ac wit on niht sculon  
 secȝe ofersittan, ȝif hē ȝesēcean dear  
 685 wīȝ ofer wāpen, ond sipðan witiȝ ȝod  
 on swā hwæpere hond, hālizi Dryhten,  
 mārðo dēme, swā him ȝemet þince.”  
 ? Hylde hine þā heaþo-dēor, hlēor-bolster onfēnȝ  
 eorles andwītan, ond hine ymb moniȝ  
 690 snellic sǣ-rinc sele-reste ȝebēah.  
 Nǣniȝ heora þōhte, þæt hē þanon scolde  
 eft eard-lufan æfre ȝesēcean,  
 folc oþȝe frēo-burh, þær hē āfēded wæs:  
 ac hie hæfdon ȝefrunen, þæt hie ær tō fela micles  
 695 in þām wīn-sele wæl-dēað fornam,  
 Deniȝea lēode. Ac him Dryhten forȝeaf  
 ? wīȝ-spēda ȝewiȝofu, |Wedera lēodum Fol. 146\*.  
 frōfor ond fultum, þæt hie fēond heora  
 ðurh ānes cræft ealle ofercōmon,  
 700 selfes mihtum; sōð is ȝecȝyðed,  
 þæt mihtizi ȝod manna cynnes  
 wēold wide-ferhð. Cōm on wanre niht  
 scriðan sceadu-ȝenza. Scēotend swāfon,  
 þā þæt horn-reced healdan scoldon,  
 705 ealle būton ānum. þæt wæs yldum cūþ,

Grein to *wæsmum*. But the spelling, though unusual, is not unprecedented. For *un* in place of *um* cf. *wicun*, l. 1304.

681. *þāra ȝōda*, ‘of those gentle practices,’ i.e. ‘swordmanship,’ Earle. *þæt*, ‘to enable him to.’

The text has been doubted, but its syntax is confirmed by a parallel quoted by Klaeber<sup>455</sup> from Ælfric, who, after referring to the Redemption, continues ‘*þæt folc ne cūpe þæra ȝōda, þæt hī cwædon þæt hē God wære.*’

*slēa*. Subjunctive. The metre demands a disyllable, *slāe*, which many editors [Holthausen, Schücking, following Kaluza] substitute in the text.

684. *secȝe*, from *secg*, ‘sword.’

*hē*, Kemble; MS. *het*.

694. *hie ær*. Thorpe, *hyra ær*: Kluge<sup>189</sup>, followed by Sedgfield, reads *hiera*: an unnecessary change; since *hie* and *fela* are coordinate. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>455</sup>.]

702. *wide*, Grundtvig<sup>277</sup>. Thorkelin’s transcripts, *ride*: now nothing left but part of the perpendicular stroke of the first letter.

þæt hīe ne mōste, þā Metod nolde,  
se s[c]yn-scaþa under sceadu bregdan;  
ac hē wæccende wrāpum on andan  
bād bolgen-mōd beadwa gēpinges.

- XI 710 Ðā cōm of mōre under mist-hleoþum  
grendel gongan, godes yrre bær;  
mynte se mǣn-scaða manna cynnes  
sumne besyrwan in sele þām hēan.  
Wōd under wolcnum, tō þæs þe hē wīn-reced,  
715 gold-sele gumena, gearwost wisse,  
fættum fāhne; ne wæs þæt forma sīð,  
þæt hē Hrōþgāres hām gesōhte.  
Nǣfre hē on aldor-dagum ǣr ne siþðan Fol. 146<sup>b</sup>.  
heardran hǣle heal-ðegnas fand.  
720 Cōm þā tō recede rinc sīðian  
drēamum bedǣled; duru sōna onarn,  
fȳr-bendum fæst, syþðan hē hire folmum [æthr]ān;  
onbræd þā bealo-hȳdig, ðā [hē ge]bolgen wæs,

707. s[c]yn-scaþa, Grein: MS. *synscaþa*. If we keep the MS. reading, the parallel of *mǣn-scaða* (l. 712) favours the derivation of the first element from *synn*, 'crime,' rather than (as in *sin-here*, *syn-snēd*) from *sin*-, 'incessant.' But the alliteration is incorrect [cf. Schröder in *Z.f.d.A.* xliii. 365-6]. The second element in a compound noun is the less important, and therefore should not take the alliteration when the first does not, and accordingly Grein, followed by Holthausen, Trautmann<sup>164</sup>, Schücking, emended to *scinscaþa*, or *scyn-scaþa*, 'spectral foe.'

708. *hē*, Beowulf.

719. *heardran hǣle* we may render 'with worse omen' [Holthausen in *Anglia*, xlv. 267], or 'with sterner greeting.' If we read *heardran hǣle*, 'braver men,' we have an exceptional type of line [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 275]. Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, after numerous earlier attempts, finally (ii. 170) reads *heardran hǣle[scipes]*, 'more doughty valour,' Schücking *heardran hǣle[bas]*, 'more doughty champions.' [For other conjectures cf. Bugge<sup>366</sup>, Trautmann<sup>165</sup>.]

722. MS. defective at edge. Zupitza's transliteration of the MS. has [*gehr*]an; *hr* can be made out, though with much difficulty and some uncertainty. The preceding letters have been lost, but as there must have been two preceding letters we can hardly, with Schücking and Sedgfield, read *hrān*.

The contention that the simple form is preferable, because whilst *hrinan* usually governs the dat., *gehrinan* more commonly takes the acc., can be met by reading [æthr]ān (*æthrinan* takes the gen. and would therefore suit the context). This excellent suggestion was made by Grundtvig<sup>277</sup> in 1820, but has been generally overlooked.

723. MS. faded. *ða hē gebolgen wæs* was conjectured by Grundtvig<sup>277</sup> in 1820 and is adopted by recent edd. Kemble and the older edd. read *ða hē ābolgen wæs*. Zupitza says: 'Now *bolgen* is still distinct, and before it I think I see traces of two letters of which the first seems to have been *g*' [I can see nothing of this]: 'but what preceded this is entirely faded.'



- recedes mūþan. Raþe æfter þon  
 725 on fāgne flōr fēond treddode,  
 ēode yrre-mōd; him of ēagum stōd  
 ligge gelicost leoht unfæger.  
 730 geseah hē in recede rinca manige,  
 swefan sibbe-gedriht samod ætǵædere,  
 maȝo-rinca hēap. þā his mōd āhlōȝ;  
 mynte þæt hē gedælde, ær þon dæg cwōme,  
 atol āȝlāca, ānra gehwylces  
 lif wið lice, þā him ālumpen wæs  
 wist-fylle wēn. Ne wæs þæt wyrd þā ȝēn,  
 735 þæt hē mā mōste manna cynnes  
 ðicȝean ofer þā niht. þrȳð-swȳð behēold ?  
 mæȝ Higelāces, hū se mǣn-scaða  
 under fæ-r-ȝripum ȝefaran wolde.  
 Nē þæt se āȝlāca yldan þōhte,  
 740 ac hē ȝelfēnȝ hraðe fōrman siðe  
 slæpendne rinc, slāt unwearnum,  
 bāt bān-locan, blōd ēdrum dranc,  
 syn-snædum swealh; sōna hæfde  
 unlyfȝendes eal ȝefeormod,  
 745 fēt ond folma. Forð nēar ætstōp,  
 nam þā mid handa hige-þihtȝne  
 rinc on ræste, ræhte tōȝēan[es]  
 fēond mid folme; hē onfēnȝ hraþe  
 inwit-þancum ond wið earm ȝesæt.

Fol. 131<sup>a</sup>.

726. Note the rhyme.

727. *ligge* = *lige*. Cf. note to l. 1085.736. *þrȳð-swȳð*. See note to l. 131.738. *under fæ-r-ȝripum*, 'during' or 'in his attack.' Compare the use of *under þēm*, 'during that,' in the Orosius. [See Cosijn, *P.B.B.* xix. 455.]739. *Nē*. Grundtvig (1861) altered *Nē þæt* to *Nō þær*, and Holthausen,<sup>1,2</sup> adopts *nō*, on the ground that *ne* should immediately precede its verb. But, as Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 430] points out, we have here the emphatic *nē*, 'nor,' which, in Old as in Mod. Eng., is not necessarily preceded by a negative sentence. Cf. ll. 510, 1071.741. *slæpendne rinc* = Hondscioh: see ll. 2076, etc.742. 'feet, hands, and all.' Cf. l. 2080. [See Cosijn<sup>14</sup>.]747. *tōȝēanes*, Sievers: MS. *ongean*. The change is metrically essential, and has been adopted by all recent editors.748. *fēond* is nom. and refers to Grendel, Beowulf is never so called: *hē* must then refer to Beowulf, not to Grendel, since the situation of ll. 750-754 would be impossible if Beowulf up to that had remained passive.748-9. *onfēnȝ...inwit-þancum*. Klaeber<sup>223</sup> would understand 'him': 'He

- 750 Sōna þæt onfunde fyrena hyrde,  
 þæt hē ne mētte middan-geardes,  
 eorþan scēatta, on elraū men *Phy?*  
 mund-gripe mārān; hē on mōde wearð  
 forht on ferhðe; nō þȳ ær fram meahhte.
- 755 Hyge wæs him hin-fūs, wolde on heolster flēon,  
 sēcan dēofla gedræg; ne wæs his drohtōð þær, <sup>2</sup>  
 swylce hē on ealder-daȝum ær gemētte.  
 gemunde þā se mōd[ȝ]a mæg Higelāces  
 æfen-sprēce, ūp-lang āstōð
- 760 ond him fæste wiðfēng; fingras burston;  
 eoten wæs ūt-weard; eorl furþur stōp.  
 Mynte se mæra, [(þ)ær hē meahhte swā, Fol. 131b.  
 widre gewindan ond on weȝ þanon  
 flēon on fen-hopu; wiste his fingra geweald

(Beowulf) received him (Grendel) with hostile intent,' i.e. he did not flinch or try to avoid the attack but came to grips with Grendel whilst still lying down. This is the best rendering of *onfēng*, and is the situation implied in ll. 750 ff. Against this it is objected (Schücking) that *inwit* has a signification of malice and treachery which makes it unsuitable to Beowulf, and that we should render: 'Beowulf took, perceived, his (Grendel's) treacherous hostility.' Cosijn<sup>14</sup> conjectures *inwit-þanculum* (dat. of adj. *inwit-þancol*, 'hostile in intent,' referring to Grendel). Grein took *inwit-þanc* as an adj. agreeing with 'Grendel' understood: but in the five other passages where the word occurs in O.E. poetry it is a substantive.

749. *wið earm gesæt* has been taken to mean (1) that Beowulf settled upon Grendel's arm [so, e.g., Clark-Hall]; (2) that he propped himself on his own arm [so, e.g., Grein, Gummere]. The second meaning is supported by *The Harrowing of Hell*, 67 (*Christ and Satan*, 432). Mr Grattan writes to me: 'Have you never tried to throw off a bigger man than yourself who has got you down? Beowulf is at a disadvantage, having been attacked while supine. He, with great difficulty, of course, gets one shoulder up, supported on one arm; and later, when his grip has alarmed the aggressor and caused him to pull away, he succeeds in getting on to his legs (l. 759). When once he has done this, Grendel's chance is up. Beowulf gets a clean grip on him (l. 760). All this is the language of wrestling, which is employed again later in the struggle with Grendel's mother.'

752. *scēatta*. Many editors normalise to *scēata*. But see Sievers, § 230.

756. *gedræg*, 'tumult': the word can be used both in an abstract and in a concrete sense, 'noisy bearing' or 'a noisy assembly.'

758. *mōd[ȝ]a*, Kieger: MS. *goda*. The emendation is necessary for the sake of the alliteration, and is followed by recent editors: Holthausen, Schücking, Sedgefield.

762. *mæra*, 'notorious': cf. l. 103. For other instances see Bosworth-Toller.

*þær*. MS. defective at corner: only the lower part of the *r* is now left: but Thorkelin's transcripts agree upon the last two letters, *ær*. As to the preceding letters, A has a blank, B records *hw*, but with another ink, and crossed out in pencil. With evidence so confused, the parallel of l. 797 tells in favour of *þær*, which is read by most editors.

- 765 on g<sup>1</sup>ra<sup>1</sup>mes grāpūm; þæt wæs gēocor sið,  
 þæt se hearm-scaþa tō Heorute ātēah.  
 Dryht-sele dynede; Denum eallum wearð,  
 ceaster-būendum, cēnra gehwylcum,  
 eorlum ealu-scerwen. Yrre wāeron bēgen
- 770 rēpe ren-weardas. Reced hlynsode;  
 þā wæs wundor micel, þæt se win-sele  
 wiðhæfde heaþo-dēorum, þæt hē on hrūsan ne fēol,  
 fæger fold-bold; ac hē þæs fæste wæs  
 innan ond ūtan iren-bendum
- 775 searo-þoncūm besmīþod. þær fram sylle ābēaz  
 medu-benc moniz, mīne gefræge,  
 776 golde geregnad, þær þā graman wunnon;  
 þæs ne wēndon ær witan Scyldinga,  
 þæt hit ā mid gemete manna æniz,
- 780 betlic ond bān-fāz, tōbreca<sup>2</sup>n meahte, antw<sup>2</sup>ers  
 listum tōlūcan, nympe lizes fæþm

765. *þæt wæs*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *þæt he wæs*. The emendation is generally accepted.

765-6. Since *sið* is masc., *ātēah* is probably intransitive, and the second *þæt* a conj., not a pronoun, as in l. 717, etc. Translate 'that was a hard journey, when the ravager betook himself to Heorot.'

769. *ealu-scerwen*. A similar word, *meodu-scerwen*, occurs in the *Andreas* (1526). The meaning apparently is 'terror as at the loss of ale,' 'mortal panic.' Confusion has ensued because (through an early and remarkably long-lived error) the word in the *Andreas* has been read *meodu-scerpen*. On the theory that this was the right spelling, a derivation from *scearp*, with the meaning of 'sharpening, ferment, bitterness,' has been advocated [by Sedgefield; von Grienberger in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 84; and Baskervill in his *Andreas*]. Wülker's facsimile of the *Vercelli Book* shows clearly that the right reading in the *Andreas* (as in *Beowulf*) is *scerwen* [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 410; Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xlv. 125].

2. Apparently we must connect the word with *bescerwan*=*bescerian*, 'to deprive,' a 'deprivation of mead' being synonymous with the greatest distress. Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 294-5] connects with *scirian*, 'to dispense' (taken ironically, 'they were given to drink of a deadly wine').

770. *ren-weardas*. This has usually been read *rēn* (=regn) *weardas*, 'mighty guardians': cf. *regn-heard* in l. 326. Holthausen and Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 193] have independently suggested that *ren*=*ern*=*ærn*, 'house,' by the common metathesis of *r* (Sievers, § 179, 1); *rendegn* [*ren-begn*]=*aedis minister* occurs in the *Erfurt Glossary*. 'The guardians of the house' gives the more satisfactory sense.

779. *mid gemete*. Klaeber<sup>455</sup> argues for the meaning 'in any wise,' rather than 'with strength,' comparing Bede, 86. 8, *ealle gemete*=*omnimodo*, etc.

780. *betlic*, Grundtvig<sup>278</sup>: MS. *hetlic*. Cf. l. 1925.

781. Cf. ll. 82-5, and the note there.



- swulge on swapule. Swēg |ūp āstāg Fol. 147.  
 niwe geneahhe; Norð-Denum stōd  
 atelic egesa, ānra gehwyleum,  
 785 þāra þe of wealle wōp gehyrdon,  
 gryre-lēoð galan godes ondsacan,  
 siȝe-lēasne sanȝ, sār wānizean  
 helle hæfton. Hēold hine fæste,  
 sē þe manna wæs mæzene strenȝest  
 790 on þām dæge þysse lifes.  
 XII Nolde eorla hlēo āenize pinȝa  
 þone cwealm-cuman cwiene forlētan,  
 ne his lif-dagas lēoda āenizum  
 nytte tealde. þēr genehost bræȝd  
 795 eorl Bēowulfes ealde lāfe,  
 wolde frēa-drihtnes feorh ealȝian,  
 mīeres þeodnes, ðēr hie meah-ton swā.  
 Hie þæt ne wiston, þā hie ȝewin druzon,  
 heard-hicȝende hilde-mecȝas,  
 800 ond on healfa gehwone hēawan þōhton,  
 sāwle sēcan: þone syn-scaðan  
 āeniz ofer eorþan irenna cyst,  
 ȝūð-billa nān, ȝrētan nolde;

782. *swapule*. Form and meaning seem alike to connect this word with *swelode* (l. 1115) and *swioðole* (MS. *swicðole*, l. 3145). Context demands the meaning 'flame' and this is supported by the forms *swoloð* [see Bosworth-Toller] and *swopel* [*Anglia*, viii, 452], both of which are given in glosses as equivalent to *cauma* ['burning'] *vel aestus*. The meaning 'smoke' often attributed to these words [Dietrich *Z.f.d.A.* v. 216] is possibly due to an attempt to connect the word with *swepol*, 'band, swaddling cloth,' through the meaning of 'enveloping smoke.' But context and the evidence of the glosses seems conclusive in favour of 'flame': cf. O.E. *swelan*, *swēlan* 'burn'; O.H.G. *swilizo*, 'ardor, cauma.'

788. *Zupitza* and others *helle-hæfton*; but nothing is gained by making the words a compound. For -an of the weak declension -on is not uncommon (cf. l. 849). Holthausen, following a parallel passage in the *Andreas* (1342), reads *helle hæftling*.

Almost all editors insert [*tō*] before *fæste*; and indeed the word may once have stood at the end of the line in the MS., though there is now no trace of it, and neither of Thorkelin's transcripts records it.

801. *sāwle sēcan*. Gering and Klæber [*Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 465] point out that this looks like a learned phrase: a translation of the biblical *animam quaerere*; yet it may have been a native idiom also (cf. l. 2422).

*þæt* understood before *þone*; cf. l. 199.

*syn-scaðan*. See note to l. 707.

- ac hē siȝe-wǣpnum | forsworen hǣfde, Fol. 147<sup>b</sup>.  
 805 ecȝa ȝehwylcere. Scolde his aldor-ȝedāl  
 on ðæm dæȝe þysse lifes  
 earmlic wurðan, ond se ellor-ȝāst  
 on fēonda ȝeweald feor siðian.  
 Ðā þæt onfunde, sē þe fela æror  
 810 mōdes myrðe manna cynne  
 fyrene ȝefremede, hē fāȝ wið ȝod,  
 þæt him se lic-homa læstan nolde,  
 ac hine se mōdeȝa mæȝ Hyȝelāces  
 hǣfde be honda; wæs ȝehwæper ðorum  
 815 liȝgende lād. Lic-sār ȝebād  
 atol æȝlāca; him on caxle wearð  
 syn-dolh sweotol; seonowe onsprunȝon,  
 burston bān-locan. Bēowulfe wearð  
 ȝūð-hrēð ȝyfeþe; scolde ȝrendel þonan  
 820 feorh-sēoc flēon under fen-hleoðu,  
 sēcean wyn-lēas wic; wiste þe ȝeornor,  
 þæt his aldres wæs ende ȝeȝonȝen,  
 dōȝera dæȝ-rim. Denum eallum wearð  
 æfter þām wæl-rāse willa ȝelumpen.  
 825 Hǣfde þā ȝefælsod, sē þe ær feorran cōm,  
 snotor ond swyð-ferhð sele Hrōðȝāres,  
 ȝenered wið niðe; niht-weorce ȝefeh,  
 ellen-mærþum. Hǣfde East-Denum  
 ȝēat-mecȝa lēod ȝilp ȝelæsted,  
 830 swylce oncyþre ealle ȝebætte, (pp-pl).

804. *forsworen*, not that Grendel had 'forsworn,' 'renounced' the use of swords, but that he had 'laid a spell' on the swords of his foes. If we translate *forsworen* as 'forsworn' then *hē* must be Beowulf: others tried to slay Grendel with the sword, but he, knowing better, had forsworn weapons [and trusted to his grip]. This is quite a possible rendering, for although below (l. 805) *his* must again refer to Grendel, such rapid transitions can easily be paralleled in O.E. syntax.

For the blunting of swords by the glance, see Saxo, Bk. vi. (ed. Holder, p. 187).

810. Holthausen would connect *myrðe* with *mierran* (Goth. *marzjan*), and interpret 'destructiveness,' but it is unnecessary to assume this word, since 'light-heartedly' gives satisfactory sense.

811. Kemble, first inserted *wæs* after *hē*, and was followed by almost all editors except Wülker. This appears to be a distinct enfeeblement of the MS. reading. *Fāȝ* comes at the beginning of a line in the MS., and Heyne says it cannot be settled whether or no *wæs* stood before it. But the facsimile shows 'there was no room for *wæs* before *fag*' (Zupitza).

- inwid-sorge, þe hie ær drugon  
ond for þrēa-nȳdum þolian seoldon,  
torn unlȳtel. þæt wæs tācen sweetol,  
syþðan hilde-dēor hond ālēgde,  
835 earm ond eaxe —þær wæs eal geador  
grendles grāpe— under gēapne hr[ōf].  
XIII Ðā wæs on morġen, mine gefrēge,  
ymb þā gif-healle gūð-rine moniġ;  
fērdon folc-toġan feorran ond nēan  
840 geond wīd-weġas wundor scēawian,  
lāþes lāstas. Nō his lif-ġedāl  
sārlic þūhte secġa āneġum,  
þāra þe tīr-lēases trode scēawode,  
hū hē wērīġ-mōd on weġ þanon,  
845 nīða ofercumen on nicera mere,  
fēre ond geflȳmed, feorh-lāstas bær.  
Ðær wæs on blōde brim weallende,  
atol yða ġeswinġ eal ġemenged  
hāton heolfre, |heoro-drēore wēol Fol. 148<sup>b</sup>.  
850 dēað-fēre dēoġ siððan drēama lēas

836. MS. defective: hr[ōf], Grundtvig<sup>79</sup> [an emendation often attributed to Rask, but Grundtvig does not say so]. The reading hr[ōf] is confirmed by l. 926. There is no contradiction with l. 983, if we suppose that the arm is placed outside the hall, reaches over the door, and towers to the roof. For such a use of *under*, not necessarily implying that the hand is within the house, cf. l. 211. [See T. Miller, 'The position of Grendel's arm in Heorot,' *Anglia*, xii. 396, etc.; and cf. Cosijn<sup>14</sup>.] ✓

845. *nīða ofercumen*. Unmetrical: cf. ll. 954, 2150. Holthausen emends *nīða ġenēġed*.

846. *feorh-lāstas*, 'tracks of failing life.' [Heyne: cf. Klaeber, *Anglia*, xxviii. 445.]

849. *hāton*. MS. *hat on heolfre*, and so Grein<sub>2</sub>, Wülker. Grein<sub>1</sub> rightly read *hat on* as one word, *hātan* (unnecessarily altering *on* to *an*, for which see l. 788). The reading *hāton* is much easier than *hāt on*, and l. 1423 turns the probability in its favour. No weight can be attached to the spacing of words in the MS.

850. The MS. reading *deog* has been explained as 'dyed' (Grein) or 'concealed himself' (Heyne after Leo), but no verb *dēagan* with either meaning is recorded in O.E.

Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 138] *heoro-drēore wēol dēað-fēre dēop* 'the deadly abyss welled with gore'; Bugge<sup>80</sup>, *dēað-fēres dēop* 'the abyss of the death-doomed one.' Cosijn<sup>15</sup>, whilst supporting Sievers, suggests tentatively that the MS. may be right, and that *dēog* is a noun = *dēag*, 'dye.' Kemble, had already suggested *dēag*. Considerations of O.E. style favour our taking *dēað-fēre dēog* or *dēop* as parallel to *brim weallende*, etc.

However *dēof*, the Northern form for *dēaf*, from *dūfan*, 'dive,' an emendation of Zupitza [*Archiv*, lxxiv. 124-5] and, independently, of Trautmann<sup>172</sup>, has been accepted by all recent edd. | ? ch. deop  
| deog = deop



- in fen-freoðo feorh āleȝde,  
 hāþene sāwle; þær him hel onfēng.  
 þanon eft ȝewiton eald-ȝesiðas,  
 swylce ȝeonȝ manig of ȝomen-wāþe,  
 855 fram mere mōðȝe mēarum ridan,  
 beornas on blancum. Ðær wæs Bēowulfes  
 mārðo mæned; monig oft ȝecwæð,  
 þætte sūð ne norð be sām twēonum  
 ofer eormen-ȝrund ōþer nāniȝ  
 860 under sweȝles beȝonȝ sēlra nāre  
 rond-hæbbendra, rices wyrðra.  
 Ne hīe hūru wine-drihten wiht ne lōȝon,  
 ȝlædne Hrōðȝār, ac þæt wæs ȝōd cyning.  
 Hwīlum heaþo-rōfe hlēapan lēton,  
 865 on ȝeflit faran, fealwe mēaras,  
 ðær him fold-weȝas fæȝere þūhton,  
 cystum cūðe. Hwīlum cyninges þeȝn,  
 ȝuma ȝilp-hlæden, ȝidda ȝemyndig.  
 sē ðe eal-fela eald-ȝeseȝena  
 870 worn ȝemunde, word ōþer fand  
 sōðe ȝebunden. Secȝ eft onȝan  
 sið Bēowulfes snyttrum |styrian,  
 ond on spēd wrecan spel ȝerāde,  
 wordum wrixlan; wel-hwylc ȝecwæð,  
 875 þæt hē fram Sigemunde secȝan hȳrde

Fol. 149<sup>a</sup>.

868. *guma ȝilp-hlæden*. Certainly not 'bombastic groom,' as Earle: *ȝilp* has not necessarily in O.E. any such evil signification: cf. ll. 640, 1749. Translate 'laden with glorious words'; or perhaps simply 'proud' or 'covered with glory' (as Klaeber<sup>456</sup>, who compares *ȝilp-geornest* [Bede i. 34], translating *gloriae cupidissimus*).

870-1. *word ōþer fand sōðe ȝebunden*, 'framed a new story founded upon fact' [Clark-Hall]. But it is possible, as Rieger<sup>390</sup> and Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 203] thought, that ll. 867-874 are all one sentence, and that these words form a parenthesis ('word followed word by the bond of truth,' Earle). Cf. *Hávamál*: *orð mér af orði orðs leitaði*, 'word from word found me word.'

Yet, though we may delete the stop in l. 871, we need not therefore, with Rieger and Bugge, alter *secȝ* to *secȝan*: for *cyninges þeȝn*, *guma ȝilp-hlæden*, and *secȝ* would all be parallel, subject of *ongan styrian*: *eft* (l. 871) would go with *hwīlum* (l. 867), echoing the *hwīlum* of l. 864, just as in ll. 2107-11 *hwīlum.....hwīlum...hwīlum eft*. [Klaeber<sup>456</sup>.]

For *styrian* in the sense of 'treat of,' a parallel has been quoted from Byrhtferth's *Handbōc*: *Ne ȝelyst ūs þās þing leng styrian*.

875. 'Concerning Sigemund, concerning his deeds of valour.' Grein's emendation *Sigemunde[s]* is the more probable in that the next word begins with *s*; but, since it is not absolutely necessary, I refrain.

- ellen-dædum,    uncūþes fela,  
 Wælsinges gewin,    wide siðas,  
 þāra þe gūmena bearn    gearwe ne wiston,  
 fīhðe ond fyrena,    būton Fitela mid hine,  
 880 þonne hē swulces hwæt    secgan wolde,  
   ēam his nefan,    swā hie ā wæron  
   æt niða gehwām    nȳd-gesteallan;  
   hæfdon eal-fela    eotena cynnes  
   sweordum gesæged.    Sigemunde gespronȳ  
 885 æfter dēað-dæge    dōm unlytel,  
   syþðan wiges heard    wȳrm ācwealde,  
   hordes hyrde;    hē under hārne stān,  
   æþelinges bearn,    āna genēðde  
   frēcne dæde;    ne wæs him Fitela mid;  
 890 hwæpre him gesæalde,    ðæt þæt sword þurhwōd  
   wrætlicne wȳrm,    þæt hit on wealle ætstōd,  
   dryhtlic iren;    draca morðre swealt.  
   Hæfle āglāca    elne gezongen,  
   þæt hē bēah-hordes    brūcan mōste  
 895 selfes dōme;    |sæ-bāt gehlēod,    Fol. 149<sup>b</sup>.  
   bær on bearm scipes    beorhte frætwa  
   Wælses eafera;    wȳrm hāt gemealt.  
   Sē wæs wreccena    wide mærost  
   ofer wer-þeode,    wigendra hlēo,  
 900 ellen-dædum,    —hē þæs ær onðāh—

879. *fyrena*: MS. *fyrenð*.

Does *fyrena* relate to deeds of violence similar to those told of Sigemund in the *Volsunga Saga*, §§ 6-8?

Concerning Fitela, Sigemund's nephew, and companion in his outlawry, we learn much in the Old Norse sources. See *Index of Persons*.

881. The line is metrically deficient unless we take *ēam* as a disyllable. — ?

Cf. Gerin. *Oheim* from a presumed Prim. Germ. \**auhaimoz*.

895. *selfes dōme*, i.e., he was free to take as much as he liked; an old Germanic legal phrase, used when one party in a case is allowed to fix the amount due to him from the other. Cf. ll. 2147 (where see note), 2776.

*gehlōd*. Many editors normalise to *gehlōd*; *gehlōd* for *gehlōd* may be parallel to *wēox* for *wōx*; see Sievers, § 392, N. 5. — ? 2 rll

The loading of the boat with the plunder also follows the dragon fight of Frotho, in Saxo Grammaticus, Bk. II.

897. See *Index of Persons*: Wæls.

Earle adopts Scherer's emendation *hāt[ē]*, 'with heat.' [So Trautmann<sup>174</sup>.] The alteration is unnecessary.

900. Cosijn's emendation *āron ðāh*, 'with honours throve,' is adopted by Holthausen, Trautmann, and Earle [cf. Sarrazin in *Engl. Stud.*, xxviii. 408]. For *āron* = *ārum* cf. *scypon*, l. 1154, and *hæfdon*, l. 1242, and, for the

siððan Heremōdes hild sweðrode,  
 eafoð ond ellen; hē mid eotenum wearð  
 on fēonda ġeweald forð forlācen,  
 snūde forsended. Hine sorh-wylmas  
 905 lemede tō lange; hē his lēodum wearð,  
 eallum æþellingum, tō aldor-ceare.  
 Swylce oft bemearn ærran mælum  
 swið-ferhþes sið snotor ceorl moniġ,  
 sē þe him bealwa tō bōte ġelyfde,  
 910 þæt þæt ðeodnes bearn ġeþeon scolde,  
 fæder-æþelum onfōn, folc ġehealdan,  
 hord ond hlēo-burh, hæleþa rice,  
 ēðel Scyldinga. Hē þær eallum wearð,  
 mæġ Higelāces manna cynne,  
 915 frēondum ġefægtra; hine fyren onwōd.

phrase *āron ðāh*, cf. *weorð-myndum þāh*, l. 8. Nevertheless I cannot bring myself to abandon the clear reading of the MS., which makes at least as good sense as in many another passage.

901. It has been usual to begin a new paragraph with *siððan*: 'After Heremod's warring time had slackened off, he'.....(Clark-Hall, Earle, etc.). The punctuation given above is strongly advocated by Klaeber<sup>497</sup>. So Gummere, who comments: 'Heremod, one is told, might have rivalled and surpassed Sigmund, but the former fell from grace, turned tyrant, and in fact was precisely what the aspiring hero should not be—quite the opposite, say, of this glorious Beowulf.' Sigmund is the greatest *urecca* since Heremod.

In l. 902 *hē* must refer to Heremod [not to Sigmund, as Müllenhoff<sup>119</sup>, Rieger<sup>399</sup> and others have taken it]. Heremod's story is continued; just as in the parallel passage, l. 1197, etc., *syððan Hāma ætwæg*, the story of Hama is continued in ll. 1200–1. In each case the poet drags in allusions rather forcibly. But that the connection between Heremod and Sigmund is not fortuitous, or the work of our poet, is shown by their being also mentioned together in the Old Norse. See *Index of Persons*: Heremod.

902. *eafoð*, Grimm [*Andreas u. Elene*, 101]: MS. *earfoð*, retained by Wülker; cf. l. 534. On the other hand see ll. 602, 2349.

*eotenum*. The word *eoten* has occurred several times in contexts where 'monster,' 'giant' was applicable. Here for the first time such meaning seems very doubtful, and we must assume either (1) that from 'giant' the generalized sense of 'enemy' has come into force [Rieger<sup>399</sup>: Holthausen] or (2) that the word here is a personal name distinct from the common noun, perhaps signifying 'Jutes.' [See Schücking for references.]

905. Note the false concord. Many edd. unnecessarily alter.

908, etc. The *sið* (perhaps='going into exile') of Heremod is a disappointment to the wise, who had hoped that he would be a credit to his country.

909. 'Put their hope in him (Heremod) as a remedy against their evils' (*bealwa tō*). For other instances of *tō* following the noun it governs, see Glossary.

913, 915. *Hē*, l. 913, is Beowulf, 'the kinsman of Higelac': but *hine*, l. 915, is Heremod.

915. *ġefægtra*, 'more pleasing,' comparative of an otherwise unrecorded



- Hwilum flitende fealwe stræte  
 mēarum mæton. Ðā wæs morgen-lēoht  
 scofen ond scyndeð. | Eode scealc monig Fol. 150<sup>a</sup>.  
 swið-hicgende tō sele þām hēan  
 920 searo-wundor sēon; swylce self cyning  
 of brýd-būre, bēah-horda weard,  
 tryddode tīr-fæst getrume micle,  
 cystum gecyþeð, ond his cwēn mid him  
 medo-stigge mæt mægþa hōse.  
 XIV 925 Hrōðgār mapelode; hē tō healle gēong,  
 stōd on stapole, geseah stēapne hrōf  
 zolde fāhne ond grendles hond:  
 "Ðisse ansýne Al-wealdan þanc  
 lungre zeliupe. Fela ic lāþes gebād,  
 930 grynna æt grendle; ā mæg zod wyrcean

O.E. *gesæg* or *gesaga*, which can be postulated with some likelihood from the analogy of O.H.G. *gīfag(o)*: M.H.G. *gevage*. [Cf. Sievers in *Z.f.d.Ph.* xxi. 356: Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 440.]

916. The story is resumed, with a repetition of incidents which, to the older critics, seemed the result of interpolation. Müllenhoff<sup>120</sup> compares ll. 916, etc. with 864, etc.; 917-8 with 837; 918 with 838; and 920 with 840. 'Fallow' seems more appropriate to horses than roads (cf. l. 865), and Cosijn<sup>121</sup> would accordingly emend to *featurum*. no!

924. *medo-stigge*, see note to l. 1085.

926. *stapole*. The obvious meaning is 'column' (cf. l. 2718), and so Heyne took the word here: 'he stood beside the central (wooden) pillar of Heorot.' Heyne was thinking no doubt of the 'Branstock,' the central oak which plays its part in the story of the Volsung hall. Schücking and others still adhere to this interpretation, or to a parallel one which would make the *stapol* correspond to the 'high seat pillars' of Icelandic halls [Sarrazin, *Anglia*, xix. 370].

But (1) 'beside,' though possible (cf. l. 1117), is not the most obvious meaning of *on*, (2) we have no evidence for any great middle pillar or high seat pillars in Heorot, and, above all, (3) this would necessitate our supposing that Grendel's hand had been placed among the rafters, but it seems from l. 983 to have been outside the hall.

Miller [*Anglia*, xii. 398] therefore interpreted *stapol* as the steps leading up to the door or the landing at the top of them, his authorities being an O.E. gloss, and the Mid. Eng. use of the word: *þe steire of fiftene stoples*. In his annotated hand-copy of *Beowulf*, Miller further quotes instances from the O.E. translation of Bede of *stapol* = 'footstep,' 'step,' and notes the parallel of the *Odyssey* [iii. 404]: Nestor seated on the 'smooth stones' before his door. The same interpretation has been arrived at independently by Earle<sup>122</sup>. ✓

Rask's emendation on *stapole* = 'foundation,' 'base,' has been revived by Bugge<sup>90</sup> and Trautmann, but is unnecessary: and unsatisfactory too, for 'he stood on the floor or ground' seems but a feeble remark.

930. *grynna* has been variously interpreted as 'snarcs' (= O.E. *grin*) or 'sorrows' (= O.E. *gyrn*). The latter interpretation is probably correct, for ✓

- wunder æfter wundre, wuldres Hyrde.  
 Ðæt wæs unġeāra, þæt ic ænigra mē  
 wēana ne wēnde tō wīdan feore  
 bōte ġebīdan, þonne blōde fāh  
 935 hūsa sēlest heoro-drēorig stōd;  
 wēa wīd-scofen wītena ġehwylcum,  
 ðāra þe ne wēndon, þæt hīe wide-ferhð  
 lēoda land-ġeweorc lāþum beweredon  
 |scuccum ond scinum. Nū scealc hafað Fol. 150<sup>b</sup>.  
 940 þurh Drihtnes miht dæd ġefremede,  
 ðe wē ealle ær ne meahton  
 snyttrum besyrwan. Hwæt! þæt secġan mæg  
 efne swā hwylc mægþa, swā ðone maġan cende  
 æfter ġum-cynnum, ġyf heo ġy̆t lyfað,  
 945 þæt hyre eald Metod ēste wære  
 bearn-ġebyrdo. Nū ic, Bēowulf, þec,  
 secġ[a] betsta, mē for sunu wylle  
 frēoġan on ferhþe; heald forð tela  
 nīwe sibbe. Ne bið þē [n]ænigra ġāð  
 950 worolde wilna, þe ic ġeweald hæbbe.  
 Ful oft ic for lāssan lēan teohhode,  
 hord-weorþunge, hnāhran rince,

*grin*, 'snare,' is concrete, meaning 'halter' or 'net': the abstract sense, 'capturing,' given to it here by Earle, can hardly be demonstrated.

936. *ġehwylcum*. This very slight change [Kemble<sub>2</sub>] from MS. *ġehwylcne*, though necessary, has been overlooked by most commentators. Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xlii. 326] argues strongly in its favour: 'a far-reaching woe unto every councillor' is supported by the comparison of l. 170, *etc.* Schücking in his last edition [1913] also adopts *ġehwylcum*; so Holthausen<sub>3</sub>.

If we retain the MS. reading we must interpret it to mean that the court had been scattered by Grendel's attacks, which is clearly not the case (cf. l. 171, and *passim*). And apart from this the passage presents serious difficulties.

Unless *wēa wīd-scofen* is construed as a nominative absolute, 'fear having driven far and wide' [Grein, Schücking, 1910], *hæfde* must be understood [Bugge<sup>90</sup>] or supplied [Trautmann and Holthausen<sub>2</sub>—text], 'woe (had) scattered each councillor.' Trautmann and Holthausen<sub>2</sub> further adopt the emendation [of Grein<sub>2</sub>], *wīdscofen*, which they interpret 'driven away.'

Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, in a note, suggested *wēan wīde scufon*, 'woes scattered each of the councillors': so Sedgfield<sub>2</sub>: already in 1820 Grundtvig<sup>281</sup> came very near this: *wēan wīdscufon*. Similarly Sedgfield<sub>1</sub>, *wēa wīde scēaf*.

942, *etc.* Perhaps a biblical reminiscence. (*Hooker* H. 277).

947. *secġ[a]*. The alteration is necessary here, and in l. 1759, for metrical reasons. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 312.]

949. [n]ænigra, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. ænigre. Grein afterwards abandoned this emendation; Grein<sub>2</sub> nænigre. [Cf. Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 203.]

- sāemran æt sæcce. þū þē self hafast  
 [mid] dædum gefremed, þæt þīn [dōm] lyfað  
 955 āwa tō aldre. Al-walda þec  
 gōde forgyld, swā hē nū gýt dyde!"  
 Bēowulf mapelode, bearn Ecpōwes:  
 "Wē þæt ellen-weorc ēstum miclum,  
 feohtan fremedon, frēcne genēðdon  
 960 eafod uncūpes; ūpe ic swiþor,  
 þæt ðū hine selfne gesēon mōste,  
 fēond on frætewum fyl-wērigne.  
 Ic hine hrædlice |heardan clammum Fol. 151<sup>a</sup>.  
 on wæl-bedde wriþan þōhte,  
 965 þæt hē for mund-gripe minum scolde  
 licgean lif-bysig, būtan his lic swice;  
 ic hine ne mihte, þā Metod nolde,  
 ganges getwēman; nō ic him þæs georne ætfealh,  
 feorh-genīðlan; wæs tō fore-mihtig  
 970 fēond on fēpe. Hwæpere hē his folme forlēt  
 tō lif-wraþe lāst weardian,  
 earin ond eaxle; nō þēr ænige swā þeah  
 fēa-scaft guma frōfre gebohte;  
 nō þy lenz leofað lāð-geðeona  
 975 synnum geswenced; ac hyne sār hafað  
 in nȳd-gripe nearwe befangen,  
 balwon bendum; ðēr ābidan sceal  
 maga māne fāh miclan dōmes,  
 hū him scīr Metod scrīfan wille."  
 980 Ðā wæs swigra secg sunu Eclāfes  
 on gylp-sprāce gūð-geweorca,  
 siþðan æþelingas eorles cræfte

954. No gap in MS. The metre demands [mid] before *dædum*, and this is supplied by Holthausen<sub>2</sub>; so Sedgefield<sub>1</sub>. Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, *dædum gefremed[ne]*. [dōm] is supplied by Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

962. *frætewum*. Grendel bore no armour; but the familiar formula, 'the foe in his trappings,' is used, probably not with any such grimly ironical reference as Trautmann<sup>178</sup> sees, to some fetters with which Beowulf hoped to deck him.

963. *hine*, Thorpe: MS. *him*.

965. *mund-gripe*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *hand gripe*. The emendation is demanded by the alliteration.

976. *nȳd-gripe*, Bugge [*Tidaskr.* viii. 49]: MS. *mid gripe*; Thorpe, *nīð-gripe*, followed by Sedgefield; Schücking, *mid nȳd-gripe*.



- ofer hēanne hrōf hand scēawedon,  
 fēondes fingras —foran æghwylc wæs,  
 985 steda nægla gehwylc stýle gelicost— Fol. 151<sup>b</sup>.  
 hǣpenes hand-sporu, |hilde-rinces  
 egl unhēoru; æghwylc gecwæð,  
 þæt him heardra nān hrinan wolde  
 iren ær-ȝōd, þæt ðæs āhlæcan  
 990 blōdȝe beadu-folme onberan wolde.  
 xv ÐĀ wæs hāten hrepe, Heort innan-weard  
 folmum ȝefrætwod; fela þāra wæs,  
 wera ond wifa, þe þæt win-reced,  
 ȝest-sele, ȝyredon. ȝold-fāȝ scinon  
 995 web æfter wāȝum, wundor-siona fela  
 secȝa gehwylcum, þāra þe on swylc starað.  
 Wæs þæt beorhte bold tōbrocen swiðe,

983. 'Looked up over' or 'in the direction of the high roof, and saw....'  
 [Cf. Klaeber<sup>298</sup>.] See l. 836, *note*.

985. This line was first correctly divided from the preceding line by Sievers [P.B.B. ix. 138], who further proposed the emendation:

*stiðra nægla stýle gelicost.*

The details of Sievers' reading had been anticipated by earlier editors [Ettmüller, Thorpe]. His reconstruction is satisfactory, and is now generally adopted [e.g. by Holthausen, Trautmann, and with modification, *stið-nægla gehwylc*, 'each of his sharp nails,' by Sedgefield]. But as the reading of the MS. seems possible, it is here retained in the text [as also by Schücking].

986. *hilde-rinces*: MS. *hilde hilde rinces*, the first *hilde* being the last word on the page, the second the first word overleaf. In such cases it seems needless to call attention to the alteration by italics in the text.

*spora* is elsewhere a weak masc.; Rieger<sup>290</sup> would read *speru*, 'spears'; so Holthausen, spelling *hand-speoru* (u-umlaut).

987. *egl* (more usually *egle*) is well authenticated in the sense of 'awn,' 'beard of barley': but nowhere else do we find it in the derived sense of 'talon,' 'claw.' Accordingly many take the word here as the adj. *egle*, 'hateful,' 'grievous' (Goth. *agls*, 'shameful,' *aglus*, 'difficult'), agreeing with *speru* or *sporu*, and either suppose the *u* of *eglu* to be elided, or else restore it: *egl*, *unheoru*, Rieger<sup>291</sup>, Schücking, Holthausen: *eglu*, Trautmann. For both words cf. *ail* in *New English Dictionary*.

988. *him* must refer to Grendel, whom everyone said no sword might injure—unless [with Sievers, P.B.B. ix. 139, Holthausen, and Sedgefield] we read *þe* for *þæt* (MS. *þ*) in l. 989. In that case it refers to Beowulf, who, having torn off Grendel's claw, might be expected to be proof against anything.

Sievers and Holthausen further alter *onberan wolde* (l. 990) to *āberan mihte*.

991. Many emendations have been made to avoid the awkward construction *hāten hrepe*; Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 50, following Grundtvig<sup>292</sup>], *hēatimbred*, referring to *Heort*; Trautmann, *handum hrepe*; Sedgefield, *hāton hrepre*, 'with fervid zeal' or *hāt on hrepre*, 'zeal in hearts'; [cf. also Trautmann<sup>178</sup>, Kluge<sup>289</sup>]. Holthausen<sup>1, 2</sup> assumed a gap in the MS.

*hroden = weathers (< hroðan).*

- eal inne-weard iren-bendum fæst,  
 heorras tōhlidene; hrōf āna genæs  
 1000 ealles ansund, þē se, āglēca  
 fyren-dædum fāg on flēam gewand,  
 aldres orwēna. Nō þæt yðe byð  
 tō beflēonne, fremme sē þe wille;  
 ac gesēcan sceal sāwl-berendra,  
 1005 nýde genýdde, niþða bearna,  
 grund-būendra, gearwe stōwe,  
 þēr his lic-homa leger-bedde fæst  
 swefeþ æfter symle. þā wæs sǣl ond mǣl,  
 þæt tō healle gāg Healdenes sunu; Fol. 152<sup>a</sup>.  
 1010 wolde self cuning symbel þicgan.  
 Ne gefrægen ic þā mǣgþe mǣran weorode  
 ymb hyra sine-gyfan sēl gebiēran.  
 Buzon þā tō bence blǣd-āgande,  
 fylle gefēgon, fēgere geþfēgon  
 1015 medo-ful manig; māgas wāra[n]  
 swið-hicgende on sele þām hēan,

1000. MS. *þe*: emended by Ettmüller, and almost all editors to *þā*. It does not seem clear that this is necessary: for *þe* without antecedent can mean 'where,' 'when,' cf. l. 2468. [Cf. Schücking, *Satzverknüpfung*, 1904, pp. 7, 57-8.]

1004. *gesēc(e)an*, Kemble; MS. *gesacan*. If we keep the MS. reading we must render either 'gain by strife...' (cf. *geslān*), or, with Schücking and Bosworth-Toller, 'strive against the inevitable prepared place of the children of men.' Neither of these meanings gives very satisfactory sense: *gesacan* seems otherwise unrecorded, and is unmetrical [Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 291].

Kemble's *gesēcan* has accordingly been generally accepted. 'Though a man would flee it, he must seek the grave' is one of those truisms which lend themselves to the hypothesis of a didactic interpolator. [Cf. Mullenhoff<sup>121</sup>.]

*sāwl-berendra*, *bearna* and *grund-būendra* are all parallel [Klaeber<sup>241</sup>] and depend upon *gearwe stōwe* [Bugge<sup>268</sup>].

For another interpretation see Sedgefield.

Trautmann, in part following Ettmüller, reads, *æghwylc sēcan sceal sǣwl-berendra nīde genýdded...*, 'each of living souls compelled by distress must seek....'

1008. *swefeð æfter symle*. Cf. l. 119. Cook [*M.L.N.* ix. 474] quotes many parallels for the metaphor of 'life's feast.'

1009. *gāg*. This form, which occurs here, in l. 1295 and in l. 1316, for the normal *gēong*, *giong* may perhaps be a dialectal peculiarity of a former copyist of this section of the poem. [Cf. Brand<sup>1201</sup>.]

1013. Thorkelin's transcripts, A 'blǣd agande,' B 'blǣdagande.' The MS. now has only *blǣd* left, and *de* on the next line.

1015. *wāran*. Ten Brink<sup>73</sup> and Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxviii. 442] suggested *wæron*: MS. *þara*. All recent editors have adopted this emendation, except Trautmann<sup>120</sup>, who reads *māgas þwære*, 'the gentle kinsmen.' Earlier

- Hrōðgār ond Hrōþulf. Heorot innan wæs  
 frēondum āfylled; nalles fācen-stafas  
 þeod-Scyldingās þenden fremedon.  
 1020 Forgeaf þā Bēowulfe bearn Healfdenes  
 seȝen ȝyldenne siȝores tō lēane,  
 hroden hilde-cumbor, helm ond byrnan;  
 mære mādþum-sweord manize ȝesāwon  
 beforan beorn beran. Bēowulf ȝeþah  
 1025 ful on flette. Nō hē þære feoh-ȝyfte  
 for sc[ē]oten[d]um scamigan ðorfte;  
 ne ȝefræȝn ic frēondlicor fēower mādmas  
 ȝolde ȝeȝyrede ȝum-manna fela  
 in ealo-bence ððrum ȝesellan.

editors retained the MS. reading, and attempted to remedy the obscurity by devices of punctuation. Wyatt in 1894 read:

Bugon þā tō bence blæd-āgende,  
 fylle gefægon; fægere ȝeþægon  
 medo-ful manig māgas þāra...

and commented "What is to hinder the antecedent of *þāra* being implied in *blæd-āgende*, in speaking of a court where everyone was doubtless related to everyone else, as in a Scotch clan?" With this interpretation the *blæd-āgende*, who take their places on the mead-bench, are the Danish nobility generally: their kinsmen, who empty many a cup, are Hrothgar and Hrothulf. But it may be objected (1) that the task of emptying the cups would not be confined to Hrothgar and Hrothulf; (2) that the point of the allusion is not that Hrothgar and Hrothulf are akin to the Danish nobility (*blæd-āgende*), but that they are akin to *each other*, and are, *as yet*, true to the ties which kinship imposes (cf. ll. 1164-5).

The alteration is a very slight one, 'papā' (i.e. *wāran*) might easily be misread 'þapa' (i.e. *þāra*), and the gain in sense is very great. The poet has been speaking of rejoicing: then, with the tragic irony which he loves, he continues, beginning a new period, 'The kinsmen too were in the hall—not yet was wrong being plotted.' See *Index of Persons*: Hrothulf.

1020. *bearn*, Grundtvig<sup>282</sup>: MS. *brand*.

1022. *hilde-cumbor*. Ettmüller<sub>2</sub> *hilde-*, followed by Rieger<sup>391</sup>, Holthausen, Trautmann and Schücking (1913): *hilde-cumbor* perhaps gives satisfactory sense, 'banner with a handle' [cf. Cosijn<sup>18</sup>], but it is very difficult to account for *hilde* instead of *hilt*. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 420.]

Cosijn<sup>18</sup> justifies the punctuation, as given above. There is something of a pause before *mære mādþum-sweord*, the final gift, is mentioned. We might almost render 'and finally a glorious sword.'

1026. *scēotendum*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *scotenum*. Kemble's emendation has been generally followed, especially by recent editors. Grein<sub>2</sub>, *scoterum*. Heyne<sub>1-3</sub> retained the MS. reading, and, when he abandoned it, Kluge [*P.B.B.* viii. 533] took up the defence, deriving from *scota*, 'shooter,' and quoting *oxenum*, *nefenum*, as examples of similar weak dat. pls. But the alteration is necessary on metrical grounds [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 312]: and see, too, ll. 703, 1154.

1028. *fela*. Kölbing would read *frēan*, on the ground that such costly gifts are naturally not given by 'many men,' but by 'kings of men' (*Engl. Stud.* xxii. 325).



- 1030 Ymb þæs helmes hrōf hēafod-beorge  
 wirum bewunden wala ūtan hēold,  
 þæt him fēla lāf frēcne ne meahton Fol. 152<sup>b</sup>.  
 scūrheard sceþðan, þonne scyld-freca  
 onzēan gramum zanzan scolde.
- 1035 Heht ðā eorla hlēo eahta mēaras  
 fīted-hlēore on flet tēon,  
 in under eoderas; þāra ānum stōd  
 sadol searwum fāh, since gewurþad;  
 þæt wæs hilde-setl hēah-cyninges,
- 1040 ðonne sweorda zelāc sunu Healsdenes  
 efnan wolde; nāfre on ðre lāz  
 wid-cūþes wīz, ðonne walu fēollon.  
 Ond ðā Bēowulfe bēza gehwæpres  
 eodor Ingwina onweald zetēah,
- 1045 wīzga ond wīþna; hēt hine wel brūcan.  
 Swā manlice mære þōden,

1030-1. *wala*, emendation of Ettmüller, adopted by Grein: MS. *heafod beorge wirum be wunden walan utan heold*. If we leave the MS. reading unaltered there is a choice of difficulties. Either we must take *walan* as subject and *hēafod-beorge* as object, with a striking violation of grammatical concord in the verb *hēold*; or we must (with Heyne and Socin) take *hēafod-beorge* as a weak fem. noun in the nom. and *walan* as object, with considerable loss to the sense. The nom. pl. *scūr-beorge* (Ruin, 5) also tells against the latter view, which has no support from analogy. The emendation has accordingly of late been generally adopted. Sievers, Bugge<sup>200</sup>, Trautmann and Sedgefield prefer the more archaic form *walu* (Goth, *walus*, 'staff'). The change is slight, as in many scripts *u* and *a* can hardly be distinguished. -?

1032. *fēla*. Holthausen,<sup>2</sup> and Sedgefield [following Rieger, *Lesebuch*] normalize to *fēola*: unnecessarily. See Bülbring, 199 b. ?

*lāf...meahton*. So the MS. Since *lāf* is collective, it may quite conceivably be the subject of a plural verb *meahton*. But almost all editors feel bound to correct what they regard as a false concord. Earlier editors chose to emend *lāf* to *lāfe*, because *lāf* is not now in the MS.: our authorities for it being merely Thorkeliu's two transcripts. But, from the position of the word, it must have been perfectly clear, when these transcripts were made, whether the reading was *lāf* or *lāfe*. Therefore to write *lāfe* to agree with *meahton* is practically as violent a departure from MS. authority as to write *meahte* to agree with *lāf*: and since the former change lauds us in metrical difficulties [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 273-4], it is best, if we make any alteration, to write *lāf...meahte* [following Thorpe]. -?

1033. *scūrheard*. Cf. Judith, 79: *scūrum heardne*. Various interpretations are offered: 'tempered in water' (cf. 'the ice-brook's temper,' *Othello*, v. ii. 253); 'hard or sharp in the storm of battle,' 'cutting like a storm.' [Cf. *M.L.N.* vii. 193; viii. 61; xix. 234.] But I doubt if *scūr* does more than intensify: 'mighty hard.' Cf. Minot, x. 43: *Full swith redy seruis sand fai þare a schowere*, i.e. 'a great quantity, abundance.' ?

1037. *under eoderas*. The same expression is used in the *Heliland* (of the court of the High Priest, into which the 'carls' led Christ: *thar lēddun ina...erlos undar ederos*, 4943).

hord-weard hæleþa, heaþo-ræsas zeald  
mearum ond mædmum, swā hȳ nǣfre man lyhð,  
sē þe secgan wile sōð æfter rihte.

- xvi 1050 ÐĀ gýt æghwylcum eorla drihten,  
þāra þe mid Bēowulfe brim-lāde tēah,  
on þære medu-bence mǣþðum gesealde,  
yrfe-lāfe; ond þone ænne heht Fol. 153<sup>a</sup>.  
golde forgyldan, þone ðe grendel ær  
1055 mǣne ācwealde, swā hē hyra mā wolde,  
nefne him witig god wyrd forstōde,  
ond ðæs mannes mōd. Metod eallum wēold  
gumena cynnes, swā hē nū gīt dēð;  
forþan bið andgit æghwær sēlest,  
1060 ferhðes fore-þanc. Fela sceal gebidan  
lēofes ond lāþes, sē þe longe hēr  
on ðyssum win-dagum worolde brūceð.  
þær wæs sanƷ ond swēƷ samod ætƷædere  
fore Healfdenes hilde-wisan,  
1065 gomen-wudu grēted, gid oft wrecen,  
ðonne heal-gamen Hrōþgāres scop  
æfter medo-bence mǣnan scolde:  
“Finnes eaferum, ðā hīe se fær beƷeat,

1048. *lyhð*. Metre demands two syllables: either *ne lyhð* or the older form *lehið*.

1051. *-lāde*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *leade*.

1056. Ettmüller takes *wyrd* as in apposition with *God*: so Sedgefield, who objects to the usual construction of *wyrd* as object of *forstōde* (see Glossary), because *wyrd* cannot be hindered or averted. But this seems open to dispute, both grammatically (since if, with Sedgefield, we render *forstōde* ‘help, defend,’ we should expect *hīe* not *him*) and theologically (since *God* is *wyrda waldend*, *Exodus*, 432; *Andreas*, 1056; *Elene*, 80).

1064. *fore*, ‘in the presence of’: cf. l. 1215, and *Widsith*, 55, 140, where the phrase is used, as here also, in connection with a minstrel’s song. ‘Healfdene’s war-leader,’ in whose presence the song is sung, should then be Hrothgar. Or possibly we may take *hildevisan* as dat. *pl.*, referring to the old captains who had fought under Healfdene. The phrase would then be equivalent to *for duguþe*, ‘before the veterans’ (l. 2020). Trautmann suggests *Healfdena*. [Cf. also Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 449, note; Trautmann<sup>183</sup>; Cosijn<sup>18-19</sup>.]

To interpret *fore* as ‘concerning’ [Grein, *Jahrbuch f. rom. u. engl. Literatur*, 1862, p. 269, note; Earle] is exceedingly forced, if not impossible: the *hildewisa* would then be *Hnæf*. Grein cites as a parallel *Panther*, 34, *þe ic ær fore sægde*, which he takes as ‘concerning which I spoke before.’ But this is extremely doubtful. [Cf. too Lübke in *A.f.d.A.* xix. 342.]

1068. Recent editors make the lay begin with l. 1069: Schücking [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 106] even with l. 1071. In both cases we must adopt

- hæleð Healf-Dena, Hnæf Scyldinga,  
 1070 in Frēs-wæle feallau scolde.  
 Nē hūru Hildeburh herian þorfte  
 Eotena trēowe; unsynnum wearð  
 beloren lēofum æt þām lind-plegan,  
 bearnum ond brōðrum; hie on gebyrd hruron  
 1075 gāre |wunde; þæt wæs geōmuru ides. Fol. 153<sup>b</sup>.  
 Nalles hōlinga Hōces dohtor  
 meotod-sceaft bemearn, syþðan morgen cōm,  
 ðā hēo under swegle gesēon meahste  
 morþor-bealo māga. þær hē ær mæste hēold  
 1080 worolde wyne, wið ealle fornam  
 Finnes þegnas, nemne fēaum ānum,  
 þæt hē ne mehte on þæm meðel-stede  
 wið Hengeste wiht gefeohtan,  
 ne þā wēa-lāfe wiðe forþringan

the emendation of Trautmann<sup>183</sup> *easeran* for *easerum*: rendering 'made mention of the children of Finn, when the sudden attack fell upon them, a tale which was a half-joy adown the mead-bench.'...It is less satisfactory from the point of view of style to make the lay begin, as in the text, with l. 1068; but it enables us to keep *easerum*, which we must take as instrumental: 'At the hands of the children of Finn...the hero of the Healfdene, Hnæf, was doomed to fall.' [See Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 443.] ?

The emendation *Healfdenes* [Grundtvig<sup>283</sup>, Kemble<sub>2</sub>], usual in editions up to and including Wülker, is unnecessary and misleading, since *Healfdene* is presumably a tribal name. [See Bugge<sup>280</sup> and *Index of Persons*.]

1070. MS. *infr es wæle*: 'r altered from some other letter' [perhaps], 'after it a letter erased, then *es* on an erasure: that *fres* is all that the scribe intended to write, is shown by a line connecting r and e.' [Zupitza.]

1072. *Eotena*. Most of the problems of the Finnsburh story depend upon one another, and therefore must be considered together. See *Index of Persons*, and *Introduction to Beowulf*. Only the more isolated problems are dealt with in the notes which follow. ?

1073. *lind-*, Kemble, for the alliteration: MS. *hild*.

1074. Apparently Hildeburh lost only one brother. It seems unnecessary to see, with Möller, a survival in *brōðrum* of an ancient dual construction, parallel to *wit Scilling*, 'Scilling and I' [*V.E.* 59]. Cf. note to l. 565.

1079. All editors follow Ettmüller, in altering *hē* to *hēo*, making *þær hēo* ær mæste hēold worolde wyne refer to Hildeburh. This is not necessary. Finn lost his thanes where he had had the greatest joy in the world, i.e. in and around his mead hall.

1081. *fēaum*. The original form must have been *fēam*; the u has been inserted on the analogy of other datives. - ?

1083. *gefeohtan*. Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxviii. 443], followed by Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, suggests *gebēodan*, 'offer fight' (cf. l. 603), on the ground that *wiht gefeohtan*, with a dat. of the hostile person, is not a permissible construction. Rieger (*Lesebuch*), Holthausen<sub>1</sub>, 3, *wiþ gefeohtan*. See also *Introduction to Beowulf: Finnsburh*. - !



- 1085 þeodnes ðegne; ac hiȝ him ȝeþingȝ budon,  
 þæt hīe him oðer flet eal ȝerȝmdon,  
 healle ond hēah-setl, þæt hīe healfre ȝeweald  
 wið Eotena bearn āȝan mōston,  
 ond æt feoh-ȝyftum Folcwaldan sunu
- 1090 dōȝra ȝehwylce Dene weorþode,  
 Hengestes hēap hringum wenede,  
 efne swā swiðe sinc-ȝestrēonum  
 fættan ȝoldes, swā hē Frēsena cyn  
 on bēor-sele byldan wolde.
- 1095 Ðā hīe ȝetrūwedon on twā healfa  
 fæste frioðu-wære; Fin Hengeste  
 elne unflitme āðum |benemde, Fol. 154<sup>a</sup>.  
 þæt hē þā wēa-lāfe weotena dōme  
 ārum hēolde, þæt ðær æniȝ mon
- 1100 wordum ne worcum wære ne bræce,  
 ne þurh inwit-searo æfre ȝemænden,

1085. *hiȝ*, the Frisians: *him*, Hengest's men.

The *g* of *hiȝ* simply marks that the *i* is long, precisely as in M.E. and other scripts *ij*=*i*. Other examples are *hiȝ*, ll. 1596, 1770; *wiȝge*=*wige*, 1656, 1770, 1783; *siȝ*=*si*, 1778; *medostiȝge*=*medostige*, 924; *wiȝtig*=*witig*, 1841 (wrongly 'corrected' by many editors into *wittig*); *liȝge*=*lige*, 727; *Scedeniȝge*=*Scedenige*, 1686. See Sievers, § 24, N., and for pronunciation of *g*, § 211, etc.; [also Cosijn in *P.B.B.* viii. 571].

1087. *healfre*. Unless, with Ettmüller, and Thorpe (followed by Trautmann, Holthausen, Sedgfield), we read *healfne*, we must take this as a gen. dependent upon *ȝeweald*, 'control of half the hall.'

1097. With *elne unflitme*, *Guthlac*, 923, *elne unslāwe*, has been compared: *unflitme* or *unhlitme* (l. 1129) is obviously an adv., but its form, meaning, and derivation are doubtful. It may mean 'indisputably,' from *flitan*, 'dispute,' or 'immovably,' from *flēotan*, 'float'; or, if *unhlitme* be the correct form, it may mean 'by evil lot' and be connected with *hlytm* (l. 3126). It is, of course, conceivable that both forms, *unhlitme* here and *unflitme* below, are correct, and represent different words. [Cf. Bugge<sup>30</sup>, Trautmann<sup>186</sup>, von Grienberger in *Z.f.ö.G.* 1905, 748-9.]

1101. *ȝemænden*. This may mean 'nor should they ever break the treaty,' and be parallel in meaning to *wære ne bræce*. No such verb *ȝemēnan* 'to violate an oath' is recorded, but the phrase *māne āþ* 'a perjured oath' (cf. *mān*, wickedness, and 'mansworn' in the *Heart of Midlothian*) is very common. (So Grein, Bosworth-Toller, etc.)

More probably, however, this is either the verb *mēnan* 'to mention' or *mēnan* 'to bemoan,' and we may render (1) 'they (i.e. people in general, and particularly the Frisians) should not mention it although the Danes were following the slayer of their lord,' i.e. the Danes are not to be taunted [Heinzel in *A.f.d.A.* xv. 192], or (2) 'they (the Danes) should not bemoan, although....' If we adopt (2) we must (since it is Finn's oath we are considering) render *þæt* 'upon condition that,' and *þonne* 'then on the other hand.' [Cf. Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 444.]

- 1105 ðeah hīe hira bēaȝ-ȝyfan banan folȝedon  
 ðeoden-lēase, þā him swā ȝepearfod wæs;  
 ȝyf þonne Frȝsna hwyle frēenan sprēce  
 þonne hit sweordes ecȝ syððan scolde.  
 Að wæs ȝeafned, ond icȝe gold  
 āhāfen of horde. Here-Scyldinga  
 betst beado-rinca wæs on bīel ȝearu;  
 1110 æt þām āde wæs ēþ-ȝesȝne  
 swāt-fāh syrce, swȝn eal-ȝylden,  
 eofer iren-heard, æpeling manig  
 wundum āwyrdded; sume on wæle crunȝon.  
 Hēt ðā Hildeburh æt Hnāfes āde  
 1115 hire selfre sunu sweoloðe befæstan,  
 bān-fatu bærnan ond on bīel dōn;  
 earme on eaxle ides ȝnornode,

1102. *bana* must mean 'slayer,' not merely 'foe,' as Heinzel takes it [*A.f.d.A.* xv. 192]. It does not follow that Finn slew Hnæf with his own hand. The achievements of the retainers are attributed to the chief, as Tacitus tells us.

1104. *frēnan*, Thorpe: MS. *freenen*.

1106. Unless we are to understand some word like 'decide'—a rather violent proceeding—something must, as Sievers supposes, be missing here; or perhaps the necessary infinitive to *scolde* is concealed in the word *syððan*. Holthausen suggests *syððan*, 'restrain,' or *syȝðan*, 'confirm': Trautmann, and, independently, Sedgefield, *sehtan*, 'settle': Klaeber [*J.E.G. Ph.* viii. 255] *sēman*, 'reconcile,' or *sēðan*, 'declare the truth,' 'prove,' 'settle.'

1107. *Āð*. The emendation *ād*, 'the pyre' [Grundtvig<sup>200</sup>], has had its supporters in recent times. As Klaeber points out [*J.E.G. Ph.* viii. 256], it is more natural that the gold should be fetched from the hoard in order to deck the funeral pile of Hnæf than for any other purpose.

*icȝe*. The meaning 'costly' or 'massive' which has been suggested for this word is, of course, pure guess-work. It has been proposed to emend *ī[n]icȝe-gold*, on the analogy of *incȝe-lāfe*, l. 2577, where see note [Singer in *P.B.B.* xii. 213; so already Rieger, *Lesebuch*]; or *itȝe*, 'bright,' not found in O.E., but cf. Icel. *itr*, 'glorious' [Holthausen<sub>2</sub>; but cf. also *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, xiii. 364]; or *æce* (a word found once on a runic inscription and supposed to mean 'one's own,' hence, 'domestic wealth') [Klaeber in *J.E.G. Ph.* viii. 256]; or to write *ondicȝe* as one word = 'exciting envy' [von Grienberger in *Anglia*, xxvii. 331; but cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 421]; or *ondicȝe* 'openly,' not elsewhere recorded, but cf. *andȝeges*, l. 1935, and Goth. *andȝigō*, 'openly' [Bugge<sup>20</sup>, Sedgefield,]. Holthausen, takes *icȝe* = *idge* = 'eager.'

1114-7. The emendations here, mostly quite uncertain, are too numerous to record. Holthausen's *earme on eaxle* is very probable: Hildeburh commanded her sons to be placed on the pyre 'by their uncle's (Hnæf's) side.' The tragedy of *Finnsburh* lies in the slaughter among kinsfolk. The relation of uncle to sister's son was the most sacred of Germanic ties (see below, l. 1186, note), and that the poet should emphasize this is natural. *sunu* is probably an Anglian pl. which the W.S. transcriber has omitted to alter. [Cf. Cosijn in *P.B.B.* viii. 569.]

- geōmrode giddum.      ȝūð-rine āstāh.  
 Wand |tō wolcnum      wæl-fȳra mæst,      Fol. 154<sup>b</sup>.  
 1120 hlynod for hlāwe;      hafelan multon,  
 ben-ȝeato burston,      ðonne blōd ætspranc  
 lāð-bite lices.      Liȝ ealle forswealȝ,  
 ȝæsta ȝifrost,      þāra ðe þær ȝūð fornam  
 bēȝa folces;      wæs hira blæd scacen.  
 XVII 1125 GEwiton him ðā wiȝend      wīca nēosian  
 frēondum befeallen,      Frȳsland ȝesēon,  
 hāmas ond hēa-burh.      Hengest ðā ȝȳt  
 wæl-fāȝne winter      wunode mid Finne  
 1130 [e][ne] unhlitme;      eard ȝemunde,  
 þēah þe hē [ne] meahte      on mere drīfan  
 hringed-stefnan;      holm storme wēol,  
 won wið winde;      winter ȳþe belēac  
 is-ȝebinde,      oþ ðæt oþer cōm  
 ȝēar in ȝeardas,      swā nū ȝȳt dēð,  
 1135 þā ðe syngāles      sēle bewitiað,  
 wuldor-torhtan weder.      Ðā wæs winter scacen,  
 fæȝer foldan bearm;      fundode wrecca,

1118. Grundtvig<sup>284</sup> and Rieger<sup>395</sup> emend to *gūð-rēc*. Skeat supports this reading by l. 3144, and *Elene* 795, *rēc āstigan*, and compares *gūð-rēc* with the compound *wæl-fȳr* in the next line. But there is no necessity for any change. *āstāh* = 'ascended' (i.e. 'was placed on') the pyre. The same expression is found in O.N. (*áðr á bál stigi*, of Balder's funeral). [Cf. Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 51.]

1120. *for hlāwe*, 'in front of the mound.' It has been objected that this would not yet have been raised, and emendations have been suggested. [Cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 463.] But no change is necessary. Bodies were frequently burnt at the burial place, beside mounds which had been previously raised. See *Introduction to Beowulf: Archaeology: Burials*.

1125. Finn's army breaks up and his warriors return home [cf. Klaeber in *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 193].

*nēosian*. Metre favours *nēosan*, which is the more usual form in *Beowulf*: cf. l. 115 (note), ll. 125, 1786, 1791, etc. [and Sievers, *P.B.B.* x. 233].

1128-9. The reading in the text is that of Kemble<sub>2,3</sub>. MS. *mid finnel unhlime*; Heyne, *mid Finne* [*ealles*] *unhlitme* (= 'unitedly'); [cf. Rieger<sup>397</sup> and Trautmann<sup>187</sup>].

1130. [ne] added by Grundtvig<sup>284</sup>. Grein read *ne* in place of *hē*. Cf. l. 648.

1134-6. Cosijn<sup>20</sup> emends *dēð* to *dōað*, followed by Schücking, who with Boer [*Z.f.d.A.* xlvii. 138] interprets 'as men do at the present day,' alluding to Hengest's waiting for the return of spring. Much the same meaning is produced by Sedgfield's emendation, *þām* for *þā*: 'until a second year came to dwellings (i.e. to men) as it (the year) still does come to those who are continually watching the seasons.' But see *Glossary: weotian*. That *sele* means 'time' 'season' is pointed out by Cosijn<sup>19</sup>.



- zist of gearðum; hē tō zyrn-wraece  
 swiðor þōhte, þonne tō sē-lāde, Fol. 155<sup>a</sup>.  
 1140 gif hē torn-gemōt þurhtēon mihte,  
 þæt hē Eotena bearn inne gemunde.  
 Swā hē ne forwyrnde worold-rēdenne,  
 þonne him Hūnlāfing hilde-lēoman,  
 billa sēlest, on bearm dyde;  
 1145 þæs wāron mid Eotenum ecge cūðe.  
 Swylce ferhð-frecan Fin eft begeat  
 sweord-bealo slīen æt his selfes hām,  
 siþðan grimne gripe gūslāf ond ōslāf  
 æfter sē-siðe sorge inēndon,  
 1150 ætwiton wēana dæl; ne meahte wāfre mōd  
 forhabban in hreþre. Ðā wæs heal (h)roden  
 fēonda fēorum, swilce Fin slāgen,  
 cýning on corþre, ond sēo cwēn numen.

1141. Apparently *þæt inne* must be taken together (= *þe...inne*), 'in which he would show his remembrance of the children of the Eotenas' (cf. Kock, *Eng. Rel. Pron.*, § 102). Sievers [*P.B.B.* xii. 193] would read *þær...inne* 'where, he knew, the heroes were.' Cf. Holthausen's note.

1142. *worold-rēdenne*. How does Hengest 'not refuse the way of the world'? The current explanation has been that it means 'he died' [e.g. Grein: cf. Heinzel in *A.f.d.A.* x. 226].

Clark-Hall [*M.L.N.* xxv. 113] suggests 'he did not run counter to the way of the world,' i.e. he fell into temptation, and broke his oath to Finn. [Cf. Klaeber, *Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 136.]

Those who suppose that Hengest entered Finn's service with treacherous intent (Bugge, Earle, etc.) favour the emendation *worod-rēdenne* (not elsewhere found: taken as signifying 'allegiance' from *worod*, 'retinue').

Schlücking puts comma after *gemunde*, and renders *swā...* 'in such wise that,...' i.e., without breaking his allegiance.

1143. *hilde-lēoma* is probably the name of the sword which Hunlāfing places in Hengest's bosom. See *Introduction to Beowulf: Finnsburh*.

1150. *wēana dæl*, 'their manifold woes'; *dæl* signifying 'a large part,' as in Mod. Eng. 'a deal of trouble.' [Cf. Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 228.]

*ne meahte...hreþre*. This is generally interpreted as referring to Finn: e.g. by Clark-Hall: 'His flickering spirit could not keep its footing in his breast'; that is 'he died.' For *wāfre* of a spirit about to depart, cf. l. 2420. But it is more in accordance with O.E. style that ll. 1150-1 should be parallel to ll. 1149-50. Hence Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 295], following Ettmüller, 'the spirit (of the attacking party, Guthlaf and Oslaf) could no longer restrain itself.'

1151. *roden*, 'reddened,' 'stained by the life-blood of foes,' Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 64, 295]: MS. *hroden* 'covered.' Bugge's emendation [supported by Sievers, in *P.B.B.* ix. 139, xxxvi. 407 and Klaeber, in *Anglia*, xxviii. 445] is made for metrical reasons (cf. l. 2916), to prevent the superfluous double alliteration in the second half line, and is almost certainly correct: he compares *Andreas*, 1005, *ðeað-wang rudon*.

1152. *fēorum*, 'bodies': cf. note to l. 1210.

- Scēotend Scyldinga tō scypon feredon  
 1155 eal in-gesteald eorð-cyninges  
 swylce hīe æt Finnes hām findan meahton  
 sigla, searo-gimma. Hīe on sǣ-lāde  
 drihtlice wif tō Denum feredon,  
 læddon |tō lēodum." Lēoð wæs āsunzen, Fol. 155<sup>b</sup>.  
 1160 glēo-mannes gyd. Gamen eft āstāh,  
 beorhtode benc-swēg; byrelas sealdon  
 wīn of wunder-fatum. Þā cwōm Wealhþēo forð  
 gān under gydnum bēage, þēr þā gōdan twēgen  
 sēton suhter-gefæderan; þā gyt wæs hiera sib  
 ætgædere,  
 1165 æghwylc oðrum trýwe. Swylce þēr (H)unferþ þyle  
 æt fōtum sæt frēan Scyldinga; gehwylc hiora his  
 ferhþe trēowde,  
 þæt hē hæfde mōd micel, þeah þe hē his māgum  
 nāere  
 ār-fæst æt ecga gelācum. Spræc ðā ides Scyldinga:  
 "Onfōh þissum fulle, frēo-drihten mīn,  
 1170 sinceb brytta; þū on sǣlum wes,  
 gold-wine gūmena, ond tō gēatum spræc  
 mildum wordum, swā sceal man dōn.  
 Bēo wið gēatas glæd, geofena gemyndig,  
 nēan ond feorran þū nū hafast.  
 1175 Mē man sægde, þæt |þū ðē for sunu wolde Fol. 156<sup>a</sup>.  
 here-ri[n]c habban. Heorot is gefælsod,

1158. *wif*=Hildeburch.

1161. For *beorhtian*, 'to brighten,' used of sound, cf. *headotorht*, of a clear loud sound, l. 2553. Sedgefield reads *beorhtmode* (*beorhtm* 'sound').

1163, etc. Note the expanded lines. Cf. ll. 2173 *a*, 2995.

1164. *suhter-gefæderan*. See *Index of Persons*: Hrothulf, Unferth, and cf. note to l. 84, *āfum-swerian*.

1165. *Unferþ*: MS. *hun ferþ*.

1174. We must either understand (with Holthausen) or read (with Sedgefield) [*þe*] *þū nū hafast*: 'Be mindful of gifts; you have plenty of them.'

Ettmüller<sub>2</sub> suggested *þū nū [friðu] hafast*, and the reading *friðu* or *freoðo* has been widely accepted. But metrically it is unsatisfactory [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 248; but see also xii. 196]. Also the alliteration should run on *n* not *f*.

[See also Bugge<sup>92</sup>; Klaeber in *J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 256-7.]

1176. *here-rinc*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *here ric*. The omission of the *n* (written as a mere stroke above the vowel) is a not uncommon scribal error. Cf.

- bēah-sele beorhta; brūc þenden þū mōte  
 manizra mēdo, ond þinum māzum lāf  
 folc ond rīce, þonne ðū forð scyle  
 1180 metod-sceaft sēon. Ic minne can  
 glædne Hrōþulf, þæt hē þā geogoðe wile  
 ārum healdan, zyf þū āer þonne hē,  
 wine Scildinga, worold oflātest;  
 wēne ic, þæt hē mid gōde zyldan wille  
 1185 uncran eaferan, gif hē þæt eal gemon,  
 hwæt wit tō willan ond tō worð-myndum  
 umbor-wesendum āer ārna gefremedon."  
 Hwearf þā bi bence, þær hyre byre wæron,  
 Hrōðric ond Hrōðmund, ond hæleþa bearn,  
 1190 gizoð ætgedere; þær se gōða sæt,  
 Bēowulf geata, be þām gebrōðrum twām.  
 xviii Him wes ful boren, ond frēond-laþu  
 wordum bewægued, ond wunden gold  
 ēstum geēawed, earm-rēade twā,  
 1195 hrægl ond hrin/gas, heals-bēaga mæst, Fol. 156<sup>b</sup>.  
 þāra þe ic on foldan gefrægen hæbbe.  
 Nænigne ic under swegle sēlran hýrde  
 hord-mādm hæleþa, syððan Hāma ætwæg

ll. 60, 1510, 1883, 2307. Beowulf is meant, who has been adopted by Hrothgar (ll. 946 etc.) [cf. Klaeber<sup>344</sup>]. The letter should be compared in which Theodoric the Great adopts a king of the Eruli as his son in arms, sending him gifts of horses, swords, shields, and other war-trappings, and instructing him in the duties of his new relationship. [Cassiodorus, *Variae* iv. 2.]

1178. *mēdo*. Both Thorkelin's transcripts, A and B, read *medo*: MS. defective at edge. Editors have usually normalized to *mēda*, but we have already had a gen. pl. in *o* (see l. 70). Such gen. pls. are most usually found in masc. and neut. nouns: but cf. *þāra minra ondswareo* in *Epist. Alexand.* 423 [*Anglia*, iv. 155]; *hýnðo* in l. 475 is perhaps also a gen. pl.

1186-7. Holthausen compares Tacitus [*Germania*, xx.]: *sorum filii idem apud avunculum qui apud patrem honor*: and this close tie between the maternal uncle and his sister's sons is of course a feature of many primitive tribes (see note to ll. 1114-7, above). But Hrothulf is son, not of a sister, but of the brother Halga, himself a mighty sea-king: he has claims to the succession which the queen justly fears. See *Index of Persons*: Hrothulf.

1194. *earm-rēade*: so MS.; Grein, *earm-[h]rēade*. For the occasional absence of initial *h*, especially in the second element of compounds, see Sievers, § 217, Bülbring § 526.

1198. *hord-mādm*: MS. *hord madmum*. Almost all editors have emended to *māððum* [Grein,] or *māðm* [Grundtvig, 1861]. The emendation is here adopted (though the spelling *mādm* is retained) because (1) a dat. *mādmum* can only be construed with difficulty, (2) *māðm* is metrically superior, and (3) a scribe, having in his original the archaic form *maðm* or *madm*, and



- tō þære byrhtan byrig Brōsinga mene,  
 1200 sigle ond sinc-fæt; searo-nīðas flēah  
 Eormenrices, gecēas ēcne rēd.  
 þone hring hæfde Higelāc ġeata,  
 nefa Swertinges, nȳhstan siðe,  
 siðþan hē under seġne sinc ealġode,  
 1205 wæl-rēaf werede; hyne wyrd fornam,  
 syððan hē for wlenco wēan āhsode,  
 fāhðe tō Frȳsum. Hē þā frætwe wæg,  
 eorclan-stānas, ofer ȳða ful,  
 rice þeoden; hē under rande ġecranc.  
 1210 ġehwearf þā in Francna fæġm feorh cyninges,  
 brēost-ġewædu ond se bēah somod;  
 wyrsan wiġ-frecan wæl rēafedon

intending to modernize this to *maððum*, might very easily have miswritten *madmum*. [Cf. also Trautmann<sup>192</sup>.]

1199. *þære*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: MS. *here*. Apart from difficulties of meaning, a compound *here-beorhtan* would be impossible here for the alliteration; cf. note to l. 707.

1200. *sinc-fæt*. On the analogy of *gold-fæt* (*Phoenix*, 302) the meaning 'precious setting' has been proposed [Klaeber, *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 194].

*flēah*, Leo, Grundtvig (1861), Cosijn [*P.B.B.* viii. 569], Bugge<sup>69</sup>: MS. *fealh*. "*Flēah* gives an easier construction and is confirmed by the fact that, according to the saga, Hama in reality 'fled from the enmity of Eormenric.'" The emendation is accepted by recent editors. See *Index of Persons*: Hama.

1201. Two explanations of 'he chose the eternal counsel, welfare' have been suggested. (1) 'He went into the cloister,' as Hama does in the *Thidreks saga*. This, it is objected, is hardly a likely interpretation in so early a poem as *Beowulf*. The retirement of the hero to a monastery seems indeed to be a motive found most frequently in French Romance. Yet, since we know of early Anglo-Saxon chiefs, e.g. King Ethelred of Mercia and Eadberht of Northumbria, who *did* end their days in the cloister, it may have been a motive also in O.E. poetry. (2) The meaning 'he died' is suggested: similar euphemisms for death are common. Bugge<sup>70</sup> and Klaeber [*Christ. Elementen*, in *Anglia*, xxxv. 456] combine both meanings: 'he went into the monastery, and there ended piously.'

But in l. 1760, and in *Exodus*, 515, the phrase *ēce rēdas* seems rather to mean 'counsel such as will lead to eternal benefit,' without any connotation of either the monastery or the grave. Professor Priebisch suggests to me that the pious *ēcne rēd*, *ēce rēdas* has in both places in *Beowulf* been substituted by a monkish copyist for some other phrase. This seems very possible.

1206. *wēan āhsode*, 'he went in search of trouble.' [Cf. Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xvi. 30.]

1210. *feorh*, 'the body': cf. l. 1152. That Hygelac's body passed into the possession of his foes is confirmed by the fact that his bones were shown, much later, near the mouth of the Rhine, presumably in the neighbourhood of this last fight. There seems no necessity to alter, with Sievers, to *feoh* [*P.B.B.* ix. 139; cf. Bugge<sup>92</sup>].

1212. *rēafedon*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: MS. *reafeden*; the pl. indic. in *en* does occur in O.E. dialects, but so rarely as to make it probable that here it is only the late scribe's error.

- æfter gūð-sceare;      ȝēata lēode  
 hrēa-wīc hēoldon.      Heal swēge onfēng.
- 1215 Wealhðeo mapeode,      hēo fore þām werede spræc:  
 "Brūc ðisses bēages,      Bēowulf lēofa,  
 hyse, mid hāle,      ond þisses hrægles nēot,      Fol. 157.  
 þeo[d]-gestrēona,      ond ȝeþoh tela;  
 een þec mid cræfte,      ond þyssum enyhtum wes
- 1220 lāra liðe;      ic þē þæs lēan ȝeman.  
 Hafast þū ȝefered,      þæt ðē feor ond nēah  
 ealne wide-ferhþ      weras ehtigað,  
 efne swā sīde      swā sǣ bebūȝeð  
 windgeard, weallas.      Wes, þenden þū lifige,
- 1225 æþeling ēadig;      ic þē an tela  
 sinc-ȝestrēona.      Bēo þū suna mīnum  
 dǣdum ȝedēfe,      drēam healdende.  
 Hēr is æghwylc eorl      ðprum ȝetrywe,  
 mōdes milde,      man-drihtne hol[d];
- 1230 þeȝnas syndon ȝeþwære,      þeod eal ȝearo,  
 druncne dryht-ȝuman,      dōð swā ic bidde."  
 Eode þā tō setle.      þær wæs symbla cyst,  
 druncon wīn weras;      wyrd ne cūpon,  
 ȝeð-sceaft grimme,      swā hit āȝangen wearð

1213. *gūð-sceare*. On the analogy of *inwiðscear* (l. 2478) it seems that the 'cutting' or 'shearing' implied by *scear* is that of the sword of the foe, not the metaphorical dividing of Fate. Translate then 'after the carnage' rather than [with Earle, Clark-Hall] 'by the fortune of war.'

1214. Cosijn<sup>21</sup> would read *Halsbēge onfēng Wealhðeo mapeode*, 'Wealth-theow took the necklet and spake': he objects that 'noise' is out of place here: we should expect silence for the speech of Wealththeow (cf. ll. 1698-9).

1218. *þeo[d]*, Grundtvig<sup>200</sup>, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *þeo ge streona*.

1223. MS. *side* corrected from *wide*.

1224. *windgeard, weallas*: MS. *wind geard weallas*. The suggestion of Kemble, *windge eardweallas*, has been very generally adopted, and is still retained by Sedgefield. But such an instance of the alliteration being borne by the second element in a compound seems unprecedented. [Cf. Krackow in *Archiv*, cxi. 171.] So it is best either, with Schücking and Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, to retain the MS. reading, interpreting 'the home of the winds, the cliffs' (cf. l. 229), or to emend with Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub>, following Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, *windge weallas*, on the analogy of l. 572.

1225. Most recent editors put a comma after *æþeling*, making it a vocative. It seems to me that such breaks in the half-line are to be avoided wherever possible. Cf. ll. 130, 2188, 2342. But see Klaeber<sup>497</sup>.

1229. *hol[d]*, Thorkelin, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *hol*.

1234. *geð-sceaft* seems to be written for *geāsceaft* = \**gūsceaft*, another form of *gesceaft*, 'that which is shaped, creation, fate.' [Cf. Kluge in *P.B.B.* viii.

- 1235 eorla manegum. Syððan æfen cwōm,  
 ond him Hrōþgār gewāt tō hofe sinum,  
 rice tō ræste, reced weardode  
 unrim eorla, swā hie oft ær dydon.  
 Benc-þelu beredon; hit geond-bræded wearð
- 1240 beddum ond bolstrum. Bēor-scealca sum  
 fūs ond fæge flet-ræste ge|bēaȝ. Fol. 157<sup>b</sup>.  
 Setton him tō hēafdon hilde-randas,  
 bord-wudu beorhtan; þær on bence wæs  
 ofer æpelingre yþ-ȝesēne
- 1245 heaþo-stēapa helm, hringed byrne,  
 þrec-wudu þrymlic. Wæs þēaw hyra,  
 þæt hie oft wæron ānwīȝ-gearwe  
 ȝe æt hām ȝe on herȝe, ȝe ȝehwæþer þāra  
 efne swylce mæla, swylce hira man-dryhtne
- 1250 þearf ȝesælde; wæs sēo þēod tilu.
- XIX Sīȝon þā tō slæpe. Sum sære angeald  
 æfen-ræste, swā him ful oft-ȝelamp,  
 sīððan ȝold-sele ȝrendel warode,  
 unriht æfnde, oþ þæt ende becwōm,
- 1255 swylt æfter synnum. Þæt ȝesýne wearþ,  
 wid-cūþ wērum, þætte wrecend þā ȝýt  
 lifde æfter lāþum, lange þrāȝe  
 æfter ȝūð-ceare; ȝrendles mōdor,  
 ides, āȝlæc-wif, yrmþe ȝemunde,
- 1260 sē þe wæter-egesan wunian scolde,

533.] This *eō* for *eā* may be Anglian; yet it is also possible that *geō* is correct as the first element: 'fate ordained of old.'

*grimme*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: MS. *grimne*.

1242. *hēafdon*: on for *um* in dat. pl. Cf. l. 1154, and note to l. 900.

1247. The older edd. followed the MS., *an wig gearwe*: but *ānwīȝ-gearwe*, 'prepared for single combat,' or *an[d]wīȝ-gearwe*, 'prepared for attack,' involve the alliteration running on the vowel instead of on the *w* of *wīȝ*, and so make it easier to scan *þæt hie oft wæron*. [But cf. Klaeber<sup>488</sup> and Schücking.]

1250. The manners depicted are those of Tacitus' *Germania* [cf. especially cap. xxii.].

1253. *warode*: MS., as well as Thorkelin's transcripts, A and B; "the parchment under *wa* is rather thin, and besides there is a blot on the two letters" (Zupitza). Hence the word has several times been misread *farode*.

1257. *lange þrāȝe*. The 'higher critics' point out that there is a discrepancy between this 'long time' and the shortness of the time which does, in fact, elapse before Grendel's mother executes her vengeance.

1260. *sē* might here refer to Grendel: but there is no reason for so interpreting it, since below (ll. 1392, 1394, 1497) the masc. pronoun is used of

se/sēo?



- cealde strēamas, siþðan Cāin wearð  
 tō ecg-banan āngan brēper,  
 fæderen-mæge; hē þā fāz gewāt,  
 morþre gemearcod, |man-drēam flēon, Fol. 158<sup>a</sup>.  
 1265 wēsten warode. þanon wōc fela  
 geð-scaft-gāsta; wæs þāra Grendel sum,  
 heoro-wearh hetelic, sē æt Heorote faud  
 wæccendne wer wiges bidan.  
 þær him āglæca ætgrēpe wearð;  
 1270 hwæpre hē gemunde mægenes strenge,  
 gim-fæste gife, ðe him God sealde,  
 ond him tō Anwaldan āre gelyfde,  
 frōfre ond fultum; ðy hē þone fēond oferewōm,  
 gehnæwde helle-gāst. þā hē hēan gewāt,  
 1275 drēame bedēled, dēap-wic sēon,  
 man-cynnes fēond. Ond his mōdor þā gyt  
 gifre ond galg-mōd gezān wolde  
 sorh-fulne sið, sunu dēað wrecan;  
 cōm þā tō Heorote, ðær Hring-Dene  
 1280 geond þæt sæld swāfun. þā ðær sōna wearð  
 ed-hwyrft eorlum, siþðan inne fealh  
 Grendles mōdor. Wæs se gryre lāssa  
 efne swā micle, swā bið mægþa cræft,  
 wix-gryre wifes, be wiþpned-men,  
 1285 þonne heoru bunden, hamere geþrūen

Grendel's mother: and even should we, with Thorpe, Grein, and Holt-hausen, emend to *hæ[o]*, *sæ[o]*, there remain passages like l. 1379, where Grendel's mother is called *fela-sinnigne seeg*. The poet is inconsistent, thinking sometimes of the female sex, sometimes of the daemonic power, of the monster. Ten Brink<sup>97, 110</sup> saw in this confusion traces of an earlier version in which Beowulf fought under the water with two monsters, one female, and one male—Grendel's mother and Grendel. ✓

1261. *Cāin*, Grundtvig<sup>200</sup>, Kemble, etc.: MS. *camp*.

1266. See note to l. 1234.

1271. Kemble, etc., *gin-fæste*: an unnecessary emendation. For the change of *n* to *m* before labials, cf. *hlímbed*, l. 3034, and see Sievers, § 188.

1278. *sunu dēað*: MS. *sunu þeod*. Ettmüller, conjectured *sunu dēað*; *dēað*, written *dēoð* by a Northern scribe, might easily be confused with *ðeod*; probably the mistake originally arose through the wrong *d* being crossed by a scribe.

Gen. *sunu* for W.S. *sunu* is also Northern, cf. l. 344.

1280. *sōna*. Holthausen reads *sō[c]na*, 'a recurrence of attacks.'

1285. *geþrūen*, Grein; MS. *gefūren*. This isolated past part., meaning apparently 'pressed,' 'compact,' occurs in Boethius, *Metra*, xx. 134. Metre demands its restoration here, and in *Riddles*, lxxxix. [xci.] 1, though the MS. has *homere*, *hamere*, *gefūren*. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* ix. 282, 294; x. 458.]

- sweord swāte fāh, swīn ofer helme  
 ecgum |dyhtig andweard scireð. Fol. 158<sup>b</sup>.  
 Ðā wæs on healle heard-ecg togen  
 sweord ofer setlum, sīd-rand manig  
 1290 hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde,  
 byrnan sīde, þā hine se brōga angeat.  
 Hēo wæs on ofste, wolde ūt þanon  
 fēore beorzan, þā hēo onfunden wæs;  
 hraðe hēo æþelinga ānne hæfde  
 1295 fæste befangen; þā hēo tō fenne gang.  
 Sē wæs Hrōþgāre hæleþa lēofost  
 on gesiðes hād be sām twēonum,  
 rice rand-wiga, þone ðe hēo on ræste ābrēat,  
 blād-fæstne beorn. Næs Bēowulf ðær,  
 1300 ac wæs oþer in ær zeteohhod  
 æfter mǣþdum-gife mǣrum gēate.  
 Hrēam wearð in Heorot; hēo under heolfre genam  
 cūpe folme; cearu wæs genīwod,  
 geworden in wicun. Ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,  
 1305 þæt hie on bā healfa bicgan scoldon  
 frēonda fēorum. þā wæs frōd cyning,  
 hār hilde-rinc, on hrēon |mōde, Fol. 159<sup>a</sup>.  
 syðþan hē aldor-þegn unlyfigendne,  
 þone dēorestan dēadne wisse.  
 1310 Hraþe wæs tō būre Bēowulf fetod,  
 sigor-ēadig secg; samod ær-dæge  
 ēode eorla sum, æþele cempa  
 self mid gesiðum, þær se snotera bād,  
 hwæpre him Al-walda æfre wille

1290-1. We must understand 'any one' as subject to *gemunde*.  
*þe hine*, 'whom,' for *þā hine*, was suggested by Grein, (followed by Heyne,  
 Sweet, etc.) and is ingenious but not necessary. [Cf. Pogatscher, *Unausge-  
 drücktes Subjekt im Altenglischen, Anglia*, xxiii. 296.]

1302. *under heolfre*, 'amid the gore,' 'blood-stained.'

1304-6. 'The exchange was not a good one which they had to buy, to  
 pay for, with the lives of their friends.' A typical description of a blood-  
 feud, where, as in the Icelandic sagas, the lives on each side are set off, one  
 against the other. *On bā healfa*, not, as often taken, the Danes and the  
 Geatas, but the monster brood on the one side, and the Danes and Geatas  
 on the other.

1314. *Alwealda*, Thorkelin; *Al-walda*, Thorpe: MS. *alf walda*. Cf.  
 ll. 316, 955.

*wille*. For the tense *wille*, not *wolde*, Klaeber<sup>260</sup> compares ll. 381, 1928, 2495.

- 1315 æfter wēa-spelle wyrpe gefremman.  
 ƷanƷ ðā æfter flōre fyrd-wyrðe man  
 mid his hand-scale —heal-wudu dynede—  
 þæt hē þone wisan wordum nēƷde  
 frēan Ingwina, fræƷn Ʒif him wære
- 1320 æfter nēod-laðu niht Ʒetāse.
- xx HrōðƷār maþelode, helm Scyldinga:  
 “Ne frīn þū æfter sālum; sorh is Ʒeniwod  
 Denigea lēodum. Dēad is Æschere,  
 Yrmenlāfes yldra brōþor,
- 1325 mīn rūn-wita ond mīn rād-bora,  
 eaxl-Ʒestealla, ðonne wē on orleƷe  
 hafelan weredon, þonne hniton fēþan,  
 eoferas cnysedan. [Swy[le] scolde eorl wesan, Fol. 159<sup>b</sup>.  
 [æþeling] ær-Ʒōd, swylc Æschere wæs.
- 1330 Wearð him on Heorote tō hand-banan  
 wæl-Ʒūst wāfre; ic ne wāt hwæder

1317. Some editors alter to the normal form *hand-scole*, cf. l. 1963. There is no other certain instance of the spelling *scale* (*sceal*=*scolu* in the *Lament of the Fallen Angels*, 268, is doubtful). The interchange of *a* and *o* is, however, not unprecedented [cf. parallels quoted by Kluge in Kuhn's *Z.f.v.S.* xxvi. 101, note: *rador* and *rodor*, etc.].

1318. *nēƷde*, Grein: Thorkelin's transcripts A and B, *hnēƷde*; now *de* gone. The *h* is a mere parasitic prefix. *Wordum nēƷgan* (*nēƷgan*) occurs in *Elene*, 287, 559; *Exodus*, 23, etc.

1320. *nēod-laðu*. Sweet, *nēod-laðe*, Ettmüller, etc., Holthausen, *nēod-laðu*[m]; but see Sievers, § 253, N. 2. Since *word-laðu* (*Crist*, 664; *Andreas*, 685)=not 'invitation,' but 'eloquence,' and *frēondlaðu* above (l. 1192) would be better suited by 'friendship' than 'friendly invitation,' it seems possible that *nēod-laðu* here='desire' (*nēod*), rather than 'pressing invitation' (*nēod*=*nied*, 'necessity'). [Cf. Klaeber in *Archiv*, cxv. 179.]

1328. *swy[le]*, Thorkelin's emendation: MS. defective at corner. Thorkelin's transcripts A and B, *swy scolde*.

1329. No gap in MS. Grundtvig's emendation [1861, *ædeling*].

1331. *wæl-Ʒūst*. See note to l. 102.

*hwæder*: MS. *hwæþer*. Ten Brink<sup>80</sup> [cf. Möller, *V.E.*, 196] saw in *hwæþer*, 'which of the two,' a confirmation of his view that there had been a version representing Beowulf fighting under the water with both Grendel and his mother, and that what Hrothgar here states is that he does not know which of the two is the assailant [cf. Schücking<sub>1</sub>]. But unless we are prepared, with Ten Brink, to regard ll. 1330-1 as an isolated fragment of such a version, out of harmony with its present context, we must read not 'I know not which' but 'whither': since it appears from the context that Hrothgar has no doubt as to the personality of the assailant, but does not know her *exact* retreat (cf. ll. 1333, 1339).

We may therefore (1) retain *hwæþer*, attributing to it the meaning of *hwider* [Heyne<sub>1</sub>, Holthausen], for which no precedent can be found; (2) emend to *hwæder*, a form of *hwider*, of which examples are elsewhere found, see Bosworth-Toller [Grein, Heyne<sub>2</sub>, Cosijn<sup>22-3</sup>, Sedgfield, Schücking<sub>2</sub>, etc.]; or (3) emend to *hwider* [Sweet<sub>1</sub>, Grein-Wülker, etc.]. The *via media* (2) seems preferable.



- atol æse wlanc eft-siðas tēah,  
 Rly. fylle gefrægnod. Hēo þā fæhðe wræc,  
 þē þū zystran niht grendel cwealdest  
 1335 þurh hæstne hād heardum clammum,  
 forþan hē tō lange lēode mīne  
 meaning? wanode ond wyrde. Hē æt wīge gecranz  
 ealdres scyldiz, ond nū oþer cwōm  
 mihtiz mǣn-scaða, wolde hyre mæg wrecan.  
 1340 ge feor hafað fæhðe gestæled, *anwif? (gestæled?)*  
 þæs þe þincean mæg þegne monezum,  
 sē þe æfter sinc-zyfan on sefan grēoteþ,  
*intri?* hreþer-bealo hearde; nū sēo hand ligesð,  
 sē þe ēow wel-hwylcra wilna dohte.  
 1345 Ic þæt lond-būend, lēode mīne,  
 sele-rædende, secgan hýrde,  
 þæt hīe gesāwon swylce twēgen  
 micle mearc-stapan mōras healdan,  
 ellor-gæstas; ðæra oðer wæs,  
 1350 þæs þe hīe gewislicost gewitan meahton,  
 idese onlicnes; oðer earm-sceapen  
 on weres wæstmum wræc-lāstas |træd, Fol. 160<sup>a</sup>.  
*scap?* næfne hē wæs mǣra þonne æniz man oðer,  
 þone on geār-dazum grendel nemdon  
 1355 fold-būende; nō hīe fæder cunnon,  
 hwæþer him æniz wæs ær ācenned  
 dyrnra gāsta. Hīe dýzel lond  
 warizeað, wulf-hleoþu, windize næssas,  
 frēcne fen-gelād, ðær fyr-gen-strēam  
 1360 under næssa zenipu niþer gewiteð,

1333. The emendation of Kemble, *gefægnod*, 'made glad,' has been widely accepted: *fyll* would be from *fyll*, 'feast,' rather than *fyll*, 'fall,' 'death' [of Æschere]: cf. ll. 562, 1014.

1342. *sinc-gyfa* should signify 'a ruling (not necessarily independent) chief': Æschere may have been, like Wulfgar, a tributary prince. Or perhaps, with Holthausen, we can take the word as a fem. abstract noun: 'after the giving of treasure' by Hrothgar: joyful occasions when the absence of Æschere would be remembered.

1344. Ettmüller, etc., *sēo þe*; but cf. ll. 1887, 2685.

1351. *onlicnes*, Kemble; MS. *onlic næs*; Sweet, *onlic, wæs...*; Holthausen, following Grundtvig [287 but cf. his edit. of 1861], omits *næs*.

1354. MS. defective; Thorkelin's transcripts A and B, *nemdon*; Kemble, *nem[nodon]*; Kemble, *nem[don]*.

- flōd under foldan. Nis þæt feor heonon  
 mil-gemearces, þæt se mere standeð,  
 ofer þāem honziað hrinde bearwas,  
 wudu wyrtrum fæst wæter oferhelmað.
- 1365 þær mæg nihta gehwæm nið-wundor seon,  
 fyr on flōde. Nō þæs frōd leofað  
 gūmena bearna, þæt þone grund wite.  
 Ðeah þe hāð-stapa hundum geswenced,  
 heorot hornum trum, holt-wudu sēce,
- 1370 feorran geflymed, ær hē feorh seleð,  
 aldor on ðfre, ær hē in wille,  
 hafelan [*hýdan*]. Nis þæt hēoru stōw;  
 þonon yð-geblond ūp āstigeð  
 won tō wolcnum. þonne wind styrep
- 1375 lāð gewidru, oð ðæt lyft drysmaþ,  
 roderas rēotað. Nū is se rēd gelang  
 eft æt þē ānum. Eard gīt ne const, Fol. 160<sup>b</sup>.  
 frēcne stōwe, ðær þū findan miht  
 (fela)-sinnigne secg; sēc gif þū dyrre.
- 1380 Ic þe þā fīehðe fēo lēanize,  
 eald-gestreonum, swā ic ær dyde,  
 wundini golde, gyf þū on weg cymest."

1362. *standeð*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *standeð*.

1363. Many unsuccessful attempts were made to explain *hrinde* till Morris, editing the *Blickling Homilies*, found there, in a passage (p. 209) which he supposed to be imitated from these lines in *Beowulf*, the expression *hrimige bearwas*, 'trees covered with frost.' The restoration of *hrimige* in the text here was generally accepted.

But the *English Dialect Dictionary* drew attention to the fact that the word *rind*, meaning 'hoar-frost,' was still current in the North of England; *hrinde* is then presumably correct, and is a shortened form of *\*hrindede*, meaning 'covered with frost,' as was pointed out independently by Mrs Wright [*Engl. Stud.* xxx. 341] and by Skeat. *Hrinde* would be connected with *hrim*, 'hoar-frost,' as *sund* with *swimman*: a new example for the transition from *md* to *nd* [cf. Holthausen in *I.F.* xiv. 339].

1372. *hýdan*, supplied by Kemble. No gap in MS., but a mark like a colon shows that the scribe realized that something had been omitted.

1379. MS. *fela sinnigne*: *fela* is best omitted, as otherwise it should take the alliteration.

1380. *fēo*, instrumental.

1382. It is strange that whilst recent editors frequently restore into the text ancient forms which the later scribes refused to admit, yet here, when the scribe, by a curious oversight, seems to have copied the early 8th century form *wundini*, 'with twisted gold,' most editors refuse to accept it, and modernize to *wundnum*.

*Wundini* is instrumental, parallel to *binumini* and similar forms in the

- xxi Bēowulf maþelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:  
 "Ne sorga, snotor guma; sēlre bið æghwām,  
 1385 þæt hē his frēond wrece, þonne hē fela murne.  
 Ūre æghwylc sceal ende gebidan  
 worolde lifes; wyrce sē þe mōte  
 dōmes ær dēaþe; þæt bið driht-guman  
 unlifgendum æfter sēlest.  
 1390 Āris, rices weard; uton hraþe fēran  
 ġrendles māzan ġanz scēawīzan.  
 Ic hit þē gehāte: nō hē on helm losað,  
 ne on foldan fæþm, ne on fyrġen-holt,  
 ne on ġyfenes ġrund, ġā þær hē wille.  
 1395 Ðys dōġor þū ġeþyld hafa  
 wēana ġehwylces, swā ic þē wēne tō."  
 Ahlēop ðā se ġomela, ġode þancode,  
 mihtigan Drihtne, þæs se man ġeþspræc. Fol. 161<sup>a</sup>.  
 þā wæs Hrōðġāre hors ġebæted,  
 1400 wicġ wunden-feax; wisa fenzel  
 ġeatolic ġende; ġum-fēþa stōp

early Glosses. [Cf. Sievers, *Der ags. Instrumental*, in *P.B.B.* viii. 324, etc.] That a 10th or 11th century scribe should have written an 8th century form here is strange, but that he did so must be clear to anyone who will look at the MS.: the *d* is now covered, but the next letters are either *mi* or *ini*, certainly not *um*. (This was noted by Zupitza, and before him by Holder; Thorkelin's transcript A has *rundmi*; B, *wundini*.) The scribe in any case would hardly have copied the old form except through momentary inadvertence. But surely to suppose, with Bugge<sup>93</sup>, that he wrote this *mi* or *ini* by error for *um* is less reasonable than to suppose that he wrote it because *ini* (often not distinguishable from *mi*) was in the MS. which he was copying.

In that case *Beowulf* must have been already written down in the 8th century and our MS. must be derived (no doubt with many intermediate stages) from this early MS. In any case it is surely no duty of an editor to remove from the text an interesting old form, from which important conclusions can possibly be drawn.

1390. Sweet, *raþe*, for the sake of the alliteration; but see Sievers, § 217, N. 1.

1391. *gang*: the second *g* has been added above the line in the MS.

1392. See note to l. 1260, above.

*helm* can mean 'protection,' 'refuge,' 'covering' [cf. Schröder in *Anglia*, xiii. 335], but is in that case usually followed by a gen., as in *helm Scyldinga*, etc. Hence the old emendation *holm*, 'sea,' is defended by Cosijn<sup>23</sup>. An example of *helm* without the gen. dependent on it appears in one of the *Hymns* [Grein<sub>1</sub>, ii. 294; Grein-Wülker, ii. 280] *helme gedýgled*.

1395. Heyne, *ðys dōġor*, acc. of duration; so also Schücking. But it seems better to read *ðys dōġor*, 'on this day' (instrumental). [See Sievers, § 289, and *P.B.B.* x. 312.]

1401. *gende*. Ettmüller<sub>2</sub> emended to *gen[g]de*, and has been followed by the editors. The emendation is probably correct (cf. l. 1412), but *gende*

item?



- lind-hæbbendra. Lāstas wāron  
 æfter wald-swaþum wide gesȳne,  
 gang ofer grundas; [*þær hēo*] gegnum fōr  
 1405 ofer myrcan mōr, mazo-þegna bær  
 þone sēlestan sāwol-lēasne,  
 þāra þe mid Hrōðgāre hām eahtode.  
 Oferēode þā æþelinga bearn  
 stēap stān-hliðo, stige nearwe,  
 1410 enge ān-paðas, uncūð zelād,  
 neowle næssas, nicor-hūsa fela;  
 hē fēara sum beforan gengde  
 wisra monna wonȝ scēawian,  
 oþ þæt hē fīeringa fyrzen-bēamas  
 1415 ofer hārne stān hleonian funde,  
 wyn-lēasne wudu; wæter under stōd  
 drēorig ond gedrēfed. Denum eallum wæs,  
 winum Scyldinga, weorce on mōde  
 tō gepolianne, ðegne moneȝum,  
 1420 oncȳð eorla gehwām, syðþan Æscheres  
 on þām holm-clife hafelan mēttan.  
 Flōd blōde wēol —folc tō sēȝon—  
 |hātan heolfre. Horn stundum song Fol. 161<sup>b</sup>.  
 fūslic f[yrð]-lēoð. Fēpa eal gesæt;  
 1425 gesāwon ðā æfter wætere wyrm-cynnes fela,

is retained in the text, as it is a conceivable Kentish form [cf. Sievers, § 215, N. 1].

1404. [*þær hēo*] was suggested by Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 140] to supply the metrical deficiency. It has been generally adopted. [Other possible stop-gaps are enumerated by Klaeber, *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 195.]

1405-6. *mazo-þegna...þone sēlestan*: Æschere.

1408. *bearn* presumably refers to Hrothgar or Beowulf. Yet it may be pl.; for sg. verb with pl. noun, Klaeber<sup>200</sup> compares ll. 904, 2164, 2718.

Some classical parallels for the scenery of the episode of Grendel's mother are discussed by Cook (*M.L.N.* xvii. 418).

1410. This line occurs also in *Exodus*, 58.

1414. *fīeringa*. As with *semninga* (l. 644, q.v.) the meaning must not be pressed.

1418. *winum Scyldinga*. The expression is more usual in the sg., referring to the king alone (ll. 30, 148, 170, etc.), but that it can also be used of the more distinguished retainers seems to follow from l. 2567. See also note to l. 1342 [and cf. Klaeber in *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 195].

1423. *hātan*. Cf. l. 849.

1424. MS. defective at edge. Thorkelin's transcript B gives *f...*; *f[yrð]* is an emendation of Bouterwek [1859: *Z.f.d.A.*, xi. 92].

- sellice sē-dracan, sund cunnian,  
 swylce on næs-hleoðum nicras licgean,  
 ðā on undern-mæl oft bewitigað  
 sorh-fulne sīð on segl-rāde,  
 1430 wyrmas ond wil-dēor; hīe on weȝ hruron  
 bitere ond ȝebolȝne, bearhtm onȝeaton,  
 ȝūð-horn ȝalan. Sumne ȝēata lēod  
 of flān-bogan fēores ȝetwāfde,  
 ȝð-ȝewinnes, þæt him on aldre stōd  
 1435 here-stræl hearda; hē on holme wæs  
 sundes þē sānra, ðē hyne swylt fornam.  
 Hræpe wearð on ȝðum mid eofer-sprēotum  
 heoro-hōcyhtum hearde ȝenearwod,  
 nīða ȝenæȝed ond on næs toȝen,  
 1440 wundorlic wāȝ-bora; weras scēawedon  
 ȝryrelicne ȝist. ȝyrede hine Bēowulf  
 eorl-ȝewāðum, nalles for ealdre mearn;  
 scolde here-byrne hondum ȝebrōden,  
 sīd ond searo-fāh, sund cunnian,  
 1445 sēo ðe bān-cofan beorgan cūpe,  
 þæt him hilde-ȝrāp hrepre ne mihte,  
 eorres inwit-fenȝ aldre ȝesceþðan;  
 ac se hwīta helm |hafelan werede, Fol. 162<sup>a</sup>.  
 sē þe mere-ȝrundas menȝan scolde,

¶1426. The syllable *lic* in words like *sellic* is probably sometimes long, sometimes short. Metrical considerations make it likely that it is here short. Cf. ll. 232, 641 [and Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 504; xxix. 568].

1428. It seems more reasonable to suppose that the nickers 'look after,' or 'undertake,' journeys of their own fraught with trouble, than that they 'look at' those of others. See *Glossary*: (*be*)*weotian*.

1439. *genæȝed*: Sweet, *ge[h]næȝed*. But see l. 2206.

1440. *wāȝ-bora* has been variously interpreted: 'bearer of the waves' [Grein, etc.], 'wave tosser' [cf. Holthausen in *Anglia*, Beiblatt xiv. 49], 'traveller through the waves' [Cosijn<sup>24</sup>; also in *M.L.N.* ii. 7, 1887], 'offspring of the waves' [von Grienberger, *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 99: cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 431], or 'piercer of the waves,' from *borian*, 'to bore' [an old interpretation adopted recently by Sedgfield; but cf. Sievers, *Anglia*, xiv. 135].

The emendation *wāȝ-fara*, 'the wave-farer,' has been suggested [Trautmann, followed by Holthausen, 2]: *wāȝ-fara* is not recorded, but *wāȝ-faru* is. The word *wāȝ-dēor*, tentatively suggested by Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 463], occurs in *Crist*, 988.

1447. *eorres*. Non-W.S. form, corresponding to W.S. *ierres*, *yrres*.

1449. *menȝan* may possibly mean 'mingle with, visit,' as usually interpreted: but 'mingle together, stir up' seems a more likely rendering, in view of the common use of *gemenged* = 'disturbed' (cf. ll. 848, 1593). [Cf. Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xvi. 16.]

- 1450 sēcan sund-geblānd since ȝeweorðad,  
 befonȝen frēa-wrāsnum, swā hine fyrn-dagum  
 worhte wāpnas smið, wundrum tēode,  
 besette swin-licum, þæt hine syðþan nō  
 brond ne beado-mēcas bītan ne meahton.
- 1455 Næs þæt þonne mētost mæȝen-fultuma,  
 þæt him on ðearfe lāh ðyle Hrōðȝāres;  
 wæs þām hæft-mēce Hrunting nama;  
 þæt wæs ān foran eald-ȝestrēona;  
 ecȝ wæs iren, āter-tānum fāh,
- 1460 āhyrdded heapo-swāte; nāfre hit æt hilde ne swāc  
 manna tēngum, þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand,  
 sē ðe ȝryre-siðas ȝegān dorste,  
 folc-stede fāra; næs þæt forma sið,  
 þæt hit ellen-weorc æfnan scolde.
- 1465 Hūru ne ȝemunde mazo Ecglēfes  
 eafopes cræftig, þæt hē ier ȝespræc  
 wine druncen, þā hē þæs wāpnas onlāh  
 sēlran sweord-frecan; selfa ne dorste  
 under ȝða ȝewin aldre ȝenēþan,
- 1470 driht-scepe drēogan; þiēr hē dōme forlēas,  
 ellen-mærðum. Ne wæs þām oðrum swā, Fol. 162<sup>b</sup>.  
 syðþan hē hine tō ȝūðe ȝeȝyred hæfde.

1454. *brond* in the sense of 'sword' is found, though rarely, in O.E.: *brandr* with this meaning is common in O.N. Critics who object to the parallelism of *brond* and *beado-mēcas* have suggested *brogdne beado-mēcas*, 'brandished battle-knives' [cf. Cosijn<sup>24</sup>: so, too, Trautmann, Holthausen, Sedgefield].

1456. *ðyle Hrōðȝāres*: Unferth.

1457. *hæft-mēce*. The weapon used by Grettir's adversary in the *Grettis saga* is called a *hepti-sax*. See *Introduction to Beowulf*.

1459. *āter-tānum*, 'twigs of venom,' referring to the wavy damasked pattern produced on the sword by the use of some corrosive. The term 'treed,' applied in Mod. Eng. to the pattern similarly produced on calf-bound books, might be compared. Some have taken the words literally, and supposed the sword to have been actually poisoned.

The emendation of Cosijn [P.B.B. viii. 571], *āter-tiurum* for *āter-tārum*, 'poison drops,' has been supported by Andreas, 1333, *earh āttre gemāl*, 'the poison-stained arrow' [Cosijn<sup>24</sup>], and by a close O.N. parallel often instanced [first by Bugge, *Tidsskr.* viii. 66], *eldi vóro eggjar útan ȝfrvar, enn eitrdropom innan fúþar*: 'the edges were tempered with fire and the blade between was painted with drops of venom,' *Brot af Sig.* 20, 3. But see note to l. 1489.

1471. *mærðum*: Thorkelin's transcripts A and B, *mærdam*; Thorpe, *mærdum*; Zupitza: 'mærdum: um at the end of the word is still distinct, and before um I think I see a considerable part of rð': um is still clear, but rð is not now visible, to me.



- xxii BĒOWVLF maþelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:  
 “ ȝeþenc nū, se mǣra maȝa Healfdenes,  
 1475 snottra fenzel, nū ic eom siðes fūs,  
 gold-wine ȝumena, hwæt wit ȝeō spræcon:  
 ȝif ic æt þearfe þinre scolde  
 aldre linnan, þæt ðū mē ā wære  
 forð ȝewitenum on fæder stæle.  
 1480 Wes þū mund-bora minum maȝo-þegnum,  
 hond-ȝesellum, ȝif mec hild nime;  
 swylce þū ðā mǣdmas, þe þū mē sealdest,  
 Hrōðȝār lēofa, Hiȝelāce onsend.  
 Mæȝ þonne on þæm ȝolde onȝitan ȝēata dryhten,  
 1485 ȝesēon sunu Hrǣdles, þonne hē on þæt sinc starað,  
 þæt ic ȝum-cystum ȝōdne funde  
 bēaȝa bryttan, brēac þonne mōste.  
 Ond þū (H)unferð læt ealde lāfe,  
 wrætlic wæg-sweord, wid-cūðne man  
 1490 heard-ecȝ habban; ic mē mid Hruntinge  
 dōm ȝewyree, |oþðe mec dēað nimeð.” Fol. 163<sup>a</sup>.  
 Æfter þæm wordum Weder-ȝēata lēod  
 efste mid elne, nalas ondsware  
 biðan wolde; brim-wylm onfēnȝ  
 1495 hilde-rince. Ðā wæs hwil dæȝes,  
 ær hē þone ȝrund-wonȝ onȝytan mehte.  
 Sōna þæt onfunde, sē ðe flōða begonȝ  
 heoro-ȝifre behēold hund missēra,  
 ȝrim ond ȝrǣdiȝ, þæt þær ȝumena sum

1474. For this use of *se* with the vocative, which does not occur elsewhere in *Beowulf*, cf. *hæleþ min se lēofa*, *Rood*, 72.

1481. *hond-ȝesellum*. As this word does not occur elsewhere, Holthausen follows Grundtvig (1861, p. 51) in reading *hond-ȝesteallum*.

1485. *Hrǣdles*. Many editors normalize to *Hrēðles*: unnecessarily; see notes to ll. 445 and 454.

1488. *Unferð*: MS. *hunferð*.

1489. *wæg-sweord*. The many emendations suggested are not satisfactory, nor necessary, for ‘sword with wavy pattern’ seems to explain the word adequately, although an exact parallel is nowhere found. [Reproductions of weapons, with wavy (and also twig-like—cf. l. 1459—) patterns will be found in Gustafson, *Norges Oldtid*, pp. 102-3.]

1495. *hwil dæȝes*, ‘a main while of the day’ (Earle): not, as sometimes interpreted, ‘a day.’ [Cf. Earle’s note and Müllenhoff<sup>127</sup>.] For *hwil*, ‘a long time,’ cf. ll. 105, 152.

1497. *sē*, of Grendel’s mother: contrast *hēo* in l. 1504. Cf. note to l. 1260.

- 1500 æl-wihta eard ufan cunnode.  
 ȝrāp þā tōȝēanes, ȝūð-rinc ȝefēnȝ  
 atolan clommum; nō þȳ ær in ȝescōð  
 hālan lice; hring ūtan ymbbearh,  
 þæt hēo þone fyrd-hom ðurhfōn ne mihte,  
 1505 locene leoðo-syrcan, lāpan fingrum.  
 Bær þā sēo brim-wyl[f], þā hēo tō botme cōm,  
 hringa þenzel tō hofe sīnum,  
 swā hē ne mihte nō (hē þeah mōdiȝ wæs)  
 wēpnā ȝewealdan; ac hine wundra þæs fela  
 1510 swe[n]cte on sunde, sē-dēor moniȝ  
 hilde-tūxum here-syrcan bræc,  
 ēhton āȝlācan. Ðā se eorl ongeat,  
 þæt hē [in] nīð-sele nāt-hwyleum wæs,  
 þær him nāniȝ wæter wihte ne sceþede,  
 1515 ne him for hrōf-sele hrinan ne mehte  
 færr-ȝripe flōdes; |fȳr-lēoht ȝeseah, Fol. 163<sup>b</sup>.  
 blācne lēoman beorhte scinan.  
 Ongeat þā se ȝōða grund-wyrȝenne,

1502-3. 'No whit the sooner did she harm his body, but it remained whole.'

1506. *brim-wyl[f]*, Kemble; MS. *brim wyl*.

1508. *þeah*, Grein: MS. *þæm*. Grein's emendation makes good sense. The majority of editors follow Grundtvig (1861, p. 52), reading *þæs*, but are not agreed whether to take *nō* with *hē þæs mōdiȝ wæs* or not: and neither rendering, 'he was,' or 'he was not, brave enough to wield his weapons,' gives a very satisfactory sense. Schücking and Sedgfield, read *þær*.

1510. *swe[n]cte*, Kemble; MS. *sweete*: the *n*, which probably in an older MS. was signified simply by a stroke over the *e*, has been omitted: cf. l. 1176.) - ?

1511. *bræc*, probably 'sought to pierce,' like *wehte*, 'tried to awake,' l. 2854. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>261</sup>.]

1512. It is not clear whether *āȝlācan* is nom. pl., 'the adversaries annoyed him,' or sg. (gen. or acc.), 'they annoyed their adversary.'

1513. [*in*], Thorpe.

*nīð-sele*, 'hostile hall.' Grein, followed by Heyne and Bugge<sup>262</sup>, reads *nīð-sele*, 'hall in the deep.'

1518. *Ongeat*. Here the discrepancy is a more real one than usual. The monster has seized Beowulf at the bottom of the sea, and carried him to her hall, powerless to use his weapons. Yet ll. 1518-22 give the impression that Beowulf enters the hall, able to fight, and there, by the light of the fire, sees Grendel's mother for the first time.

Gummere, following Jellinek and Kraus [*Z.f.d.A.* xxxv. 273], denies that the course of the action is hopelessly confused: 'Beowulf, overwhelmed by the first onset of Grendel's mother, is dragged to her lair, and on the way is beset by monsters of every kind. Managing to extricate himself from the coil, he finds he is in a great arched hall, free of the water, and has only the mother of Grendel before him. He takes good heed of her, and prepares his attack.'

But the difficulty of this explanation is that nothing is said in *Beowulf*

- mere-wif mihtig; mægen-ræs forzeaf  
 1520 hilde-bille, hond swenge ne oftēah,  
 þæt hire on hafelan hring-mæl āgōl  
 grædiȝ gūð-lēoð. Ðā se ȝist onfand,  
 þæt se beado-lēoma bitan nolde,  
 aldre sceþðan, ac sēo ecȝ ȝeswāc  
 1525 ðēodne æt þearfe; ðolode ær fela  
 hond-ȝemōta, helm oft ȝescær,  
 fæȝes fyrd-hræȝl; ðā wæs forma sīð  
 dēorum mādme, þæt his dōm ālæȝ. *glory?*  
*Rdg?* Eft wæs ān-rēd, nalas elnes læt,  
 1530 mæroða ȝemyndiȝ, mæȝ Hylāces.  
 Wearp ðā wunden-mæl wrættum ȝebunden  
 yrre ðretta, þæt hit on eorðan læȝ,  
 stið ond stȝl-ecȝ; strenȝe ȝetrūwode,  
 mund-ȝripe mæȝenes. Swā sceal man dōn,  
 1535 þonne hē æt ȝūðe ȝeȝān þenceð  
 longsumne lof, nā ymb his lif cearað.  
*Rdg?* ȝefēȝ þā be [f]eaxe —nalas for fæhðe mearn—  
 ȝūð-ȝeata lēod ȝrendles mōdor,  
 bræȝd þā beadwe heard, þā hē ȝebolȝen wæs,

about the hero 'extricating himself from the coil.' The language of l. 1518 would rather lead us to suppose that the hero meets his adversary for the first time within the cave. This is certainly the case in the *Grettis saga*, and is probably the original form of the story.

1520. *hond*, Bouterwek [*Z.f.d.A.* xi. 92], Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *hord*. Sweet, *swenge hond*, without explanation. The dat. *swenge* seems strange: we should expect the acc., and many editors accordingly alter to *sweng* here.

1522. *ȝist*. The 'stranger' is Beowulf.

1529. *ān-rēd*. Here, and in l. 1575, it does not seem certain whether we should read *ānrēd*, 'resolute,' or (with Holthausen and Schücking) *anrēd* = *onrēd*, 'brave.'

1530. *Hylāces*. On metrical grounds it is to be presumed that the original *Beowulf* had the Northern form of the name, *Hyglāc* [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 463]. This has nearly everywhere been altered by the scribes to *Hygelāc*. We have here a survival of the older spelling: *Hyglāc* standing for *Hyglāc* as *Wilaf* for *Wiglaf* (l. 2852). [Cf. Klaeber<sup>488</sup>.]

1531. *wunden-mæl*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *wundel mæl*. Cf. note to l. 1616.

1534. *dōn* for *dōan*, disyllabic. Cf. *gān* (= *gāan* or *gangan*) below, l. 1644.

1537. [f]eaxe, Rieger: MS. *eaxe*. Rieger's emendation betters the alliteration, and has been adopted by Sweet, and by recent editors. Those who retain the reading *gōda* in l. 758 would however be justified in quoting that line as a parallel to *ȝefēȝ þā be eaxe*. To me *feaxe* appears also to give better sense: but this may be disputed. Mr Wyatt writes: 'William Morris agreed with me that it debased Beowulf's character, turning a wrestle into an Old Bailey brawl. Hair-pulling is a hag's weapon.'



- 1540 feorh-ge*n*iðlan, þæt hēo on flet ge*b*ēah.  
 Hēo him eft hra*p*e <h>and-lēan for*g*eald *Edg*  
 grim|man grāpum, ond him tō*g*ēanes fē*ng*; Fol. 164.  
 oferwearp þā wēri*g*-mōd wigena stren*g*est,  
 fē*p*e-cempa, þæt hē on fylle wear*ð*.  
 1545 Ofsæt þā þone sele-*g*y*st*, ond hyre seax ge*t*ēah  
 brād [*ond*] brūn-ec*g*, wolde hire bearn wre*c*an, *Edg.*  
 ān*g*an eaferan. Him on eaxe læ*g*  
 brēost-net brōden; þæt ge*b*earh fēore,  
 wið ord ond wið ec*g*e i*ng*anz for*st*ōd.  
 1550 Hæfde ðā for*s*iðod sunu Ec*g*þēowes  
 under *g*ynne *g*rund, *g*ēata cempa,  
 nemne him heaðo-byrne helpe gefremede,  
 here-net hearde, ond hāl*ig* *g*od  
 gewēold wi*g*-sigor, wit*ig* Drihten,  
 1555 rodera Rēdend hit on ryht ge*sc*ēd  
 yðelice, syþðan hē eft ā*st*ōd.  
 XXIII GE*sc*eah ðā on searwum si*g*e-ēad*ig* bil,

1541. *and-lēan*, Rieger<sup>11</sup>: MS. *hand lean*. Rieger's emendation has been accepted by recent editors, to allow of the word alliterating with *eft*.

The same scribal blunder appears in l. 2094, where again the alliteration demands the vowel: *ondlēan*. Cf. also ll. 2929, 2972.

1543. *oferwearp*: if we retain the MS. reading, with the nominatives *strengest* and *fēpe-cempa* referring to Beowulf, we must translate *oferwearp*, 'stumbled.' But no other instance is to be found of this intransitive use of *oferweorpan*. Hence the emendation of Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, *fēpe-cempan*: and of Cosijn<sup>24</sup>, *wigena strengel*: 'she overthrew the prince of warriors, the champion' (cf. l. 3115). The added *n* is the slightest of alterations (see note to *rēwcan*, l. 60), but even this is not essential, since *fēpe-cempa* might refer to Grendel's mother.

[For a defence of *oferwearp* = 'stumbled,' see Schücking in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 98.]

1545. *seax*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, followed by all recent editors except Schücking: MS. *seaxe*. The emendation is not absolutely necessitated by the accusatives *brād*, *brūn-ecg*, which follow, for such a false concord as an apposition in the acc. following a noun in the dat. can be paralleled. Cf. l. 2703 [and Klaeber<sup>200</sup>]. It is more conclusive that *ge*t*ēon* seems elsewhere always to take an acc.

1546. *brād* [*ond*] *brūn-ecg*, Heyne, on metrical and syntactical grounds: cf. Maldon, 163. Schücking shows that, whereas the conj. may be omitted when the two ads. are synonymous, or nearly so (e.g. l. 1874), it cannot be omitted when the ads., as here, signify distinct and independent qualities.

1550. *Hæfde*, optative: 'would have.'

1551. *under gynne grund*, 'under the earth.'

1556. Whether *yðelice* should be taken with *ge*sc*ēd* or with *ā*st*ōd* has been much disputed, and does not seem to admit of final decision. The comparison of l. 478, *God ða*p*e mæg*, favours the punctuation of the text.

[Cf. Klaeber in *Eng. Stud.* xxxix. 431.]

1557. *on searwum*, 'among other arms' rather than 'during the struggle.'

- eald sweord eotenisc, ecgum þyhtig,  
 wigena weorð-mynd; þæt [wæs] wæpna cyst,  
 1560 būton hit wæs mære ðonne ænig mon ððer  
 tō beadu-lāce ætberan meahte,  
 gōd ond geatolic, <sup>Schücking</sup> gīganta geweorc.  
 Hē gefēng þā fetel-hilt, freca Scyldinga  
 hrēoh ond heoro-grim hring-mæl gebrægd,  
 1565 aldres orwēna yrringa slōh, Fol. 164<sup>b</sup>.  
 þæt hire wið halse heard grāpode,  
 bān-hringas bræc; bil eal ðurhwōd  
 fægne flāsc-homan; hēo on flet gecronȝ.  
 Sword wæs swātig; secȝ weorce gefeh. ?  
 1570 Lixte se lēoma, lēoht inne stōd,  
 efne swā of hefene hādre scīneð  
 rodores candel. Hē æfter recede wlāt,  
 hwearf þā be wealle; wæpen hafenade  
 heard be hiltum Higelāces ðegn  
 1575 yrre ond ān-ræd —næs sēo ecȝ fracod <sup>worthless (cf. frænca?)</sup>  
 hilde-rince, ac hē hraþe wolde  
 ġrendle forȝyldan ġūð-ræsa fela,  
 ðāra þe hē ġeworhte tō West-Denum  
 oftor micle ðonne on ænne sīð,  
 1580 þonne hē Hrōðȝāres heorð-ġenēatas  
 slōh on sweofote, <sup>slæpende</sup> fræt  
 folces Denizea fȳf-tȳne men,  
 ond ððer swylc ūt offerede,  
 lāolicu lāc; hē him þæs lēan forȝeald,  
 1585 rēþe cempa— tō ðæs þe hē on ræste ġeseah  
 ġūð-wēriȝne ġrendel licȝan,

1559. [wæs] supplied by Grundtvig<sup>290</sup> and Kemble.

1570. The light, mentioned in ll. 1516-17 (as also in the *Grettis saga*), flashes up when Beowulf slays the monster. But *lēoma* has been taken as 'the flashing sword' [cf. Meissner, *Z.f.d.A.* xlvii. 407], and, since the 'sword of light' is common in story, this seems not unlikely.

1575. *ān-ræd*. Holthausen, Schücking and Sievers [*Z.f.d.Ph.* xxi. 362] read *an-ræd*, 'with forward thought,' 'pushing,' 'brave.' Cf. note to l. 1529.

1585. We may take *tō þæs þe* as 'until,' referring back to ll. 1572, etc.; or we may take it with *forȝeald*, though in the latter case the exact force of *tō þæs þe* is difficult to define: 'he had paid him recompense for that;... insomuch that he now beheld him...' [Earle]; 'he paid him back...to that degree that...' [Clark-Hall]; 'paid him back...where he saw him lying' [Schücking: cf. *Satzverknüpfung*, 58].

- aldor-lēasne, swā him ðær gescōd  
 hild æt Heorote. Hrā wide sprong,  
 syððan hē æfter dēaðe drepe þrōwade,  
 1590 heoro-swenȝ heardne; ond hine þā hēafde becearf.  
 Sōna þæt gesāwon snottre |ceorlas, Fol. 163.  
 þā ðe mid Hrōðgāre on holm wliton,  
 þæt wæs ȝð-geblond eal gemenged,  
 brim blōde fāh. Blouden-feaxe  
 1595 gomele ymb ȝōdne on ȝeador spriēcon,  
 þæt hiȝ þæs æðelinges eft ne wēndon,  
 þæt hē sige-hrēðig sēcean cōme  
 mērne þēoden, þā ðæs monige ȝewearð,  
 þæt hine sēo brim-wylf ābroten hæfde.  
 1600 Ðā cōm nōn dæg; næs ofȝeafon  
 hwate Scyldingas; ȝewāt him hām þonon  
 gold-wine ȝumena. ȝistas sētan  
 mōdes sēoce, ond on mere staredon;  
 wiston ond ne wēndon, þæt hie heora wine-drihten  
 1605 selfne gesāwon. þā þæt sweord ongan

1589. *hā* refers to Grendel.

1590. The subject of *becearf* is Beowulf; *hine* refers to Grendel. Though Grendel, according to ll. 801-3, 987-90, cannot be wounded by the sword of Beowulf or his companions, there is no inconsistency here, since this is a magic sword. [Cf. Jellinek and Kraus in *Z.f.d.A.* xxxv. 278, etc.] The decapitation of a corpse is frequent in the Icelandic sagas: it prevents the ghost from 'walking' and doing mischief; and such a motive may, as Gering supposes, be present here also.

1591, etc. An attempt has been made to make the story run better by postulating a misplaced leaf, and suggesting that ll. 1591-1605 originally followed l. 1622. [See F. A. Blackburn in *Mod. Phil.* ix. 555-566.] But the story really runs quite well, and the order is the same as in the *Grettis saga*.

1599. *ābroten*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>; MS. *abreoten*.

1602. *sētan*, Grein<sub>2</sub>, following Grundtvig<sup>290</sup> *sēton*; MS. *secan*. A very slight and quite certain correction.

1604. Cosijn [*P.B.B.* viii. 571] praises the 'common sense' of the English editors for having taken *wiston* as=*wȳscton*, 'wished.' So Kemble<sub>2</sub>, *wiscton*; Sweet *wȳscton*. Recent editors make no alteration in the text, but regard *wiston* as=*wȳscton*. Cf. Sievers<sub>2</sub> § 405, N. 8. [Some parallel cases for the disappearance of the *c* are quoted in *Engl. Stud.* xxvii. 218: cf. also *A.f.d.A.* xxiv. 21.] That *wiston* is to be interpreted 'wished' is confirmed by the fact, pointed out by Klaeber<sup>453</sup>, that *wȳscað* and *wēnað* is a formula found in *Guthlac*, 47.

To interpret *wiston* as 'knew' would necessitate a blending of two constructions: *wiston* would require *ne gesāwon*: *ne wēndon* requires *gesāwon* only. Of course we might assume that the two constructions had been confused—confused syntax is common in *Beowulf*: or we might assume that *ne* had dropped out after the *ne* of *selfne*—'they knew, and did not merely expect, that they should not see their lord himself again.' But this gives, after all, only a feeble sense. For why, in that case, did they wait?



- æfter heaƿo-swāte hilde-gicelum,  
 wiġ-bil wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,  
 þæt hit eal gemealt ise ġelicost,  
 ðonne forstes bend Fæder onlæteð,  
 1610 onwindeð wæl-rāpas, sē ġeweald hafað  
 sǣla ond mǣla; þæt is sōð Metod.  
 Ne nōm hē in þæm wicūm, Weder-ġēata lēod,  
 māðm-æhta mā, þēh hē þær moniġe ġeseah,  
 būton þone hafelan ond þā hilt somod  
 1615 since fāġe; sweord ær ġemealt,  
 forbarn brōden mǣl; wæs þæt blōd | tō þæs hāt,  
 Fol. 165<sup>b</sup>.  
 ættren ellor-ġæst, sē þær inne swealt.  
 Sōna wæs on sunde, sē þe ær æt sæcce ġebād  
 wiġ-hryre wrāðra, wæter ūp þurhðeaf;  
 1620 wæron yð-ġebland eal ġefǣlsod,  
 ēacne eardas, þā se ellor-ġæst  
 oflēt lif-dazas ond þās lǣnan ġesceaft.  
 Cōm þā tō lande lid-manna helm  
 swið-mōð swymman, sǣ-lāce ġefeah,  
 1625 mæġen-byrþenne þāra þe hē him mid hæfde.  
 Eodon him þā tōġēanes, ġode þancodon,  
 ðryðlic þeġna hēap, þeodnes ġefēġon,  
 þæs þe hī hyne ġesundne ġeseon mōston.  
 Ðā wæs of þæm hrōran helm ond byrne

1610. *wæl-rāpas*. Grundtvig<sup>291</sup>, not understanding *wæl*, conjectured *wæg-rāpas*, which would have the same meaning: 'wave-ropes, ice, icicles.' This was followed by many of the older editors, and was even adopted by Sweet (*Reader*). It is unnecessary, for *wæl*, 'a deep pool,' occurs not infrequently, the best-known instance being in the *Cottonian Gnostic Verses*, 39: *leax sceal on wæle mid scēote scriðan*, 'the salmon must go darting in the pool.' The word is also found in other Germanic dialects, in Scotch ('whyles in a wiel it dimpl't,' Burns, *Halloween*), and in the North of England.

1616. *brōden* for *broġden*. The application of this term to a coat of mail (ll. 552, 1548) shows that the meaning must be 'woven,' 'intertwined': and the analogy of *wunden-mǣl* (l. 1531) or *hring-mǣl* (ll. 1521, 1564, 2037) shows that this is applicable to a sword. It must refer to the damasked, intertwined patterns on the blade, or possibly to the adornment of the hilt. [Cf. Sievers, in *Anglia*, i. 580.]

1616-17. *tō þæs* goes with both *hāt* and *ættren*: 'so hot was that blood, and so venomous the strange goblin' (Earle).

1622. *þās lǣnan ġesceaft*, 'this transitory world.'

1624-5. To avoid a harsh construction, Bugge<sup>95</sup> would alter *þāra* to *þære*: Holthausen *sǣ-lāce* to *sǣ-lāca*.

- 1630 lungre ālȳsed.    Lagu drūsade,  
 wæter under wolenum,    wæl-drēore fæg.  
 Fērdon forð þonon    fēpe-lāstum  
 ferhþum fægne,    fold-weƷ mæton,  
 cūpe stræte,    cyning-balde men;  
 1635 from þām holm-clife    hafelan bāron  
 earfoðlice    heora æƷhwæþrum  
 fela-mōdigra;    fēower scoldon  
 on þām wæl-stenze    weorcum Ʒeferian  
 tō þām Ʒold-sele    Ʒrendles hēafod,  
 1640 oþ ðæt Ʒemninga    tō sele cōmon    Fol. 166<sup>a</sup>.  
 frome, fyrd-hwate,    fēower-tȳne  
 Ʒēata Ʒongan;    Ʒum-dryhten mid,  
 mōdig on ƷemonƷe,    meodo-wongas træd.  
 Ðā cōm in Ʒān    ealdor ðegna,  
 1645 dæd-cēne mon    dōme Ʒewurþad,  
 hæle, hilde-dēor,    HrōðƷār Ʒrētan.  
 þā wæs be feaxe    on flet boren  
 Ʒrendles hēafod,    þēr Ʒuman druncon,  
 eƷeslic for eorlum    ond þēre idese mid,  
 1650 wlite-sēon wrētlīc;    weras on sāwon.  
 XXIV BĒOWulf mapelode,    bearn EƷƷēowes:  
 "Hwæt! wē þē þās sā-lāc,    sunu Healfdenes,  
 lēod Scyldinga,    lustum brōhton  
 tīres tō tācne,    þe þū hēr tō lōcast.  
 1655 Ic þæt unsōfte    ealdre ƷedīƷde,  
 wīƷƷe under wātere    weorc Ʒenēþde  
 earfoðlice;    ætrihte wæs  
 Ʒūð Ʒetwāfed,    nymðe mec Ʒod scylde.

1634. For *cyning-balde* Grein<sup>1</sup>, followed by Holthausen<sup>1,2</sup> and Sedgefield [so Cosijn<sup>28</sup>], reads *cyne-balde*; the meaning is the same, 'royally bold': but the form is more easy to parallel: cf. *cire*-[obviously miswritten for *cine*-] *bald*, *Andreas*, 171.

1637. All recent editors seem agreed on the punctuation: yet *fela-mōdigra* might well go with *fēower*.

1640. *semninga*: cf. l. 644.

1649. *þēre idese*, *Wealltheow*.

1650. Some editors read *onsāwon*, and make it govern *wlite-sēon*.

1656. Cosijn<sup>28</sup> [partly following Thorpe] suggests *wig* under *wātere* *weorce Ʒenēþde*, 'with difficulty did I endure the warfare under the water.' Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 463] tentatively supports *wig*, retaining *weorc*.

1657-8. *Grundtvig* [1861, p. 152], followed by Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 52] and Sedgefield, takes *wæs* as 1st pers. and reads *Ʒūðe*, 'I was almost

- Ne meahte ic æt hilde mid Hruntinge  
 1660 wiht gewyrcean, þeah þæt wāpen duge;  
 ac mē geūðe ylða Waldend,  
 þæt ic on wāge geseah wlitig |hanzian Fol. 166<sup>b</sup>.  
 eald sweord ēacen —oftost wisode  
 winizea lēasum—, þæt ic ðy wāpne gebræd.  
 1665 Ofslōh ðā æt þære sæcce, þā mē sæl āgeald,  
 hūses hyrdas. þā þæt hilde-bil  
 forbarn, brogden mæl, swā þæt blōd zesprang,  
 hātost heafo-swāta. Ic þæt hilt þanan  
 fēondum ætferede, fyren-dæda wræc,  
 1670 dēað-cwealm Denizea, swā hit gedēfe wæs.  
 Ic hit þē þonne gehāte, þæt þū on Heorote mōst  
 sorh-lēas swefan mid þinra secga gedryht,  
 ond þegna gehwylc þinra lēoda,  
 duguðe ond iozope; þæt þū him ondrædan ne þearft,  
 1675 þeoden Scyldinga, on þā healfe  
 aldor-bealu eorlum, swā þū ær dydest.”  
 Ðā wæs gylden hilt gamelum rince,  
 hārum hild-fruman, on hand gyfen,  
 enta ær-geweorc; hit on æht gehwearf,  
 1680 æfter dēofla hryre, Denizea frēan,  
 wundor-smiþa geweorc; ond þā þās worold ofgeaf  
 grom-heort guma, godes ondsaca,

deprived of my fighting power.’ But the change is unnecessary: the words mean ‘almost was my power of fighting ended.’ [See Cosijn<sup>25</sup>, who compares *Genesis*, 53.]

1663. The subject of *wisode* is, of course, *hē* understood, referring to *Waldend*, 1661. Holthausen and Sedgfield, following Sievers, read *oft wisode*.

1666. *hyrdas*. Pl. for sg.: cf. note to l. 565. Those who hold that in the earliest version of the story both Grendel and his mother were slain in the cave under the water may possibly derive some small support from this pl. form here.

1675. *on þā healfe*, ‘from that quarter’ (from Grendel and his mother).

1677. *gylden hilt*. It has been suggested tentatively [Kluge in *Engl. Stud.* xxii. 145] that this is a proper noun—the name of the sword: the same name is borne by Rolf’s sword *Gullinhjalti* in the *Saga of Rolf Kraki*. But there is no question here of a complete sword, but only of the hilt: cf. ll. 1614, 1668. [See also Sarrazin in *Engl. Stud.* xxxv. 19: Lawrence in *Pub. Mod. Lang. Assoc. Amer.* xxiv. 2, 242–4.]

1681. Müllenhoff<sup>130</sup> and Bugge reject *ond* as superfluous [so Schröer, *Anglia*, xiii. 336; Holthausen and Sedgfield]. It is certainly very unusual at the beginning of a sentence which is only a parallel expansion of what precedes [cf. Schücking in *Satzverk.* p. 83].



- mōðres scyldig, ond his mōdor ēac,  
on geweald gehwearf worold cýninga  
1685 ðāem sēlestan be | sām twēonum, Fol. 167\*.  
ðāra þe on Seeden-igge sceattas dædde.  
Hrōðgār maðelode, hylt scēawode,  
ealde lāfe, on ðāem wæs ðr writen  
fyrn-gewinnes, syðþan flōd ofslōh,  
1690 gifen gēotende, gīganta cyn;  
frēne gefērdon; þæt wæs fremde þeod  
ēcean Dryhtne; him þæs ende-lēan  
þurh wāteres wylm Waldend sealde.  
Swā wæs on ðāem scennum sciran gōldes  
1695 þurh rūn-stafas rihte gemearcod,  
geseted ond gesēd, hwām þæt sweord geworht,  
irena cyst, ārest wāre,  
wreopēn-hilt ond wýrm-fāh. Ðā se wisa spræc

1686. *Seeden-igge*: MS. *seedenigge* in one word. It refers to Schonen (Skåne), now the southernmost province of Sweden, but at this date, and indeed much later, an integral part of Denmark: *Sconia est pulcherrima visu Daniae provincia*—Adam of Bremen. It seems to be used here as a name for the whole Danish realm.

1688, etc. Müllenhoff<sup>130</sup> was doubtless right in seeing in these lines a reference to the flood, in which the race of giants and descendants of Cain was destroyed. Cf. *Wisdom*, xiv. 6, 'For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world, governed by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel.' Cf. ll. 113, etc., 1562. It is rather fanciful to suppose (as is often done) that there is any reference to that struggle between Gods and Giants which we find in Teutonic mythology.

How Grendel's kin lived through the deluge we need not enquire: surely they were sufficiently aquatic in their habits. Likewise it is too rationalistic to see any discrepancy (as does Müllenhoff<sup>130</sup>) between ll. 1688-9 and ll. 1696-8. The sword bears the names of ancient giants, Grendel's fore-runners, of the time of the flood. Swords bearing inscriptions on hilt or blade, either in runic or Roman characters, are not uncommon. A good example is depicted in Clark-Hall (p. 231). Such writing of spells on swords is mentioned in *Salomon and Saturn*, 161, etc. and in the *Elder Edda*. Names may also betoken sometimes the owner, sometimes apparently the smith. The name of one smith, *Ulfbern*, is thus known from his swords. [For a representation of two of these, see Gustafson, *Norges Oldtid*, p. 102; cf. too Gering in *Z.f.d.Ph.* xxxviii. 138.]

1691. *frēne gefērdon* might mean 'they bore themselves overweeningly,' or 'they suffered direly.'

1694. No final explanation of *scennum* is forthcoming. We do not even know whether we should read on ðāem, *scennum*, 'on it (the sword) by means of wire-work, filigree work,' or on ðāem *scennum*, 'on the sword guard,' or 'on the metal plates' (with which the hilt was often covered). [This last suggestion is that of Cosijn, *Taalkundige Bijdragen*, i, 286, 1877. He compares Dutch *scheen*, 'an iron band.']

1697. *irena*. See note to l. 673.

1698. *wýrm-fāh*. Intertwined serpent figures were a favourite form of Germanic ornament.

- sunu Healfdenes: —swigedon ealle—
- 1700 "þæt, lā! mæg secgan, sē þe sōð ond riht  
fremeð on folce, feor eal gemon,  
eald ēðel-weard, þæt ðes eorl wære  
geboren betera. Blæd is āræred  
geond wīd-wegas, wine mīn Bēowulf,  
1705 ðīn ofer þēoda gehwylce. Eal þū hit geþyldum  
healdeþ,  
mægen mid mōdes snyttum. Ic þē sceal mīne  
gelæstan  
frēode, swā wit furðum spræcon; ðū scealt tō frōfre  
weorþan  
eal lang-twīdig lēodum þīnum,  
[hæleðum tō helpe. Ne wearð Heremōd swā Fol. 167<sup>b</sup>.  
1710 eaforum EcgweLAN, Ār-Scyldingum;  
ne gewēox hē him tō willan, ac tō wæl-fealle  
ond tō dēað-cwalum Deniga lēodum;  
brēat bolgen-mōd bēod-geŋēatas,  
eaxl-gesteallan, oþ þæt hē āna hwearf,  
1715 mære þēoden, mon-drēamum from.  
Ðeah þe hine mihtig ȝod mægenes wynnum,  
eafepum stēpte ofer ealle men,

✓ 1700. This 'sermon' of Hrothgar (ll. 1700-1768), in which the Christian influence is exceptionally clear (cf. ll. 1745-7 with *Ephesians* vi. 16), was naturally attributed by Müllenhoff<sup>130</sup> to his Interpolator B, whom he regarded as a person at once theologically minded, and yet learned in tradition. [For an eloquent defence of the passage, see Earle, pp. 166-7.]

1702. Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 53] suggests *þæt ðē eorl nære*. But the change is unnecessary. In OE. the comparative sometimes appears in a context where, according to our ideas, no real comparison takes place. Cf. ll. 134, 2555 [and see Klaeber<sup>201</sup>].

1707. *freode*, 'protection,' is supposed to be the reading of the MS. here. All recent editors read *frēode*, 'friendship' [Grundtvig<sup>202</sup>], which betters the sense. But I think there is no doubt that Thorkelin, Thorpe, and Wülker were right in reading the MS. itself as *frēode*. That the contrary view has latterly prevailed is due to Zupitza, who says: 'I think the MS. has *freode*, not *freode*; although the left half of the stroke in *ð* has entirely faded, yet the place where it was is discernible, and the right half of it is left.' But the alleged trace of the left half is due only to a crease in the parchment, and of the right half to a mere dot, apparently accidental.

1710. *Ecgwela* is unknown. He is presumably an ancient king of the Danes (*Ār-Scyldingas*), who are thus named the children, or perhaps retainers (cf. l. 1068), of their national hero. Müllenhoff<sup>50</sup> wished to alter to *eafora*, and thus to make Heremod the son of EcgweLA: a change which, after all, leaves us little wiser about either. Cf. l. 901, etc.

1714-15. May refer, as Bugge<sup>88</sup> thought, to Heremod's lonely death.

- forð gefremede, hwæþere him on ferhþe grēow  
brēost-hord blōd-rēow; nallas bēazas geaf  
1720 Denum æfter dōme; drēam-lēas gebād,  
þæt hē þæs gewinnes weore prōwade,  
lēod-bealo longsum. Ðū þē līer be þon,  
gum-cyste ongit; ic þis gid be þē  
āwræc wintrum frōd. Wundor is tō secganne  
1725 hū mihtig ȝod manna cynne  
þurh sīdne sefan snyttru bryttað,  
eard ond eorl-sceipe; hē āh ealra geweald.  
Hwīlum hē on lufan līeteð hworfan  
monnes mōd-ȝeþonc mīeran cynnes,  
1730 seleð him on ēple eorþan wynne,  
tō healdanne hlēo-burh wera,  
|ȝedeð him swā ȝewealdene worolde dīelas, Fol. 168<sup>a</sup>.  
sīde rice, þæt hē his selfa ne mæg  
his unsnyttrum ende ȝeþencean.  
1735 Wunað hē on wiste; nō hine wiht dweleð  
ād̥l ne yldo, ne him inwit-sorh  
on sefa[n] sweorceð, ne ȝesacu ōhwīer,  
ecȝ-hete, ēoweð, ac him eal worold

1722. Bugge<sup>38</sup> [following Müllenhoff in *A.f.d.A.* iii. 182] interpreted *lēod-bealo longsum* as the 'eternal pain' which Heremod had to suffer for his evil deeds. But a comparison of l. 1946, where the word is used to signify the 'national evils' of a wicked queen, favours Clark-Hall's translation: 'he suffered misery for his violence, the long-continued trouble of his folk.'

1724. *secganne*. See note to l. 473.

1726. *þurh sīdne sefan*, 'God in his wisdom.'

1728. *on lufan*, apparently 'allows to wander in delight,' but there are difficulties both as to this interpretation and also as to the alliteration. Holthausen<sub>2</sub> conjectures *on hyhte*, Holthausen<sub>3</sub>, *on luston* with much the same meaning; Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> adopts the conjecture *on hēahlufan* (cf. l. 1954), Sedgefield<sub>2</sub>, *on hlisan*, 'in glory.' Grundtvig [1861, p. 59] had suggested *on luste*.

1733. Klaeber [*Archiv*, cxv. 180] takes *his* as referring to *rice*: 'the proud ruler can conceive no end to his rule.' The same result is achieved by Trautmann's conjecture *sēlfa*, 'prosperity,' for the rather otiose *selfa*.

1734. Thorkelin reads *for his unsnyttrum*, but *for* is not in his transcripts. Kemble omits, Thorpe retains, *for*. There would perhaps have been room for the word in the MS., but in view of the conflicting evidence it seems impossible to decide whether it ever stood there or no. Cf. *Elene*, 947.

1737. MS. defective at edge: *sefa[n]*, Grundtvig<sup>392</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

Grein<sub>2</sub>, *ne ȝesaca ōhwīer ecȝ-hete ēoweð*, 'nor doth the adversary anywhere manifest deadly hate.' So Sedgefield, and, with slight variation, Holthausen.



- wendeð on willan. Hē þæt wyrse ne con,  
 xxv 1740 oð þæt him on innan ofer-hygdā dæl  
 weaxeð ond wrīdað, þonne se weard swefeð,  
 sāwele hyrde —bið se slæp tō fæst—  
 biſzum gebunden, bona swiðe nēah,  
 sē þe of flān-bozan fyrenum scēoteð.  
 1745 þonne bið on hreþre under helm drepē  
 biteran stræle —him bebeorgan ne con—  
 wōm wundor-bebodum werzan gāstes;  
 þinceð him tō lýtēl, þæt hē lanze hēold;  
 gýtſað ſrom-hýdig, nallas on gylp seleð  
 1750 fætte bēazas, ond hē þā forð-geſceaft  
 forzyteð ond forgyrneð, þæs þe him ær ȝod sealde,  
 wuldres |Waldend, weorð-mynda dæl. Fol. 168<sup>b</sup>.  
 Hit on ende-stæf eft ſelimeð,  
 þæt se lic-homa læne gedreoseð,  
 1755 fæge gefealleð; fēhð oþer tō,  
 sē þe unmunlice mādmas dæleþ,  
 eorles ær-geſtreon, egeſan ne gýrneð.  
 Bebeorh þē ðone bealo-nið, Bēowulf lēofa,  
 ſecg[a] betſta, ond þē þæt ſelre gecēos,  
 1760 ēce rēdas; oferhýda ne gým,  
 mære cempa. Nū is þīnes mægnes blāeð

1739. The MS. has a stop after *con*, the usual space with the number xxv, and then a large capital O. But it seems impossible to begin a fresh sentence with *oð þæt*, 'until,' as Earle does. Grundtvig [1861, p. 60] and Grein, make the break in the middle of l. 1739, Heyne after l. 1744.

1740. *ofer-hygda dæl*, 'a deal of presumption, excessive pride.' Cf. l. 1150, note; and l. 1752 below.

1741. *weard* is apparently 'the conscience' [cf. Schücking, *Satzverk.* 121], hardly, as Sarrazin<sup>103</sup> suggests, 'the guardian angel.'

1746. *him bebeorgan ne con* is apparently a parenthesis and *wōm wundor-bebodum* parallel to *biteran stræle*. [Cf. Klaeber in *Archiv*, cviii. 369, and Holthausen in *Anglia*, Beiblatt, xiii. 364.]

1747. *wōm*=*wōm*.

1748. Zupitza: 'to imperfectly erased between *he* and *lange*.'

1750. *fætte*, Thorpe: MS. *fædde*.

1756. So in the O.N. *Bjarkamál*, as preserved by Saxo, the niggardly spirit of Rōricus (*Hrēðric*) is contrasted with the generosity of Roluo (*Hrōðulf*) who succeeded to his throne, and distributed to his followers all the hoarded treasures of Rōricus.

*unmunlice*. It is exceptional for *un* not to take the alliteration (in *Beowulf* only here and in l. 2000). [Cf. Schröder in *Z.f.d.A.* xliii. 377.]

1757. *egesane ne gýrneð* echoes the idea of recklessness implied in *unmunlice*. There is no necessity for emendation.

1759. *secg[a]*, Sievers [*P.B.B.* x. 312]: MS. *secg*, cf. l. 947.

- āne hwile; eft sōna bið,  
 þæt þec ādl oððe ecg eafopes getwāfēð,  
 oððe fýres feng, oððe flōdes wylm,  
 1765 oððe gripe mēces, oððe gāres fliht,  
 oððe atol yldo; oððe ēazena bearhtum  
 forsited and forsworced; semninga bið,  
 þæt ðec, dryht-guma, dēað oferswýðeð.  
 Swā ic Hring-Dena hund missēra  
 1770 wēold under wolcnum, ond hig wiggæ belēac  
 manigum mægþa geond þysne middan-geard  
 æscum ond ecgum, þæt ic mē ænigne  
 under swegles bezong gesacan ne tealde.  
 Hwæt! mē þæs on ēple edwenden cwōm,  
 1775 gýrn æfter gomene, seopðan Grendel wearð,  
 eald gewiuna, ingenga mīn;  
 |ic þære sōcne singāles wæg Fol. 169\*.  
 mōd-ceare micle. þæs sig Metode þanc,  
 ēcean Dryhtne, þæs ðe ic on aldre gebād,  
 1780 þæt ic on þone hafelan heoro-drēorigne  
 ofer eald gewin ēagum starige.  
 gā nū tō setle, symbel-wynne drēoh,  
 wiggæ weorþað; unc sceal worn fela  
 māþma zemaēnra, sibðan morgen bið."  
 1785 gēat wæs glæd-mōd, gēong sōna tō,

1766-7. Earle and Clark-Hall translate 'glance of eyes will mar and darken all': an allusion to the evil eye. But the verbs seem to be intransitive: translate then 'the light of thine eyes shall fail.'

1767. *semninga*. Cf. l. 644.

1770. *wigge belēac*. It is not clear whether this means that Hrothgar protected his people 'from war' [Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 464] or 'in war,' 'by his warlike valour.'

The spelling *ig=ī* is particularly frequent in this part of the poem: *hig=hi* (1596); *wigge=wige* (1656, 1783); *Scedenigge=Scedenige* (1686); *sig=sī* (1778); *wigtig=witig* (1841). See note to l. 1085. ) *ig=i*.

1774. *edwenden*, Grein: MS. *ed wendan*. Cf. ll. 280, 2188.

1776. Most editors read *eald-gewinna*. I have avoided such compounds except where clearly indicated by the absence of inflection in the adj. Cf. ll. 373, 945, 1781 (where no editor makes a compound of *eald gewin*) with ll. 853, 1381, 2778.

1781. *ofer*, 'after' (cf. l. 2394, note), or possibly 'in spite of' (cf. l. 2409). It seems unnecessary, with Holthausen, to alter to *eald-gewinnan*, on the analogy of l. 1776.

1783. Wülker, *wig-geweorþað*; Holthausen and Sedgefield, partly following Cosijn [*P.B.B.* viii. 571], who compares *Elene*, 150, *wige [ge]weorþað*. I have followed the MS., for which cf. *Elene*, 1195.

- setles nēosan, swā se snottra heht.  
 þā wæs eft swā ær ellen-rōfum  
 flet-sittendum fægere gereorded  
 niōwan stefne. Niht-helm geswearc  
 1790 deorc ofer dryht-gumum. Duguð eal ārās;  
 wolde blonden-feax beddes nēosan,  
 gamela Scylding. ȝēat unizmetes wel,  
 rōfne rand-wigan, restan lyste;  
 sōna him sele-þegn siðes wērgum,  
 1795 feorran-cundum, forð wisade,  
 sē for andrysum ealle beweotede  
 þegnes þearfe, swylce þȳ dōgore  
 heafo-liðende habban scoldon.  
 Reste hine þā rūm-heort; reced hliuade  
 1800 ȝēap ond gold-fāh; ȝæst inne swæf,  
 oþ þæt hrefn blaca heofones wynne  
 blið-heort bodode; |ðā cōm beorht scacan Fol. 169<sup>b</sup>.  
 [scīma æfter sceadwe]. Scapan ōnetton,  
 wāron æþelingas eft tō lēodum  
 1805 fūse tō farenne; wolde feor þanon  
 cuma collen-ferhð cēoles nēosan.  
 Heht þā se hearda Hrunting beran  
 sunu Ecglāfes, heht his sweord niman,

✓ 1792. *unizmetes*. Most edd. have followed Grundtvig<sup>298</sup> in normalizing *ig* to *ge*. But for the spelling see Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 212, N. 1. It shows the beginning of the development of *ge* to *i*, which is commonest after *un*: cf. *unilic*=*ungelic*. Holthausen, on the other hand, wishes to write *unizmete* in ll. 2420, 2721, 2728.

1796. *beweotede*, Grundtvig<sup>298</sup>, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *beweotene*.

1798. *heafo-liðende*. See note to l. 1862.

1799. For *hliuade*=*hlifade*, see Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 194.

✓ 1803. There is no gap in the MS., but metre and sense both demand some supplement: *scīma æfter sceadwe* was suggested by Sievers [*Anglia*, xiv. 137]. It is satisfactory, and has been generally adopted.

Sedgfield proposes: *scīma scyndan*, 'the gleam hastening.'  
 Grein<sub>2</sub>:

scacan [ofer scadu].

ðā cōm beorht [lēoma]

Heyne:

ðā cōm beorht [sunne]

scacan [ofer grundas].

The objection to both these last emendations is that they suppose two lacunae instead of one.

1805. *farenne*: MS. *farene ne*.

1808, etc. Grundtvig [1861, p. 62] suggested the change of *sunu* to *sunā*, and the addition of *hine* after *heht*: Müllenhoff<sup>132</sup> the substitution of *lānes* for *lēanes*. With these alterations the meaning would be: *se hearda*



- lēoflic iren; sægde him þæs lēanes þanc,  
 1810 cwæð, hē þone gūð-wine gōdne tealde,  
 wīg-cræftigne; nales wordum lōg  
 mēces ecge. þæt wæs mōdiȝ secȝ.  
 Ond þā sið-frome, searwum gearwe,  
 wīgend wæron, ēode weorð Denum  
 1815 æþeling tō yppan, þær se oþer wæs,  
 hæle hilde-dēor Hrōðgār grētte.  
 xxvi Bēowulf mapelode, bearn Ecȝþēowes:  
 "Nū wē sǣ-liðend secȝan wyllað  
 feorran-cumene, þæt wē fundiaþ  
 1820 Higelāc sēcan; wæron hēr tela  
 willum bewenede; þū ūs wel dohtest.  
 ȝif ic þonne on eorþan ðwihte mæȝ  
 þinre mōd-lufan māran tilian,  
 ȝumena dryhten, ðonne ic ȝȳt dyde,  
 1825 gūð-ȝeweorena ic bēo ȝearo sōna.  
 ȝif ic þæt ȝelfricȝe ofer flōða bezanȝ, Fol. 170.  
 þæt þec ymb-sittend eȝesan þȳwað,  
 swā þec hetende hwilum dydon,  
 ic ðe þūsenda þeȝna bringe  
 1830 hælepa tō helpe. Ic on Higelāce wāt,  
 ȝēata dryhten, þēah ðe hē ȝeong sȳ,

(Beowulf) orders Hrunting to be borne to Unferth, bids him take his sword, thanks him for the loan, and courteously speaks well of it.

But the text can be interpreted as it stands. We may render: 'Then the brave one (Beowulf) bade the son of Ecglaf bear Hrunting, bade him take his sword.' Or we may suppose that Beowulf has already returned the sword lent by Unferth. Then *se hearda* (Unferth) presents the sword to Beowulf, who courteously thanks him for the gift. The adj. *hearda* can well be applied to Unferth, whose spirit no one doubts (ll. 1166-7), though admittedly he is inferior to Beowulf, to whom the term *hearda* is even more appropriate (ll. 401, 1963). The change of subject (Unferth subject of *heht*, Beowulf of *sægde*) though harsh, can also be paralleled. That a parting gift should be given to Beowulf by so important an official as Unferth seems quite natural. The relations of Beowulf and Unferth would, with this interpretation, be curiously like those of Odysseus and Euryalus (*Odyssey*, viii. 408, etc.). [See Klaeber<sup>66</sup>. Other interpretations have been suggested by Jellinek and Kraus, *Z.f.d.A.* xxxv. 280.]

1816. *hæle*, Kemble: MS. *helle*.

1828. Most editors follow Grein in normalizing to *hettende*.

*dydon*. Metre demands *dēdon* [Sievers] or *dēdon* [Holthausen].

1830. *wāt*, Kemble: MS. *wac*.

1831. *dryhten*. We might expect *dryhtne*, in apposition with *Higelāce*.

Is this inexact spelling or inexact syntax?

*sȳ*. See note to l. 435.

- folces hyrde, þæt hē mec fremman wile  
wordum ond weorcum, þæt ic þē wel herige,  
ond þē tō gēoce gār-holt bere,  
1835 mægenes fultum, þær ðe bið manna þearf.  
gif him þonne Hrēþric tō hofum gēata  
gēþingeð, þeodnes bearn, hē mæg þær fela  
frēonda findan; feor-cyþþe bēoð  
sēlran gesōhte, þām þe him selfa dēah.”  
1840 Hrōðgār maþelode him on ondsware:  
“þē þā word-cwydas wigtig Drihten  
ou sefan sende; ne hýrde ic snotorlicor  
on swā geongum feore guman þingian;  
þū eart mægenes strang ond on mōde frōd,  
1845 wis word-cwida. Wēn ic talige,  
gif þæt gēgangeð, þæt ðe gār nymeð,  
hild heoru-grimme, Hrēþles eaferan,  
ādla oþðe iren ealdor ðinne,  
folces hyrde, ond þū þin feorh hafast,  
1850 þæt þē |Sæ-gēatas sēlran næbben Fol. 170<sup>b</sup>.  
tō gecēosenne cyning ænigne,  
hord-weard hæleþa, gif þū healdan wylt  
māga rice. Mē þin mōd-sefa  
licað lenz swā wel, lēofa Bēowulf.

1833. *wordum ond weorcum*, Thorpe: MS. *weordum 7 worcum*. Such interchange of *eo* and *o* was encouraged by the fact that in L.W.S. *weorc* often became *worc*: cf. Sievers, § 72.

*herige*, apparently from *herian*, ‘praise’: ‘I will honour thee’: but this sense of *herian* is hard to parallel: the comparison of *weorðode* in l. 2096 is hardly sufficient. The difficulty is, however, even greater if we take the verb as *hergian*, ‘harry,’ and interpret, with Leo and Schücking, ‘supply with an army,’ or, with Cosijn<sup>27</sup>, ‘snatch away.’ If the symbol þ is sometimes used for þā (see note to l. 15) it might be so interpreted here: þā ic þē wel herige, i.e. ‘when I have so much to report in thy praise,’ Hygelac will gladly send help.

1836. *Hrēþric*, Grundtvig<sup>294</sup>: MS. *hreþrinc*. Cf. l. 1189.

1837. *gēþingeð*, Grein<sub>2</sub>, partially following Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *gēþinged*.

1840. Since *him* seems hardly sufficient to bear a full stress, Holthausen supposes a lacuna, which he fills thus:

*Hrōðgār maþelode,*      [helm Scyldinga,  
*eorl æðelum gōd]*      *him on ondsware.*

1841. *wigtig*. Kemble<sub>2</sub>, following Thorpe and followed by most editors, altered to *wittig*. But no change is necessary: *wigtig* = *wittig*. See notes to ll. 1085 and 1770.

1854. Grein (*Sprachschatz*, under *swā*) and Bugge<sup>96</sup>, followed by most subsequent editors, *leng swā sēl*, ‘the longer the better’—a tempting emendation. But if one finds gross anomalies in accordance in the *Beowulf*, why should one look for a flawless syntax?

- 1855 Hafast þū gefēred, þæt þām folcum sceal,  
 ȝēata lēodum ond ȝār-Denum,  
 sib ȝemāne, ond sacu restan,  
 inwit-nīpas, þe hīe āer druzon;  
 wesan, þenden ic wealde wīdan rīces,  
 1860 mǣþmas ȝemāne; manig ōþerne  
 ȝōdum ȝeȝrēttan ofer ȝanotes bæð;  
 sceal hring-naca ofer heafu bringan  
 lāc ond luf-tācen. Ic þā lēode wāt  
 ȝe wið fēond ȝe wið frēond fæste ȝeworhte,  
 1865 āȝhwæs untāele ealde wīsan."  
 Ðā ȝit him eorla hlēo inne ȝesealde,  
 maȝo Healfdenes, mǣþmas twelfe,  
 hēt [h]ine mid þāem lācum lēode swāse  
 sēcean on ȝesyntum, snūde eft cuman.  
 1870 ȝecyste þā cyning æþelum ȝōd,  
 þēoden Scyldinga, ðegn[a] betstan,  
 ond be healse ȝenam; hruron him tēaras  
 blonden-feaxum. Him wæs bēȝa wēn,  
 ealdum, in-|frōdum, ōþres swiðor, Fol. 171<sup>a</sup>.  
 1875 þæt h[ī]e seoðða[n nā] ȝesēon mōston,

1857. *gemāne*, Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 140]: MS. *ge mænnum*. The scribal error arises naturally from the three preceding datives.

1859-61. Holthausen regards *wesan* and *geȝrēttan* as optatives for *wesen*, etc., 'let there be'.... This compels us to take a pl. *geȝrēttan* with the sg. *manig*. Such syntax is possible, but it is surely simpler to take *wesan* and *geȝrēttan* as infinitives depending on *sceal*, *sculon*, supplied from l. 1855.

1862. *heafu*, Kluge<sup>190</sup>: MS. *heafu*. *Hēafu* was retained by the older editors, who attributed to it the meaning 'sea' [from *hēah*: *altum*, *mare*, Grein; cf. also Cosijn, *P.B.B.* xxi. 10]. This would necessitate long *ēa*: which would give us a line, not indeed quite unprecedented, but of an exceedingly unusual type [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 235, 245]. In view of this difficulty, and of the fact that no certain instance of *hēafu* = 'sea' is forthcoming, it seems best to adopt the conjecture of Kluge<sup>190</sup>, *ofer heafu*; especially as that phrase occurs later (l. 2477).

If we could substantiate a word *hēafu* meaning 'sea,' it would certainly help to explain the compounds *heafu-liðende* (*Beowulf*, 1798, 2955; *Andreas*, 426) and *heafu-sigel* (*Riddles*, lxxii. [lxxiii.] 19). We can explain these as 'warlike travellers,' etc., but it would be easier if we could take the first element in the compound as meaning 'sea.' For this, however, there seems insufficient evidence.

Sarrazin would retain *ofer heafu*, 'after the fight' (cf. ll. 1857-8).

1867. *twelfe*: MS. xii.

1868. *hine*, Thorpe: MS. *inne*.

1871. *ðegn[a]*, Kemble: MS. *ðegn*.

1875. *h[ī]*, Grundtvig<sup>294</sup>: MS. *he*.

*seoðða[n nā]*. Bugge<sup>96</sup> supplied [*nā*] in order to give Hrothgar cause for



- mōdige on meþle. Wæs him se man tō þon lēof,  
 þæt hē þone brēost-wylm forberan ne mehte,  
 ac him on hreþre hyge-bendum fæst  
 æfter dēorum men- dyrne langað  
 1880 bearn wið blōde. Him Bēowulf þanan,  
 gūð-rinc gold-wlanc, græs-moldan træd  
 since hrēmig; sē-zenga bād  
 āge[n]d-frēan, sē þe on ancre rād.  
 þā wæs on zange gifu Hrōðgāres  
 1885 oft gæhted. þæt wæs ān cyning  
 æghwæs orleahtra, oþ þæt hine ylde benam  
 mægenes wynnum, sē þe oft manegum scōd.  
 XXVII CWŌM þā tō flōde fela-mōdigra  
 hæg-stealdra [hēap]; hring-net bāeron,

his tears. The corner of the parchment is here broken away, and, on palaeographical grounds alone, it is likely that a short word has been lost, though, when Thorkelin's transcripts were made, only *seodða* was to be seen, as now. Bugge's conjecture is therefore almost certain, and has been supported by Sievers [*Anglia*, xiv. 141] and adopted by Trautmann, Holthausen and Sedgefield.

*gesēon*, 'see each other.' For a parallel usage of *gesēon* see *Andreas*, 1012: also *gedēlan* in the sense of 'parting from each other' is found in *Wulfstan*. [Cf. Kluge<sup>190</sup>; Pogatscher in *Anglia*, xxiii. 273, 299.]

1879-80. *bearn*, Grein: MS. *beorn*. The meaning must be 'a secret longing burnt.' *Beorn* is an unexampled form of the pret. of *beornan* [cf. Sievers, § 386, N. 2], so that it is necessary to make the slight change to either *born* [Thorpe and recent edd.], or *bearn* [Grein], with identical meaning: 'the longing burnt to his blood,' i.e. right into him. So Cosijn<sup>33</sup>, comparing, for similar use of *wið*, l. 2673. [Cf. also Sievers, *Z.f.d.Ph.* xxi. 363.] Heinzel [*A.f.d.A.* xv. 190] would interpret *bearn* as in l. 67 (from *be-iernan*, 'to run, occur'): but the alliteration is against this.

To avoid the unusual construction in the second half of this line Sedgefield would read *Gewāt him Bēowulf þanan*. Cf. l. 1601.

1883. *āge[n]d-frēan*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *agedfrean*.

1885. A colon is usually placed after *gæhted*, and Earle remarks that what follows is 'the gist of their talk as they went.' I take it to be a reflection of the scop.

1887. For *sē*, Grein, [followed by Holthausen] reads *sēo*, 'old age which has marred so many.' Cf. ll. 1344, 2685.

1889. We should expect *hæg-stealda*, not *hæg-stealdra*, and the reading of the text may well be only a misspelling resulting from the preceding *mōdigra*. It is conceivable, however, that the form is here used adjectivally.

The addition of [hēap], a conjecture of Grein, and Grundtvig [1861, p. 65], is metrically essential.

*bāeron*. In this type of half-line (A) the second accented syllable is almost always short if preceded by a compound (e.g. l. 838, *gūð-rinc monig*). Sievers [*P.B.B.* x. 224] would accordingly alter to the infinitive here, and in this he is followed by Trautmann (*beran*) and Holthausen (*beron*=*beran*). As Sievers points out, it is possible that the MS. should be read *beron*, as there is a dot under the first part of the diphthong *æ*, which perhaps is intended to cancel it.

*metr?*

- 1890 locene leoðo-syrcean. Land-weard onfand  
eft-sið eorla, swā hē ær dyde;  
nō hē mid hearne of hliðes nōsan  
[gæs[tas] grētte, ac him tōgēanes rād, Fol. 171<sup>b</sup>.  
cwæð þæt wilcuman Wedera lēodum
- 1895 scaþan seir-hame tō scipe fōron.  
þā wæs on sande sē-geap naca  
hladen here-wædum, hringed-stefna  
mearum ond māðinum; mæst hlifade  
ofer Hrōðgāres hord-gestrēonum.
- 1900 Hē þām bāt-wearde bunden zolde  
swurd gesealde, þæt hē syðþan wæs  
on meodu-bence māþme þy weorþra,  
yrfe-lāfe. gewāt him on naca  
drēfan deop wæter, Dena land ofgeaf.
- 1905 þā wæs be mæste mere-hrægla sum,  
segl sāle fæst; sund-wudu þunede;  
nō þær wæg-flotan wind ofer yðum  
siðes getwæfde; sē-genga fōr,  
flēat fāmiz-heals forð ofer yðe,
- 1910 bunden-stefna ofer brim-strēamas,  
þæt hie gēata clifu onzitan meahton,  
cūpe næssas; cēol ūp geþrang  
lyft-geswenced, on lande stōd.  
Hraþe wæs æt holme hýð-weard geara, Fol. 172<sup>a</sup>.
- 1915 sē þe ær lange tid lēofra manna  
fūs æt faroðe feor wlātode;

1893. MS. defective. Thorkelin's transcript A gæs (followed by a blank space); Grundtvig<sup>294</sup>, gæs[tas].

1895. MS. defective. Thorkelin's transcripts, A scawan; B scaþan.

1902. māþme þy weorþra, Thorpe: MS. maþma þy weorþre.

1903. naca: MS. nacan. Grein suggested [yð]-nacan for the alliteration. Rieger<sup>402</sup> suggested gewāt him on naca, 'the ship went on': on being then an adv., emphatic, and therefore capable of alliterating, as in l. 2523. The alteration is very slight, for elsewhere (ll. 375, 2769) the scribe adds a similar superfluous n. ✓

Bugge<sup>397</sup> supposed two half-lines to have been lost.

1913. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 141] would supply [þæt hē] on lande stōd, comparing l. 404. [So Holthausen and Sedgefield.]

1914. geara for gearu is probably not a scribal error: a for u in final unaccented syllables can be paralleled. [Cf. Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 194; Klaeber, *Anglia*, xxvii. 419.]

1915. lēofra manna may depend upon fūs or upon wlātode, perhaps upon both: 'looked for the beloved men, longing for them.'

- sælde tō sande    sīd-fæþme scip  
 oncer-bendum fæst,    þȳ læs hym ȳþa ðrym  
 wudu wynsuman    forwrecan meahste.
- 1920 Hēt þā ūp beran    æþelinga zestrēon,  
 frætwe ond fæt-zold;    næs him feor þanon  
 tō zesēcanne    since's bryttan,  
 Higelāc Hrēþlingz,    þær æt hām wunað  
 selfa mid zesiðum    sē-wealle nēah.
- 1925 Bold wæs betlic,    brego rōf cyningz,  
 hēa healle,    Hygd swiðe zeonz,  
 wīs, wel þunzen,    þēah ðe wintra lȳt  
 under burh-locan    zebiden hæbbe  
 Hæreþes dohtor;    næs hio hnāh swā þēah,
- 1930 ne tō znēað zifa    zēata lēodum,  
 mǣþm-zestrēona.    Mōd þrȳðe [ne] wæg,  
 fremu folces cwēn,    firen ondrysne;

1918. *oncer-bendum*, Grundtvig<sup>295</sup>: MS. *oncear-bendum*.

1923. Trautmann and Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, *wunade*, following Thorpe and Grein. Sievers [P.B.B. ix. 141] regards this and the next line as *oratio recta*. But cf. the present tenses in ll. 1314, 1928, 2495.

Sievers would add *hē* after *þær*. [So Holthausen.]

1925. Kemble, *brego-rōf*, 'the king was a famous chieftain' [so Grundtvig 1861, p. 66], but the hyphen is unnecessary. Holthausen<sub>2</sub> suggests: *brēc rōf cyning hēan healle*, 'the brave king enjoyed his high hall': *brēc* being an Anglian form for W.S. *brēc*.

1926. Either we must interpret 'high were the halls' (an unusual use of the plural), or (as an instrumental-locative sg.) 'in the high hall'; von Grienberger and Schücking, *hēahealle*, 'in the royal hall'; Sedgefield, *on hēahealle*, with the same meaning; *on hēan healle* has also been suggested [Kluge, Holthausen<sub>3</sub>].

1928. *hæbbe*. See note to l. 1923, above.

1931. *Mōd þrȳðe [ne] wæg*, Schücking: 'She [Hygd], brave queen of the folk, had not the mood, the pride of Thryth': MS. *þrȳðo wæg*. The alteration is essential, for *þrȳðo* is hardly a possible form, whether we take it as a common or a proper noun: the *u* would be dropped after the long syllable, as in *Ōsþrȳþ*, *Cyneþrȳþ* [cf. J. M. Hart in *M.L.N.* xviii. 118; Holthausen<sup>118</sup>]. Yet *þrȳðo* is perhaps conceivable as a diminutive of some form like *þrȳþ-gifu*, as *Ēadu* for *Ēadgifu* [cf. Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 452]. Both scribes frequently omit *ne*: cf. ll. 44, 1129, 1130, 2006, 2911.

Moreover the emendation explains *fremu folces cwēn*, which seems not very applicable to Thryth: also it explains the otherwise unintelligibly abrupt transition from Hygd to Thryth. Schücking's emendation has been adopted by Holthausen, and is much the best explanation of a difficult passage.

Hygd and Thryth are contrasted, like Sigmund and Heremod.

The violent introduction of this episode from the Oifa-cycle points probably to an Anglian origin for our poem. See *Introduction to Beowulf*, and *Index of Persons*: Thryth.

1932. Suchier [P.B.B. iv. 501] *firen-ondrysne*. We have elision of final



- nēnig þæt dorste    dēor zenēþan  
 swāesra gesiða,    nefne sin frēa,  
 1935 þæt hire an dægēs    ēagum starede;  
 ac him wæl-bende    |weotode tealde.    Fol. 172<sup>b</sup>.  
 hand-gezwriþene;    hraþe seoþðan wæs  
 æfter mund-gripe    mēce gefinged,  
 þæt hit sceāden-mæl    scýran mōste, *starede*  
 1940 cwealm-bealu cýðan.    Ne bið swyle cwēnlic þēaw  
 idese tō efnanne,    þēah ðe hio ænlicu sý,  
 þætte freoðu-webbe    fēores onsæce

e before a vowel in ll. 338 and 442. But perhaps the true explanation of the forms *frōfor* in l. 698 and *fīren* here will be found in Sievers, § 251, N.

1933. *þæt* anticipates the clause *þæt...starede* (l. 1935).

1934. The MS. may be read either as *sinfrēa*, 'the great lord,' or as *sin frēa*, 'her lord.' It has been urged that metrically the first is preferable: yet instances enough can be found of the possessive bearing the alliteration. Cf. note to l. 262.

Thryth is the perilous maiden of legend, who slays her wooers, till the destined husband arrives. Her cruel acts are prior to her marriage, and therefore *sinfrēa*, 'the great lord,' i.e. her father, gives good sense. Yet *sin frēa* is possible—none save Offa, her destined husband, could gaze upon her as a wooer without paying the penalty. [See Cosijn in *P.B.B.* xix. 454; Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 449; and *Introduction to Beowulf*: Thryth.]

1935. *hire an dægēs ēagum starede*. (1) This has been interpreted 'gazed on her by the eyes of day' [Grein, etc.]. But *hire an*, 'upon her,' is difficult, for *starian on* takes the acc. (cf. ll. 996, 1485). (2) If we read *an-dægēs*, the rendering 'gazed upon her by day,' or 'the whole day,' has been proposed [Leo]: but here again the construction, *starian hire*, 'to gaze upon her,' is inexplicable. The substitution of *hie* for *hire* has therefore been proposed. (3) The MS. certainly divides *an dægēs*. But, since little importance can be attached to this spacing, Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 296], following a suggestion of P. A. Munch, supposed *and-ægēs* = *and-ēgēs* = 'in the presence of' (cf. Goth. *and-ægjō*), governing *hire*, 'that gazed with his eyes in her presence.' Suchier [*P.B.B.* iv. 502] rendered 'eye to eye,' 'into her face,' apparently following Bugge's etymology.

1938. *æfter mund-gripe*, 'after the arrest' of the presumptuous *gesif*. [So Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 207; Suchier in *P.B.B.* iv. 502.] Sedgefield interprets *mund-gripe* as 'strangling,' but this surely would have rendered the subsequent use of the sword (l. 1939) superfluous.

1939. 'That the adorned sword might make it clear,' or 'decide it' [cf. Holthausen in *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, x. 273] 'and make the death known': *sceāden-mæl* is undoubtedly a compound, 'a sword adorned with diverse or distinct patterns' (*sceādan*, 'to divide' or 'decide'). [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 313: in xxxvi. 429 he compares *wunden-mæl*, l. 1531.] The older critics took *sceāden* as a distinct word, qualifying *hit*: 'might make manifest (*scýran*) the matter when it had been decided,' or 'that it should be decided.' [So Suchier in *P.B.B.* iv. 502, and (with unnecessary emendation, *scýrian*, after Thorpe's glossary) Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 207.] But these renderings are forced and unnecessary.

The second hand in the MS. begins with *mōste*.

1941. *efnanne*. Cf. note to l. 473.

1942. Kemble<sub>3</sub>, *onsæce* [so Rieger<sup>403</sup>, Schücking and Holthausen]. The emendation is supported by *Juliana*, 679, *fēores onwōhte*, 'deprived of life.'

- æfter lige-torne lēofne mannan.  
 Hūru þæt onhōhsnod[e] Hemminges mæz.  
 1945 Ealo-drincende ððer sēdan,  
 þæt hīo lēod-bealewa lās gefremede,  
 inwit-nīða, syððan ærest wearð  
 zyfen gold-hroden zeonzum cempan,  
 æðelum diore, syððan hīo Offan flet  
 1950 ofer fealone flōd be fæder lāre  
 siðe zesōhte; ðær hīo syððan well  
 in zum-stōle, zōde mære,  
 lif-zesceafta lifizende brēac,  
 hiold hēah-lufan wið hælepa brezo,  
 1955 ealles mon-cynnes, mīne zefræge,  
 þone sēlestan bī sām twēonum,  
 eormen-cynnes. Forðam Offa |wæs, Fol. 173<sup>a</sup>.  
 zeofum ond zūðum zār-cēne man,  
 wīde zeweorðod; wīsdōme hēold  
 1960 ēðel sinne. Þonon Eomær wōc  
 hæleðum tō helpe, Hem[m]inges mæz,  
 nefa zārmundes, nīða cræftiz.  
 XXVIII GEwāt him ðā se hearda mid his bond-scole  
 sylf æfter sande. sē-wonz tredan,

1944. *onhōhsnod[e]*, Thorpe: MS. *on hohsnod*: *onhōhsnian* does not occur elsewhere. Dietrich [*Z.f.d.A.* xi. 413-5] proposed a derivation from *hōsc* = *hūs*, 'contempt': 'Hemming's kinsman scorned this.' But the best suggestion is that of Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 302] who took *onhōhsnian* as 'hamstring' [cf. O.E. *hōhsinu*: Mod. Eng. *hock*, *hough*: M.H.G. (*ent*) *hāhsenen*]. Bugge interpreted the word in a figurative sense, 'stop' 'hinder.'

*Hemminges*, Kemble: MS. *hem ninges*; in l. 1961 the name is written *heminges*. A comparison of the many passages where this name (or its cognates) appears seems to show that the correct form is *Hemming* [cf. Müllenhoff<sup>159</sup>; Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 501; Binz in *P.B.B.* xx. 172]. The 'kinsman of Hemming' who 'put a stop to' Thryth's cruel dealings is presumably Offa.

1945. *ððer sēdan*, 'said yet another thing,' i.e. 'said further'; not 'said otherwise.' The words do not imply contradiction with what was said before. [Cf. Cosijn<sup>23</sup>; Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 448.]

1956. If we retained the MS. reading *þæs*, we should have to take *brezo* also as a *gen.*, which is unparalleled, the word being elsewhere extant only in *nom. voc.* and *acc.* Hence almost all editors follow Thorpe in altering to *þone*.

1960. For the MS. *geomor*, which fails to alliterate, Thorpe read *Eomær*; so, simultaneously and independently, Bachlechner [*Germ.* i. 298] *Eomær*. Eomer, in the Mercian genealogies, is grandson of Offa (see *Index of Persons*). The emendation seems fairly certain, though a skilful attempt to defend *geomor*, as referring to Offa's dulness in his youth, has been made by Miss Rickert [*Mod. Phil.* ii. 54-8].

- 1965 wide waroðas; woruld-candel scān,  
 sigel sūðan fūs; hī sið druzon,  
 elne geēodon, tō ðæs ðe eorla hlēo,  
 bonan Onzenþeoes burgum in innan,  
 geongne gūð-cyning zōdne zefrunon
- 1970 hringas dælan. Higelāce wæs  
 sið Bēowulfes snūde gecyðed,  
 þæt ðær on worðiz wizenra hlēo,  
 lind-gestealla, lifizende cwōm,  
 heaðo-lāces hāl tō hofe zongan.
- 1975 Hraðe wæs gerymed, swā se rīca bebēad,  
 fēðe-gestum flet innan-weard.  
 zesæt þā wið sylfne, sē ðā sæcce zenæs,  
 mæz wið mæze, [syððan man-dryhten Fol. 173<sup>b</sup>.  
 þurh hlēoðor-cwyde holdne zegrētte
- 1980 meazlum wordum. Meodu-scencum hwearf  
 zeond þæt heal-ꝛeced Hæreðes dohtor,  
 lufode ðā lēode, lið-wæze bær  
 Hænum tō handa. Higelāc ongan

1968. The actual 'slayer of Ongentheow' was Eofor: but, according to Germanic custom, the retainer's achievement is attributed to the chief.

1975. *Hraðe* alliterates here with *r*. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 272.]

1978-80. Ambiguous. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>461</sup>.] Does Beowulf greet his 'gracious lord,' or the lord his 'faithful [thane]'?

1981. *heal-ꝛeced*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *þæt side ꝛeced*. Zupitza: '*side* added over the line in the same hand I think, but with another ink.' Unless two half lines have been omitted [as Holthausen supposes] the emendation is necessary for the alliteration.

The meaning of the mark in the MS. under the first *e* of *ꝛeced* is uncertain. Zupitza thinks it may be a mere flourish here, whilst it is used to convert *e* into *æ* in *bel* (l. 2126). In *fæðmiz* (l. 2652) also it is ambiguous; the older form of the optative would have been *fæðmiz* [cf. Sievers, § 361]. Under the *æ* of *sæcce* (l. 1989) it seems to be meaningless.

1983. *Hænum*: MS. *hæ nū*. Zupitza writes: 'between *æ* and *n* a letter (I think *ð*) erased.' There seems to me no doubt as to the erased letter having been *ð*.

*Hæ(ð)num* may be a proper name signifying the Geatas, or some tribe associated with them. So Bugge<sup>10</sup>, who interprets 'dwellers of the heath' (of Jutland) in accordance with his theory of the Geatas being Jutes. But the evidence for any name corresponding to *Hæ(ð)nas* in Jutland is not satisfactory. The *Hæ(ð)nas* would rather be identical with the O.N. *Hei(ð)nir*, the dwellers in *Heiðmörk*, Hedemarken, in central Scandinavia. Warriors from this district might well have been in the service of Hygelac; or the poet may be using loosely a familiar epic name. That those *Hæðnas* were known in O.E. tradition seems clear from *Widsith*, 81. The last transcriber of *Beowulf*, not understanding the name, and taking it for the adj. 'heathen,' may then (as Bugge supposes) have deleted the *ð*, not liking to apply such an epithet as 'heathen' to Hygelac's men.



- sinne zeseldan in sele þām hēan  
 1985 fægre fricgean, hyne fyrwet bræc,  
 hwylce Sæ-ġeata siðas wæron:  
 "Hū lomp ēow on lāde, lēofa Biowulf,  
 þā ðū færinga feorr gehozodest  
 sæcce sēcean ofer sealt wæter,  
 1990 hilde tō Hiorote? Ac ðū Hrōðgāre  
 wið-cūðne wēan wihte gebēttest,  
 mærum ðeodne? Ic ðæs mōd-ceare  
 sorh-wylmum sēað, siðe ne trūwode  
 lēofes mannes. Ic ðe lange bæd,  
 1995 þæt ðū þone wæl-ġæst wihte ne grētte,  
 lēte Sūð-Dene sylfe ġeweorðan  
 ġūðe wið ġrendel. ġode ic þanc secge,  
 þæs ðe ic ðe zesundne zesēon mōste."  
 Biowulf maðelode, bearn Ecġðioes:  
 2000 ["Þæt is undyrne, dryhten Higelāc, Fol. 174<sup>a</sup>.  
 [mære] ġemētinġ, moneġum fira,  
 hwylc [orleg-]hwil uncer ġrendles  
 wearð on ðām wange, þær hē worna fela  
 Sige-Scyldinġum sorġe ġefremede,  
 2005 yrmðe tō aldre; ic ðæt eall ġewræc,  
 swā [be]ġylpan [ne] þearf ġrendeles māġa

Grein<sub>1</sub>, followed by Sedgefield, conjectured *hælum*, i.e. dat. pl. of *hæle* (*þ*), 'man, hero.' But although the *ð* is often dropped in the nom. *hæle* for *hæleþ*, a dat. pl. *hælum* is not paralleled, and if we wish to interpret the passage so, it is probably best, with Holthausen, to alter to *hæleðum*, the only recognised form (cf. l. 2024).

1985. Grein<sub>2</sub> puts into parenthesis (*hyne fyrwet bræc*); but ll. 232, 2784, show that these words form a satisfactory parallel to *fricgean*, and can govern a following interrogative clause.

1989. MS. *sæcce*. See note to l. 1981.

1991. *wið*-. Thorkelin, Thorpe: MS. *wið*.

1994, etc. The 'discrepancy' with ll. 415, etc., 435, etc., is not one which need trouble us much.

1995. *wæl-ġæst*. See note to l. 102.

2001. MS. defective (more than usually) here, and in l. 2002: [mære], Grein<sub>1</sub>.

2002. [orleg-], Thorpe.

2006. MS. defective, here and in ll. 2007, 2009. Many editors (including recently Sedgefield) follow the reading of Grundtvig<sup>296</sup>: *swā [ne] ġylpan þearf*: *ne* certainly is demanded by the sense, but that *ne* was not the word missing before *ġylpan* is implied by Thorkelin's transcripts: A has *swabe*, B *swal*, which seems to show that a portion of a letter involving a long upright stroke could be read.

Against the reading of the text it may be urged that *begielpān* is other-

- [*ænig*] ofer eorðan    ūht-hlem þone,  
 sē þe lengest leofað    lāðan cynnes  
 f[*ācne*] bifongen.    Ic ðær furðum cwōm  
 2010 tō ðām hring-sele    Hrōðgār grētan;  
 sōna mē se mæra    mago Healfdenes,  
 syððan hē mōd-sefan    minne cūðe,  
 wið his sylfes sunu    setl getæhte.  
 Weorod wæs on wynne;    ne seah ic widan feorh  
 2015 under heofones hwealf    heal-sittendra  
 medu-drēam māran.    Hwylum mæru cwēn,  
 friðu-sibb folca,    flet eall geond-hwearf,  
 bēdde byre geonge;    oft hio bēah-wriðan  
 secge [*sealde*],    ær hie tō setle gēong.    Fol. 174<sup>b</sup>.  
 2020 Hwylum for [d]uguðe    dohtor Hrōðgāres  
 eorlum on ende    ealu-wæge bær,  
 þā ic Frēaware    flet-sittende

wise unknown, and that it assumes an omission of *ne* where there is no gap in the MS. But the reading *ne gylpan bearf* involves difficulties at least as serious: for *gielpa* with an acc. can hardly be paralleled, and we should expect *gylpan ne bearf* (*nē gylpan bearf* would mean 'nor need he boast'). With difficulties thus on both sides there seems no justification for deserting the reading of Thorkelin's transcripts [cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 431].

2007. [*ænig*], Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

*ūht-hlem* refers to the crash between Beowulf and Grendel rather than (as Gummere thinks) to the lamentation caused of old by Grendel (ll. 128-9) which is now no longer to be a cause of boasting to his kin: *hlem* signifies 'crash' rather than 'lamentation.'

2009. f[*ācne*] bifongen [so Schücking and Sedgefield] was first suggested by Bugge<sup>97</sup>, and is supported by *Juliana*, 350, where the devil is so described.

Thorkelin's transcripts read: A *fæ* and a blank; B *fer*...; Kemble<sub>1,2</sub> reads *fær-bifongen* [so Wülker]; Kemble<sub>3</sub>, *fen-bifongen*; Grundtvig [1861, p. 69] *fenne bifongen*; *flæce bifongen*, 'enveloped in flesh' [Trautmann, Holthausen] is good in itself, but seems incompatible with the (certainly very conflicting) evidence of Thorkelin's transcripts. These leave us in doubt what was the letter following *f*, but make it clear that it was not *l*.

2018. The MS. reading, *bædde*, must mean 'constrained, urged them to be merry.' But the conjecture of Klaeber<sup>461</sup> seems likely: *bælde* from *bielðan*, 'encouraged, cheered' [so Holthausen<sub>3,3</sub>, Schücking]. Cf. l. 1094.

2019. MS. defective at corner: Thorpe, [sealde]. Many editors have normalized to *hie*: but the spelling *hie*=*hēo* can be paralleled. See Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 334.

*gēong*. Note the exceptional indicative here, after *ær*.

2020. MS. defective: [d]uguðe, Grundtvig<sup>296</sup>.

2021. *eorlum on ende*. This is often interpreted 'to the earls at the end of the high table,' i.e. 'the nobles.' But the noblest did not sit at the end, but in the middle of the table. [Cf. Clark-Hall.] So the meaning must rather be 'from one end to the other.' Cosijn<sup>29</sup> would alter to *on handa*.

- nemnan hȳrde, þær hīo [næ]gled sine  
 hæleðum sealde. Sīo gehāten [is],  
 2025 geonȝ, gold-hroden, gladum suna Frōdan;  
 [h]afað þæs geworden wine Scyldinga,  
 rices hyrde, ond þæt rāed talað,  
 þæt hē mid ðȳ wife wæl-fæhðea dæl,  
 sæcca gesette. Oft seldan hwær  
 2030 æfter lēod-hryre lȳtle hwile  
 bon-ȝār būgeð, þeah sēo brȳd duȝe.  
 Mæȝ þæs þonne ofþyncan ðeoden Heaðobeardna  
 ond þegna gehwām þāra lēoda,  
 þonne hē mid fæmnan on flett ȝæð,

2023. MS. defective at edge. [næ]gled, Grein's emendation, is confirmed by the *nægledē bēagas* of the *Husband's Message*, l. 34.

2024. MS. defective at edge, here and in l. 2026: [ts] supplied by Kluge. So all recent editors. That some such short word has been lost at the edge of the page is clear from the present condition of the MS. and also from Thorkelin's transcripts.

2026. [h]afað. MS. defective at edge: emendation of Kemble.

2028. *wæl-fæhðea dæl*, 'the manifold murderous feuds.' Cf. ll. 1150, 1740, etc., and 2068 below.

2029. *Oft* ends a line in the MS., which is defective at the beginning of the next line, the *s* of *seldan* being gone. In this gap Heyne proposed to insert the negative: *oft [nō] seldan hwær*. For the tautology of 'often, not seldom' cf. l. 3019, and *Psalms* lxxiv. 4. [Other parallels quoted by Bugge, *Tidsskr.* viii. 54.]

Zupitza's view, however, with which I agree, is that there is not room enough for *nō* to have stood before *seldan*, though Kölbing and Wülker think there is. *Oft seldan* has been defended by Kock [*Anglia*, xxvii. 233] as meaning 'as a rule there is seldom a place where the spear rests, when some time has elapsed....' Kock compares l. 3062. [See also Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xlv. 125: he would interpret, 'As a rule it is only in rare instances and for a short time that the spear rests....']

Sedgefield suggests *Oft sēlð* (= *sēlð*) *onhwærf æfter lēodhryre*, 'often has fortune changed after the fall of a prince.' But this hardly gives a satisfactory sense. Fortune did not change. Ingeld was defeated, like his father before him. Better is the conjecture of Holthausen, *Oft [bið] sēl and wær*, 'often is there prosperity and peace....'

2032. Kemble, etc., read *ðeodne*. In favour of this it can be urged that *ofþyncan* always takes a dat. of the person, and that *ðeoden* is not a defensible dat. form. But *ðeoden* is the clear reading of the MS., and he would be a bold man who should correct all its grammatical anomalies. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>259</sup>.]

2033. *þāra* is emphatic, and hence can take the alliteration.

2034, etc. The general drift of what follows is perfectly clear. The Danish warriors, who escort Freawaru into the hall of the Heathobear king, Ingeld (see *Index of Persons*: Heathobear dan, Ingeld), carry weapons which have been taken from slaughtered Heathobear champions during the war now ended. An old Heathobear warrior urges on a younger man (apparently not, in this version, Ingeld himself) to revenge, and in the end this Heathobear youth slays the Dane, the *fæmnan þegn* of l. 2059, who wears his father's sword; the slayer (*se oðer*, l. 2061) takes to flight. Thus the feud breaks out again.



2035 dryht-bearn Dena    duȝuða bi werede;  
       on him gladiað    ȝomelra lāfe  
       heard ond hring-mūl,    Heaðabearna ȝestrēon,  
       þenden hie ðām wīpnum    wealdan mōston,  
 [XXIX] oð ðæt hie forlēddan    tō ðām lind-pleȝan  
 2040 swāse ȝesiðas    ond hyra sylfra feorh.  
       þonne cwið æt bēore,    sē ðe bēah ȝesyhð, Fol. 175<sup>a</sup>.

2035. *bi werede*, Grein; MS. *biwenede*. The alteration is exceedingly slight, since the difference between *n* and *r* in O.E. script is often imperceptible, and may well have been so here in the original from which our *Beowulf* MS. was copied; cf. *urder* for *under*, l. 2755.

Several interpretations of this passage are possible, (1) *hē* refers, not to Ingeld, but proleptically to the *dryht-bearn Dena*: 'when he [viz. the noble scion of the Danes] moves in the hall amid the chivalry [of the Heathobearðan] then doth it displease Ingeld and all his men.'

The repeated *þonne* seems to demand this interpretation. The Heathobearðan have consented to bury the feud, but when they see, then they can no longer control their fury.

But in spite of this, and of the slightness of the emendation *bi werede*, which it almost necessitates, most critics retain *biwenede*. We may then suppose that (2) *hē* refers to Ingeld, the *ðēoden Heaðobearðna*, and that the conjunction *þæt* has to be understood before *dryht-bearn*: it displeases Ingeld, 'when he goes with his lady into hall, that his high lords should entertain a noble scion of the Danes' [Clark-Hall, following Wyatt]. This interpretation compels us to assume a pl. subject with a sg. verb (*duȝuða biwenede*), but in subordinate clauses such false concords can be paralleled: cf. ll. 1051, 2130, 2164, 2251, etc. For the omission of *þæt* cf. l. 801 and note to l. 2206.

In both (1) and (2) the *dryht-bearn Dena* is a young Danish warrior escorting the queen. Some editors alter to *dryht-beorn*, 'noble warrior.'

(3) Sedgfield takes *dryht-bearn Dena* to mean the young queen herself: 'it displeases Ingeld when he treads the floor with his wife, that noble child of the Danes, attended by her chivalry.' With this interpretation it is, of course, to the *duȝuð*, and not to the *dryht-bearn*, that the mischief-causing weapons belong.

(4) Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 465] would take *duȝuða biwenede* as a parenthesis: 'the heroes are being feasted.' (For the omission of the verb 'to be' Klaeber compares ll. 811, 1539.)

2037. *Heaðubearna*. Thorpe normalized to *Heaðobearðna*, and has been followed by most editors. It is not easy to say whether the omission of the *d* is an error of the scribe, due to confusion with *bearn*, 'child,' or whether it represents the omission of the middle consonant, which frequently occurs when three consonants come together. [Cf. Bülbring, § 533.] The *d* is omitted also below (l. 2067) and was likewise omitted by the scribe of the *Ezeter Book* (*Widsith*, 49) who, however, corrected himself.

2038-9. *hie...hie*: the Heathobearð warriors.

2039. The MS. has a large capital *O* at the beginning of this line, such as one finds elsewhere only at the beginning of a new section (cf. l. 1740). But the number xxix [xxviii] is wanting, and the next break is at l. 2144, where the number is xxxi. There are signs of confusion and erasure in the numbering from the twenty-fourth section (l. 1651) up to this point.

2041. *bēah* is strange, for it is a sword, not an armlet, which is the cause of strife. If *bēah* can mean simply 'treasure,' it may be applied to a sword, like *māþrum* (ll. 2055, 1528). [Cf. Klaeber<sup>402</sup>.]

Bugge<sup>403</sup> would read *bā*: the old warrior gazes upon both Freawaru and her escort.

- eald æsc-wiȝa, sē ðe eall ȝem[an],  
 ȝār-cwealm ȝumena —him bið ȝrim sefa—,  
 onȝinneð ȝeōmor-mōd ȝeong[um] cempan  
 2045 þurh hreðra ȝehyȝd hiȝes cunnian,  
 wiȝ-bealu weccēan, ond þæt word ācwȝð:  
 ‘Meaht ðū, mīn wine, mēce ȝecnāwan,  
 þone þīn fæder tō ȝefeohte bær  
 under here-ȝriman hindeman sīðe,  
 2050 dȝyre īren, þær hyne Dene slōȝon,  
 wēoldon wæl-stōwe, syððan Wiðergȝyld læȝ,  
 æfter hælpa hryre, hwate Scyldungas?  
 Nū hēr þāra banena byre nāt-hwylces  
 frætsum hrēmȝ on flet ȝæð,  
 2055 morðres ȝylpe[ð], ond þone mādþum byreð,  
 þone þe ðū mid rihte rædan sceoldest.’  
 Manað swā ond myndȝað mæla ȝehwylce  
 sārūm wordum, oð ðæt sæl cymeð,  
 þæt se fæmnan þegn fore fæder dædum  
 2060 æfter billes bite blōd-fāȝ swefeð,  
 ealdres scyldȝ; him se oðer þonan  
 losað [(l)ī]ȝende, con him land ȝeare. Fol. 175<sup>b</sup>.  
 þonne bioð [ā]brocene on bā healfe

Holthausen's conjecture, *beorn*, referring to the Danish warrior who carries the sword (the *fæmnan þegn* of l. 2059), has been adopted by Sedgefield, but abandoned by Holthausen himself.

2042. MS. defective at corner and edge: *gem[on]*, Grundtvig<sup>296</sup>.

2044. MS. defective: Kemble<sub>1</sub> and Grein<sub>1</sub> supply *geong[um]*. Schücking follows Kemble<sub>2</sub>, *geong[ne]*.

2048. The alliteration is improved by the addition of *frōd* before *fæder* [Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, so Sedgefield<sub>2</sub>] or of *fæge* after [Holthausen<sub>3</sub>].

2051. *Wiðergȝyld*. Some of the older editors take the word as a common noun: so Heyne<sub>3</sub>, *syððan wiðer-gyld læȝ*, ‘when vengeance failed.’ But a hero of this name is mentioned in *Widsith*, 124, although not in a context which would connect him with this story.

2052. *Scyldungas*, in apposition with *Dene*.

2055. MS. defective at edge: *ȝylpeð*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>. For *mādþum* referring to a sword, cf. l. 1528 and *mādþum-sweord*, l. 1023.

2062. MS. defective at corner and edge here and in two following lines. Thorkelin's transcripts, A *ȝende*, B *eigende*; Thorkelin's edition, *wigende* (so older editors); Heyne, [(l)ī]ȝende, followed by all recent editors.

*him* is a kind of ‘ethic dative’ or ‘dative of advantage,’ which cannot be rendered in modern English.

2063. Thorkelin's transcripts A and B *orocene* (B with a stop before it); Kemble<sub>1</sub>, [ā]brocene [so Zupitza, Holthausen, Sedgefield]; Schücking, *brocene*. The space indisputably fits *ābrocene* best.

- 2065 *āð-sweord* eorla, [syð]ðan Ingelde  
 weallað wæl-nīðas, ond him wif-lufan  
 æfter cear-wælmum cōlran weorðað.  
 þȳ ic Heaðobearna hyldo ne telge,  
 dryht-sibbe dæl, Denum unfrēcne,  
 frēond-scipe fæstne. Ic sceal forð spreca  
 2070 gēn ymbe Grendel, þæt ðū geare cunne,  
 sinceb brytta, tō hwan syððan wearð  
 hond-ræs hæleða. Syððan heofones gīm  
 glād ofer grundas, gæst yrre cwōm,  
 eatol æfen-grom, ūser nēosan,  
 2075 ðær wē gesunde sæl weardodon.  
 þær wæs Hondscið hild onsæge,  
 feorh-bealu fægum; hē fyrrest læg,  
 gyrded cempa; him Grendel wearð,  
 mærum magu-þegne, tō mūð-bonan,  
 2080 lēofes mannes lic eall forswearg.  
 Nō ðȳ ær ūt ðā gēn idel-hende  
 bona blōdig-tōð, bealewa gemyndig,  
 of ðām gold-sele zongan wolde;  
 ac hē mægnes rōf mīn costode,  
 2085 |grāpode gearo-folm. Glōf hangode  
 sid ond syllic, searo-bendum fæst;  
 sio wæs orðoncum eall gezyrwed  
 dēofles cræftum ond dracan fellum.

Fol. 176<sup>a</sup>.2064. *āð-sweord*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *að-sweorð*.[syð]ðan, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. defective at edge.2067. *Heaðobearna*. Cf. note to l. 2037.

2076. *Hondscið* = *Hondsciðe* (dat.): presumably the name of the Geat slain by Grendel (ll. 740, etc.). *Hondscio* is naturally first mentioned by name to the people who know him. Cf. the delay in mentioning the name of Beowulf (l. 343).

Some editors have been unwilling to follow Grundtvig and Holtzmann [*Germ.* viii. 496] in taking this as a proper name, and have seen in it a reference to Grendel's 'glove' (cf. l. 2085). But a comparison of ll. 2482-3 (*Hæðcynne wearð...gūð onsæge*), and the fact that place names postulating a proper name *Hondscið* are found in both English and German charters (*Andscōheshām*, *Handschuchsheim*) seems to place the matter beyond doubt. ✓

It is necessary, with Holtzmann and Rieger<sup>408</sup>, to alter the *hilde* of the MS. to *hild*. [Cf. also Bugge, in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 209.]

2079. *magu*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *mærū magū* (i.e. *magum*) *þegne*. But see ll. 293, 408, etc. The mistake is due to 'repetition,' *magū* being written, incorrectly, through the influence of *mærū*. In l. 158 we have the opposite error of 'anticipation.'

2085. *gearo*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *gearo*.



- Hē mec þær on innan unsynnigne,  
 2090 dior dæd-fruma, gedōn wolde  
 manigra sumne; hyt ne mihte swā,  
 syððan ic on yrrē upp-riht āstōd.  
 Tō lang ys tō reccenne, hū i[c ɔ̃]ām lēod-sceaðan  
 yfla gehwylces (h)ond-lēan forgeald;  
 2095 þær ic, þeoden mīn, þīne lēode  
 weorðode weorcum. Hē on wez losade,  
 lȳtle hwile lif-wynna br[ēa]c;  
 hwæpre him sio swiðre swaðe weardade  
 hand on Hiorte, ond hē hēan ðonan,  
 2100 mōdes geōmor, mere-grund gefēoll.  
 Mē þone wæl-ræs wine Scildunga  
 fættan golde fela lēanode,  
 manegum mādum, syððan merzen cōm,  
 ond wē tō symble zeseten hæfdon.  
 2105 þær wæs zidd ond zlēo. Zomela |Scildinz, Fol. 176<sup>v</sup>.  
 fela fricgende, feorran rehte;  
 hwilum hilde-dēor hearpan wyne,  
 zomen-wudu grētte, hwilum zyd āwræc

2093. *reccenne*. See note to l. 473.

MS. defective at edge here and in l. 2097. Thorkelin's transcript A has *huedam*; hū i[c ɔ̃]ām is a conjecture of Grundtvig<sup>297</sup>.

2094. *ond-lēan*, Grein,; MS. *hond lean*. The alliteration demands *ond-lēan*, since in the first half-line the alliterating word is certainly *yfla*, not *gehwylces*. See note to l. 1541, where *hand-lēan* has been similarly miswritten.

2097. *br[ēa]c*. The evidence of Thorkelin's transcripts is confused (*bræc* A; *brene* altered to *brec* B). Probably the MS. had *breac*; it was so read, conjecturally, by Kemble.

2100. Cf. *eorðan gefēoll*, l. 2834, and *næs gerād*, l. 2898.

2107. Since it is Hrothgar who speaks in ll. 2105-6, and again in ll. 2109-10, it seems natural to assume that he is the *hilde-dēor* who plays the harp in l. 2107; rather than [with Earle, Clark-Hall and others] to assume an abrupt transition from Hrothgar to some anonymous warrior, and back to Hrothgar again. 'The poem gives us no ground,' says Clark-Hall, for attributing to Hrothgar 'the versatility of some modern monarchs.' But surely the burden of proof must lie with those who adopt a confused syntax in order to deny musical talent to Hrothgar. The ideal Germanic monarch was a skilled harper: Gunnar could even play with his toes [*Volsunga saga*, cap. 37]. And, as a matter of history, the last king of the Vandals, driven to the mountains, craved three boons from his conquerors: one was a harp, with which he might bewail his lot. [Procopius, *Bell. Vand.* II. 6.]

2108. *gomen*, Grundtvig<sup>297</sup>: Thorkelin's transcripts A and B *gomel*: *mel* not now visible in MS.

- sōð ond sārlic; hwilum syllic spell  
 2110 rehte æfter rihte rūm-heort cyning;  
 hwilum eft ongan eldo gebunden,  
 gomel gūð-wiga gιοguðe cwīðan  
 hilde-strenȝo; hreðer inne wēoll,  
 þonne hē wintrum frōd worn ȝemunde.  
 2115 Swā wē þær inne ondlanzne dæg  
 niode nāman, oð ðæt niht becwōm  
 oðer tō yldum. þā wæs eft hraðe  
 ȝearo ȝyrn-wræce ȝrendeles mōðor,  
 sīðode sorh-full; sunu dēað fornam,  
 2120 wig-hete Wedra. Wif unhȝyre  
 hyre bearn ȝewræc, beorn ācwealde  
 ellenlice; þær wæs Æschere,  
 frōdan fyrn-witan, feorh ūð-ȝenge.  
 Nōðer hȝ hine ne mōston, syððan mergen cwōm,  
 2125 dēað-wērigne Denia lēode,  
 bronde forbærnan, ne on bēl hladan  
 lēofne mannan; |hīo þæt lic ætbær Fol. 177<sup>a</sup>.  
 fēondes fæð[mum un]der firȝen-strēam.  
 þæt wæs Hrōðȝāre hrēowa tornost,  
 2130 þāra þe lēod-fruman lange beȝēate.  
 þā se ðeoden mec ðīne life  
 healsode hrēoh-mōd, þæt ic on holma ȝeþring  
 eorl-scipe efnde, ealdre ȝenēðode,  
 mīrðo fremede; hē mē mēde ȝehēt.  
 2135 Ic ðā ðæs wælmes, þe is wīde cūð,  
 grimne, ȝryrelicne ȝrund-hyrde fond.

2109. *sārlic*. Grein<sub>1</sub>, followed by Holthausen<sub>2,3</sub>, *searolic*, 'cunning.'  
 But note that the song is of an elegiac type. [Cf. Schücking in *Engl. Stud.*  
 xxxix. 12.]

2126. MS. *bēl* (= *bæl*). See note to l. 1981.

2128. *fæð[mum]*, Grein<sub>2</sub>: MS. torn. Grein's emendation probably  
 represents what was actually written in the MS. Zupitza gives the MS.  
 reading as *fæðrunȝa*, but *unga* rests only upon a conjecture of Thorkelin,  
 and the torn letter, which Thorkelin read as *r*, may well have been part of  
 an *m*.

[*un*]der. Kemble, conjectured [*þær un*]der.

2131. *ðīne life*, 'conjured me by thy life': certainly not, as Earle  
 translates it, 'with thy leave.' For 'leave' is *lēaf*; also, how could Hygelac's  
 leave be obtained?

2136. *grimne*, Thorpe: MS. *grimme*.

- p̄ær unc hwile wæs hand-gemāne;  
 holm heolfre wēoll, ond ic hēafde becearf  
 in ðām [grund-]sele grendeles mōdor  
 2140 ēacnum ecgum; unsōfte þonan  
 feorh oðferede; næs ic fæge þā gýt;  
 ac mē eorla hlēo eft gesealde  
 māðma menigeo, maða Healfdenes.  
 XXXI Swā se ðeod-kyninȝ þeawum lyfde;  
 2145 nealles ic ðām lēanum forloren hæfde,  
 mægnes mēde, ac hē mē [[māðma]s] ȝeaf, Fol. 177<sup>b</sup>.  
 sunu Healfdenes, on [mīn]ne sylfes dōm,  
 ðā ic ðē, beorn-cyninȝ, bringan wylle,  
 ēstum ȝeȳwan. ȝēn is eall æt ðē  
 2150 [mīnra] lissa ȝelonȝ; ic lýt hafo  
 hēafod-māða nefne, Hyȝelāc, ðec."  
 Hēt ðā in beran eafor, hēafod-seȝn,  
 heaðo-stēapne helm, hāre byrnan,

2137. All recent editors read *hand gemāne*, but cf. German *handgemein werden*, 'to fight hand to hand.'

2139. No gap in MS. [grund-] was conjectured independently by Grundtvig<sup>297</sup> and Bouterwek (*Z.f.d.A.* xi. 97); [gūð-]sele, Thorpe [followed by Holthausen and Sedgfield].

2146. MS. defective in corner here and in next line. Thorkelin's transcripts A and B give ...is: Grundtvig<sup>297</sup> and Kemble<sub>1</sub> conjecture [māðma]s.

2147. [mīn]ne, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: [sīn]ne, the emendation of Grundtvig [1861, p. 73], gives inferior sense. With *on [mīn]ne sylfes dōm* cf. *on hyra sylfra dōm* (*Maldon*, 38), 'at my, their own choice.' Exactly parallel is the old Icelandic legal expression *sjalfrdæmi*, 'self-doom,' the right of one party to settle for himself the extent of the compensation he shall receive from the other. So, too, in the 'Cynewulf and Cyneheard' episode in the *A. S. Chronicle*, the pretender offers to the retainers of the fallen king *hiera āgenne dōm*, 'as much as they wished': and in *Beowulf*, 2964, Ongentheow had to abide *Eafores ānne dōm*, 'Eofor did as he chose with him.' [See Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 235.] Cf. the Old Saxon phrase *an is selbēs dōm* [*Helian*, 4488, where Sievers' note should be compared].

2149-50. Does this mean 'From now on I look to you only for my reward: I have done with foreign service'?

2150. MS. *lissa gelong* is unmetrical [Sievers]: emendations suggested are *lissa gelenge* or *gelongra*: but a simpler remedy is to transpose the words [Holthausen, *Litteraturblatt*, xxi. 61] or to supply *mīnra* before *lissa gelong* [Klaeber, in *J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 257: so Holthausen<sub>3</sub>].

*hafo*. For this old form of the 1st pers. sg. cf. ll. 2668, 3000.

2152. Most editors read *eafor-hēafod-seȝn*. For the triple compound *Cosijn*<sup>31</sup> compares *wulf-hēafod-trēo*. But, as compounds of three words are as rare in O.E. poetry as compounds of two words are common, it seems better to make two parallels, like *wudu*, *wæl-sceaftas* (l. 398).

But what is this boar ensign? A helmet, or an ensign with a boar-figure upon it? The last alternative is supported by l. 1021 [Klaeber<sup>462</sup>]. The *eoforcumbul* of *Elene*, 259, hardly helps us, being similarly ambiguous.



- 2155      gūð-sweord ȝeatolic,      ȝyð æfter wræc:  
 "Mē ðis hilde-sceorp      Hrōðȝār sealde,  
     snotra fenzel;      sume worde hēt,  
     þæt ic his ærest ðē      ēst ȝesæȝde;  
     cwæð þæt hyt hæfde      Hioroȝār cyning,  
     lēod Scyldunga,      lange hwile;  
 2160      nō ðȳ ær suna sīnum      syllan wolde,  
     hwatum Heorowearde,      þēah hē him hold wære,  
     brēost-ȝewāedu.      Brūc ealles well."  
     Hȳrde ic, þæt þām frætwum      fēower mēaras  
     lungre ȝelice      lāst weardode,  
 2165      æppel-fealuwe;      hē him ēst ȝetēah  
     mēara oud māðma.      Swā sceal |māȝ dōn,      Fol. 178<sup>a</sup>.  
     nealles inwit-net      oðrum bregdon,  
     dyrnum cræfte      dēað rēn[ian]  
     hond-ȝesteallan.      Hyȝelāce wæs  
 2170      nīða heardum      nefa swȳðe hold, .  
     ond ȝehwæðer oðrum      hrōþra ȝemyndiȝ.  
     Hȳrde ic, þæt hē ðone heals-bēah      Hyȝde ȝesealde,  
     wrætlicne wundur-māððum,      ðone þe him Wealhðeo  
     ȝeaf,  
     ðēod[nes] dohtor,      þrīo wicȝ somod  
 2175      swancor ond sadol-beorht;      hyre syððan wæs,  
     æfter bēah-ðeȝe,      br[ē]ost ȝeweorðod.

2157. The obvious interpretation is: 'that I should first give thee his (Hrothgar's) good wishes.' So Schröder [*Anglia*, xiii. 342], Clark-Hall, Sedgefield. Yet, according to the general rules of O.E. style, we should expect l. 2157 to be parallel to ll. 2158-9. Hence Klaeber<sup>402</sup> [followed by Holthausen] suggests that *ēst* may mean 'bequest,' 'transmission,' 'so that the meaning would ultimately come near to Grein's old rendering 'that I the pedigree thereof should report to thee' [Earle].'' Note, however, that this old rendering, if right, was so by accident. For the older editors misread *est* as *eft*; and having thus turned a noun into an adv., they were compelled to find a new object by turning the adv. *ærest* into a noun, to which they gave the quite unprecedented meaning of 'origin,' 'pedigree.' The separation of *his* from the noun *ēst* with which it goes is unusual.

2164. Sg. verb with pl. noun. Cf. l. 1408 (note). Kemble, etc., wear-dodon.

*lungre ȝelice*. It is not very clear here which is the adv. and which the adj.; are the horses 'quite alike' ('quite' is a rather forced use of *lungre*), or 'alike swift'?

2167. *bregdon* = *bregdan*.

2168. MS. defective at edge: *rēn[ian]*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>.

2174. MS. defective at edge: *ðēod[nes]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

2175. *sadol-beorht*. Cf. l. 1038.

2176. *br[ē]ost*, Thorpe, Grundtvig [1861, p. 74]: MS. *brost*.

- Swā bealdode bearn Ecgðēowes,  
 zuma zūðum cūð, zōdum dædum,  
 drēah æfter dōme, nealles druncne slōz  
 2180 heorð-genēatas; næs him hrēoh sefa,  
 ac hē man-cynnes mæste cræfte  
 zin-fæstan zife, þe him ȝod sealde,  
 hēold hilde-dēor. Hēan wæs lange,  
 swā hyne ȝēata bearn ȝōdne ne tealdon,  
 2185 ne hyne on medo-bence micles wyrðne  
 |drihten Wedera ȝedōn wolde; Fol. 178<sup>b</sup>.  
 swyðe [wēn]don, þæt hē sleac wære,  
 æðeling unfrom. Edwenden cwōm  
 tīr-ēadigum menn torna ȝehwylces.  
 2190 Hēt ðā eorla hlēo in ȝefetian,  
 heaðo-rōf cyning, Hrēðles lāfe  
 ȝolde ȝeȝyrede; næs mid ȝēatum ðā  
 sinc-māðþum sēlra on sweordes hād;  
 þæt hē on Biowulfes bearm ālēȝde,  
 2195 ond him ȝesealde seofan þūsendo,  
 bold ond brego-stōl. Him wæs bām samod  
 on ðām lēod-scipe lond ȝecynde,  
 eard, ēðel-riht, ōðrum swiðor  
 sīde rice, þām ðær sēlra wæs.
- 2200 Eft þæt ȝeīode ufaran dōȝrum  
 hilde-hlæmmum, syððan Hyȝelāc læȝ,  
 ond Hear[dr]ēde hilde-mēceas  
 under bord-hrēoðan tō bonan wurdon,

2186. The MS. has *drihten wereda*, which means 'Lord of Hosts' [cf. Rankin in *J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 405]. *Drihten Wedera*, 'lord of the Weder-Geatas,' the emendation of Cosijn<sup>31</sup>, seems exceedingly probable [so Holt-hausen and Sedgefield].

2187. MS. defective at edge: [wēn]don is Grein's emendation. Cf. *Crist*, 310.

2195. Probably 'seven thousand hides of land,' which would be an earldom of the size of an English county. [Cf. Kluge in *P.B.B.* ix. 191 and 2994.]

2198. *ōðrum*, Hygelac, as being higher in rank (*sēlra*). [Cf. Cosijn<sup>31</sup>.]

2202. *Hear[dr]ēde*, Grundtvig<sup>298</sup>: MS. *hearede*. See l. 2375.

2205 ðā hyne gesōhtan on size-pēode  
 hearde hilde-frecan, Heaðo-Scilfingas,  
 niða genīegdan ufan Hererices—  
 syððan |Bēowulfe brāde rice Fol. 179<sup>a</sup>.  
 on hand gehwearf. Hē gehēold tela  
 fiftig wintra —wæs ðā frōd cyning,  
 2210 eald ēpel-weard—, oð ðæt ān ongan  
 deorcum nihtum draca rics[i]an,  
 sē ðe on hēa[um hope] hord beweotode,

2205. *hilde-frecan*. Many editors follow Grundtvig [1861, p. 75] in altering to *hildfrecan*.

2206. Most editors put a full stop or semicolon at the close of this line, leaving the sense of *þæt geiode*, etc. very lame or very obscure. I take the construction of the passage to be as follows: *þæt* (l. 2200), as in many other passages in the poem (cf. ll. 1846, 1591), has a forward reference like modern 'this', and is anticipatory of a substantive clause, which usually begins with a correlative *þæt*; this substantive clause is contained in ll. 2207-8 (first half), but the conjunction *þæt* is omitted here, as in l. 2035, perhaps because *syððan* (l. 2207) is correlative with *syððan* (l. 2201).

2207. The folio that begins here (179<sup>a</sup>), with the word *beowulfe*, is the most defective and illegible in the MS. Moreover, it has been freshened up by a later hand, often inaccurately, so that most of what can be read cannot be depended upon (e.g. in l. 2209 the later hand seems to have changed *wintra* to *wintru*). Zupitza transliterates the readings of the later hand, and gives in footnotes what he can decipher of the original. I reproduce the more important of these notes: but in many cases I have not been able to make out as much of the first hand as Zupitza thought could be seen. All such cases I have noted: whenever Zupitza is quoted *without comment* it may be taken that I agree.

2209. Many editors follow Thorpe in altering *ðā* to *þæt*.

2210. *ān* altered to *ōn* by later hand. Cf. l. 100.

2211. *rics[i]an*, Kemble; Thorkelin's transcripts A and B *ricsan*: now gone in MS.

2212. MS. very indistinct; nothing in Thorkelin's transcripts A and B between *hea* and *hord*. Zupitza, *hea[ðo]-hlæwe*, and in a foot-note: 'what is left of the two letters after *hea* justifies us in reading them *ðo*.' Zupitza's reading is followed by Holthausen and Schücking. But it gives unsatisfactory sense: what is a 'war-mound'? 'A burial mound about which a fight is going to take place,' says Schücking: this however seems at best a far-fetched explanation.

Further, there is no evidence that the two missing letters were *ðo*: they look much more like *um*. And it is clear that the following word was not *hlæwe*, for the second letter of the word was not *l*. The word might be *hūpe* or *hope*. Sedgefield reads *hēaum hūpe*, 'on the high heath': but *hūp* is feminine; *hūpe* was also read by Sievers in 1870-1 [P.B.B. xxxvi. 418], so this is probably to be taken as the MS. reading. However to me it looks more like *hēaum hope*, 'on the high hollow.' The word *hop* survives in Northern English *hope*, 'a hollow among the hills,' as, for example, in Forsyth, *Beauties of Scotland*: 'The hills are everywhere intersected by small streams called *burns*. These, flowing in a deep bed, form glens or hollows, provincially called *hopes*.'

Although by the sea, the mound may have stood in such a hollow or *hope*: cf. the mention of the *burn* in ll. 2545-6.



- stān-beorh stēapne; stiȝ under læȝ  
eldum uncūð. þær on innan ȝionȝ  
2215 niða nāt-hwyle ::::: h ȝefēȝ  
hæðnum horde hond ::::: handfull ætȝenam  
17 since fāhne hē þæt syððan ::::: since  
þ[ēah] ð[e hē] slæpende besyre[d wur]de  
þeofes cræfte; þæt sio ðiod [onfand]

2213. Later hand *stearne*.

2214-2220. Grein's attempt, in his *Beowulf*, to reconstruct the passage is too remote from the extant indications to need recording. That of Bugge<sup>99-100</sup> is important:

- 2215 niðða nāt-hwyle, þær on innan ȝionȝ  
hæðnum horde; nēode tō ȝefēȝ  
sele-ful since fāh; hond ætȝenam  
þeah ðe hē slæpende besyrede hyrde  
þeofes cræfte: þæt se ðioden onfand,  
2220 bȳ-folc beorna, þæt hē gebolgen wæs.

2214. þær on innan ȝionȝ niða nāt-hwyle can be made out fairly clearly from the MS. and Thorkelin, and there can be little doubt of the correctness of the emendation to *niðða*, made by Kluge.

But what follows forms one of the severest cruxes in *Beowulf*. Holthausen, in part following earlier editors, reads:

[nēadbys]ge feng  
hæðnum horde; hond [āfeorde  
seleful] sincfāh: ne hē þæt syððan [ādrēȝ]...

'In dire need he (the fugitive) received the heathen hoard; his hand removed the jewelled goblet; nor did he (the dragon) endure it patiently.'

This may be accepted as giving the general sense correctly, and the words supplied by Holthausen fit exactly into the gaps indicated in Zupitza's transliteration. But a glance at the MS. shows Holthausen's restoration to be impossible: (1) immediately preceding *gefeng* was a letter involving a long upright stroke; i.e. either *b*, *h*, *l*, or *þ*: (2) there is not room for [āfeorde seleful]; the space allows, according to Sedgefield's reckoning, only 8 or 9 letters, according to mine 10 or 11, but certainly not 13 (as Zupitza thought) or 14: (3) [ādrēȝ] cannot be right, for here again the first letter was *b*, *h*, *l*, or *þ*.

The suggestion of Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxviii. 446], *ne hē þæt syððan bemāþ*, seems likely, 'nor did he (the dragon) afterwards conceal it,' i.e. he showed evident tokens of his anger.

Sedgefield reads *sē [þe] n[ē]h ȝeþ[ra]ng* in l. 2215, and does not attempt to fill the gap in l. 2216: *sē þe nēh* is probably right, but the space does not allow of *ȝeþrang*.

2217. Zupitza: 'fah originally fac, but h written over c.' Heyne-Schücking, *fācne* (cf. l. 2009).

2218. Grein and Heyne make two lines of this, and have been unaccountably followed by their modern editors, Wülker and Schücking. In compensation, however, they make one line of ll. 2228, 2229, so that their reckoning comes right again.

þ[ēah] ð[e hē] was made out with fair probability by Zupitza.

besyre[d wur]de partly read, partly conjectured, by Kluge.

2219. *sio*, Kluge. According to Thorkelin's transcripts, the MS. had *sie*. The *e* has now gone; *sie* is a possible dialectical form for *sio* (Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 337, N. 4), but, as the *e* was almost certainly in the later hand, which has here freshened everything up, we need not hesitate to alter it to *o*.

onfand, Grein<sub>2</sub>.

- 2220 [bū-]folc beorna þæt hē gebolge[n] wæs.  
 XXXII Nealles mid gewældum wýrm-hord ābræc  
 sylfes willum, sē ðe him sære gesceōð;  
 ac for prēa-nēdlan þ[ēow] nāt-hwylces  
 hæleða bearna hete-swengeas flēah,  
 2225 [ærnes] þearfa, ond ðær inne fealh,  
 secg syn-bysig. Sōna inw[*l*]atode  
 þæt :::: ðām gyst[e gryre-]brōga stōd;  
 hwæðre [earm-]sceapen .....  
 ..... | ..... [earm-]sceapen Fol. 179<sup>v</sup>.  
 2230 ..... [þā hyne] se fæ̃r begeat,

2220. *bu-folc* or *by-folc* seems to be the MS. reading, and has been adopted by Bugge and Sedgefield. Holthausen follows Kluge, *burh-folc*: but the faint traces of letters in the MS. certainly favour *by* or *bu*, not *burh*: and there is not room for the longer word. Bugge<sup>100</sup> compares the prose *bifylc*, 'neighbouring people, province': Sedgefield renders *bū-folc*, 'nation, people.'

*gebolge[n]*, Grein<sub>1</sub>.

2221. '*weoldum* the later hand instead of *wealdum*, the *a* being still recognisable.' (Zupitza.)

The later hand reads *wýrm horda cræft*, which makes no sense. Kaluza's *wýrmhord abræc*, 'broke into the dragon's hoard,' has been adopted by Holthausen (q.v.), Schücking, and Sedgefield.

2223. Zupitza, [*ægn*], and in a foot-note: 'the traces of three letters between *þ* and *nat* justify us in reading *egn* (*þegn*, Kemble.)' [So Holthausen and Schücking.] But the last three letters are now quite illegible, and even Thorpe, who made a careful collation of the MS. in 1830, three years before Kemble's first edition, leaves a blank. As *þegn* seems from the whole context to be an unlikely term for the *feā-scaftum men* (l. 2285), I read *þēow*, following Grundtvig [1861, p. 76]. [So Sedgefield.]

2224. Later hand *flcoh*.

2225. *ærnes* is not clear, but 'to judge from what is left' (Zupitza), and that is exceedingly little, it seems to be correct.

*fealh*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: Thorkelin's transcripts A and B *weall*. 'Now only *weal* left, but *w* stands on an original *f*, which is still recognisable' [perhaps]; 'and what seemed to be another *l* in Thorkelin's time may have been the remnant of an original *h*.' (Zupitza.)

2226. The second hand has traced over the obscured letters *sona mæatide*, which, of course, is nonsense. But what does it misrepresent? Thorpe [followed by Schücking: cf. Bugge<sup>101</sup>], *sōna inwēlatode*, 'soon he gazed in': Holthausen, *sōna hē wægade*, 'soon he (the dragon) bestirred himself': Sedgefield, *sōna hē þā ðode*.

2227. Grein<sub>2</sub> [followed by Holthausen] suggests *þær* to fill the gap. But probably more than 3 letters are missing: Sedgefield thinks 4, Zupitza 5; it is difficult to say exactly, as the gap comes at the end of a line in the MS.

The indistinct letter after *gyst* seems to have been *e*. The traces of the third word allow us to read [with Grein] *gryre*. (Zupitza.)

2228. 'According to the traces left, the first word [i.e. in the MS. line] may have been *earm*.' (Zupitza.) Kemble gives it as *earm*.

2230. Zupitza reads, with some doubt, '*þa hine* before *se*.' The extant traces seem to me to bear this out with fair certainty.

*fær*; Wülker reads this as *fæs*; Zupitza: '*fæs* freshened up, but *s* seems to stand on an original *r*.' There can be little doubt that this is so.

- sinc-fæt [ȝeseah]. þær wæs swylcra fela  
 in ðām eorð-[hū]se ær-ȝestrēona,  
 swā hȳ on ȝear-dazum ȝumena nāt-hwyle,  
 eormen-lāfe æþelan cynnes,  
 2235 þanc-hygzende þær ȝehȳdde,  
 dēore māðmas. Ealle hīe dēað fornam  
 ærran mælum, ond sē ān ðā ȝēn  
 lēoda duȝuðe, sē ðær lenȝest hwearf,  
 weard wine-ȝeðmor, wēnde þæs ylcan,  
 2240 þæt hē lȳtel fæc long-ȝestrēona  
 brūcan mōste. Beorh eall ȝearo  
 wunode on wonȝe wæter-ȝðum nēah,  
 niwe be næsse, nearo-cræftum fæst;  
 þær on innan bær eorl-ȝestrēona  
 2245 hringa hyrde hord-wyrðne dæl,  
 fættan ȝoldes, fēa worda cwæð:  
 “Heald þū nū, hrūse, nū hæleð ne mōstan,

2231. After the first line of the new folio, the illegibility is confined to the edges of the next three lines.

*ȝeseah* is Heyne's emendation, but I doubt if there is room either for that or for *genōm*, Holthausen<sub>2,3</sub>. Yet the metre demands two syllables: *funde* might fit in.

2232. [hū]se, Zupitza's conjecture.

2237. 'Si the later hand, but *i* seems to stand on an original *e*.' (Zupitza.) I cannot see this.

2239. *weard* or *weard*: both make sense. 'The last letter of the first word was originally *ð*, although the later hand has not freshened up the stroke through the *d*.' (Zupitza.) I cannot detect traces of this stroke: and *weard* gives the better sense. [Schücking reads *weard* as an emendation.]

'*rihde* the later hand, but *wende* the first.' (Zupitza.) Here again I cannot share this certainty as to the first hand.

Sedgefield was the first to note that the MS. reading *ylcan* has been clumsily altered from *ylcan*. Both readings seem to be the work of the second hand. This is 'a genuine little find to rejoice at' [Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xlv. 122], as it gives us a simple and intelligible text:—the survivor 'expected the same fate as his friends,' viz. that his tenure of the hoard would be a transitory one.

2244. '*innon* the later hand, but *o* stands on an original *a*.' (Zupitza.) Not clear to me.

2245. Zupitza, *hard-wyrðne*, and in a foot-note: '*w* (or *f*?) and the stroke through *d* in *wyrðne* not freshened up.' The form *hard* occurs nowhere else in *Beowulf*. Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 431] suggested *hord-wyrðne*, 'worthy of being hoarded,' and this was independently adopted by Sedgefield (both adapting Schücking's *hord, wyrðne dæl*). The emendation to *hord* had already been made by Bouterwek [*Z.f.d.A.* xi. 98].

2246. '*fec* later hand, but originally *fea*.' (Zupitza.)

2247. '*mæstan* later hand, but I think I see an original *o* under the *æ*; *a* also seems to stand on another vowel, *u* or *o*?' (Zupitza.) All very obscure.



- eorla æhte. Hwæt, hyt ær on ðe  
 gōde bezēaton; gūð-dēað fornam,  
 2250 feorh-bealo frēcne, fýra gehwylcne,  
 lēoda mīnra, þāra ðe þis [lif] ofgeaf;  
 gesāwon sele-drēam. [[Ic] nāh hwā sweord wege,  
 oððe fe[o]r[mie] fæted wæge, [Fol. 180<sup>a</sup>.  
 drync-fæt dēore; dug[uð] ellor scōc.  
 2255 Sceal se hearda helm [hyr]sted golde  
 fætum befeallen; feormynd swefað,  
 þā ðe beado-grīman býwan sceoldon;  
 ge swylce sēo here-pād, sīo æt hilde ge bād  
 ofer borda gebræc bite irena,  
 2260 broснаð æfter beorne; ne mæg byrnan hring  
 æfter wīg-fruman wīde fēran

2250. 'reorh bealc later hand, but the first *r* stands on an original *f*, and *e* on an original *o*.' (Zupitza.) Not clear to me.

fýra, Kemble<sub>3</sub> [fīra]: MS. fyrena.

2251. þara: the later hand has þana; 'nor do I see any sign of the third letter having originally been *r*.' (Zupitza.)

[lif] supplied by Kemble<sub>3</sub>: [lēoht], Holthausen.

2252. *gesīpa sele-drēam*, a conjecture of Rieger<sup>408</sup>, is adopted by Holthausen. Similar in meaning is (ge)sega sele-drēam [Trautmann: and independently Klaeber, in *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 193, *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 465]. This is supported by Andreas, 1656, *sega sele-drēam*; a support which is all the more weighty because the writer of the Andreas seems to have imitated the *Beowulf*. The change from *gesāwon* to *geseega* is not as violent as it looks: for *gesāwon* in the Anglian original of *Beowulf* may have been written *gesegu(n)*, which might easily have been miswritten for *geseega* or *seega*. In support of the text, however, can be quoted *Exod.* 36, *gesewfon sele-drēamas*.

Holthausen supplies *ic*, as there is a gap in the MS. sufficient for two letters.

2253. MS. defective here and in ll. 2254, 2255, and 2268; *fe[o]r[mie]*, the emendation of Grein<sub>1</sub>, is supported by Zupitza, who shows that the remaining traces of the word in the MS. make *setige* impossible. A trace of the tail of an *r* certainly seems to be visible. Cf. l. 2256.

A C-line: scan oððe féormið.

2254. *dug[uð]*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>.

*scōc*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *seoc*.

2255. *hyr* in [hyr]sted comes at the end of the line and is now lost. It is recorded by Kemble, after having been conjectured by Grundtvig<sup>250</sup>.

2256. Many editors have normalized to *feormiend* or *feormend* (cf. l. 2761) but the change is unnecessary.

2259. *irena*: Sievers would emend to *iren[n]a* [*P.B.B.* x. 253]. Cf. note to l. 673.

2260. *æfter beorne*: *æfter* is here certainly temporal: 'after the death of the warrior.' The same interpretation is often given to *æfter wīg-fruman* in the next line. But the two phrases are, in spite of appearances, not parallel: and it is very likely that *æfter wīg-fruman* means 'behind,' 'following,' 'along with,' the warrior. [Cf. Klaeber in *J.E.G.Ph.* vi. 197.] This is certainly the meaning of *hæleðum be healse*, 'by the heroes' side.'

- hæleðum be healfe. Nis hearpan wyn,  
 zomen gléo-bēames, ne zōd hafoc  
 zeond sæl swinzeð, ne se swifta mearh  
 2265 burh-stede bēateð. Bealo-cwealm hafað  
 fela feorh-cynna forð onsended.”  
 Swā ziðmor-mōd ziohðo mænde  
 ān æfter eallum, unbliðe hwe[arf]  
 dæges ond nihtes, oð ðæt dēaðes wylm  
 2270 hrān æt heortan. Hord-wynne fond  
 eald ūht-sceaða opene standan,  
 sē ðe byrnende biorgas sēceð,  
 nacod nīð-draca, nihtes flēozeð  
 fyre befangen; hyne fold-būend  
 2275 |[swiðe ondræ]da[ð]. Hē zesēcean sceall Fol. 180.  
 [ho]r[d on] hrūsan, þær hē hāðen zold  
 warað wintrum frōd; ne byð him wihte ðy sēl.  
 Swā se ðeod-sceaða þreo hund wintra  
 hēold on hrūsan hord-ærna sum  
 2280 ēacen-cræftig, oð ðæt hyne ān ābealch  
 mon on mōde; man-dryhtne bær

2262. *Nis*, Thorpe's correction. [Cf. Bugge, *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 212.] The MS. has *næs*. Cf. ll. 1923, 2486, where I have kept the MS. reading. But here the change of tense is too harsh.

2266. *forð*: Thorkelin's transcripts A and B, *feorð*; Zupitza reads it as *forð*. He says: 'There is a dot under *e*, which is besides very indistinct.' Underdotting is equivalent to erasure.

2268. *hwe[arf]*. Kemble gives the MS. reading as *hweop*, but the confusion of Thorkelin and the evidence of Thorpe make it very doubtful whether the last two letters were clear in Kemble's time; and *hweop*, which can only mean 'threatened,' makes no sense. It is possible either that *hweop* was miswritten for *wēop*, 'wept,' or that we should read *hwearf*, 'wandered.' Both suggestions were made by Grein: the first is followed by Holthausen<sub>2</sub> and Schücking, the second by Holthausen<sub>3</sub> and Sedgefield. It seems on the whole less violent to alter the *op*, which may be a mere guess of Kemble's, than the *h*, which stands clearly in the MS.

2275. MS. defective and illegible. Zupitza's emendation. Cf. *Cottonian Gnostic Verses*, 26: *draca sceal on hlæwe [frōd, frætum wanc.*

2276. [ho]r[d on] hrūsan was conjectured by Zupitza. *on* had been conjectured by Ettmüller<sub>3</sub>, *hrūsan* read by Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

2279. *hrūsan*, Thorkelin's correction: so Kemble, etc.: MS. *hrusam*.

2280. Most editors follow Grundtvig<sup>300</sup>, and alter to the normal form *ābealh*. Such normalizations would not be tolerated in a Middle English text: why should they be allowed in an Old English one? The spelling *ch* is interesting here; see Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 223, N. 1.

2281. Müllenhoff<sup>141</sup> thinks that the lord (*man-dryhten*) to whom the treasure was carried, and who in return gave the fugitive his protection, must be Beowulf. This does not however seem certain. All we know is that the treasure ultimately came to Beowulf (l. 2404).

- fæted wæge, frioðo-wære bæd  
hlāford sinne. Ðā wæs hord rāsod,  
onboren bēaga hord; bēne getiðad  
2285 fēa-sceaftum men. Frēa scēawode  
fira fyrrn-geweorc forman siðe.  
þā se wyrm onwōc, wrōht wæs geniwad;  
stone ðā æfter stāne, steare-heort onfand  
fēondes fōt-lāst; hē tō forð gestōp  
2290 dyrnan cræfte dracan hēafde nēah.  
Swā mæg unfæge eade gedigan  
wēan ond wrēc-sið, sē ðe Waldendes  
hyldo gehealdeþ. Hord-weard sōhte  
georne æfter grunde, wolde guman findan,  
2295 þone þe him on sweofote sære getēode;  
hāt ond hrēoh-mōd |hlæw oft ymbehwearf Fol. 181<sup>a</sup>.  
ealne ūtan-weardne; næs ðær ænig mon  
on þære wēstenne. Hwæðre wiðges gefeh,

2283-4. The repetition of *hord* may perhaps be an error of the scribe. Holthausen, [followed by Sedgefield] suggests that the first *hord* is miswritten for *hlæw*, Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 212] that the second *hord* is miswritten for *dæl*.

2287. *wrōht wæs geniwad*, 'a new, unheard of, strife arose.' Cf. use of *nūce* in l. 783. [See Klaeber<sup>403</sup>.]

2295. Cosijn<sup>32</sup>, followed by recent editors, reads *sār*. But cf. l. 2526. —

2296. *hlæw*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>. Thorkelin's transcripts A and B have *hlæwum*. Grundtvig (ed. 1861, p. 79) *hlæw nū*.

*ymbehwearf*. The *e* of *ymbe* has probably been inserted by a scribe. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 258, and ll. 2618, 2691, 2734, *Pinnsburg*, 35.]

2297. *ealne ūtan-weardne* is unmetrical. Holthausen and Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 465], following Sievers [*P.B.B.* x. 306; *Metrik*, § 85], propose *eal ūtanweard*; Schücking, *ealne ūtweardne*. Cf. l. 2803.

2297-8. The MS. has: *ne ðær ænig mon on þære wēstenne hwæðre hilde gefeh*. This gives a sentence without a verb, and a line which fails to alliterate. The reading of the text is that of Schücking's edition [adopted by Holthausen<sub>2</sub>, vol. II. p. 170]: *næs* is a conjecture of Cosijn<sup>34</sup>. It makes sense and gives a metrical line with the least possible disturbance of the text. Grein reads *ne [wæs] þær...*; Heyne [*wæs*] *on þære wēstenne*. Rieger<sup>406</sup> and Sedgefield assume two half-lines to be lost. Sedgefield<sub>2</sub> reconstructs the passage thus:

*ealne ūtan ne wear[ð] ðær ænig mon*  
*on þære wēstenne [wiht gesyne].*  
*Hwæðre hilde gefeh [.....]*  
*bea[du]-weorces [georn];*

*þære*, Thorkelin's transcript B. A has a blank: in the MS. itself nothing is now left but the lower part of the perpendicular stroke of *þ*. Normally *wēsten* is masc. or neut., and many editors accordingly alter *þære* to *þām*. Considering how corrupt the passage is, little weight can be attached to *wēsten* being treated here as fem.

Grein has *hwæðe*, for the alliteration.



- bea[duwe] weorces; hwilum on beorh æthwearf,  
 2300 sinc-fæt sōhte; hē þæt sōna onfand,  
 ðæt hæfde gumena sum goldes gefandod,  
 hēah-gestrēona. Hord-weard onbād  
 earfoðlice, oð ðæt æfen cwōm;  
 wæs ðā gebolgen beorges hyrde,  
 2305 wolde se lāða lize forgyldan  
 drinc-fæt dýre. þā wæs dæg sceacen  
 wyrme on willan; nō on wealle læ[n]g  
 bidan wolde, ac mid bæle fōr,  
 fýre gefýsed. Wæs se fruma egeslic  
 2310 lēodum on lande, swā hyt lungre wearð  
 on hyra sinc-gifan sāre geendod.  
 XXXIII Ðā se gæst ongan glēdum spīwan,  
 beorht hofu bærnan; bryne-lēoma stōd  
 eldum on andan; nō ðær āht cwices  
 2315 lāð lyft-floza lāfan | wolde. Fol. 181<sup>b</sup>.  
 Wæs þæs wyrmes wīg wide gesýne,  
 nearo-fāges nið nēan ond feorran,  
 hū se gūð-sceaða geata lēode  
 hatode ond hýnde. Hord eft gescēat,  
 2320 dryht-sele dyrnne, ær dægес hwile;  
 hæfde land-wara lize befangen,  
 bæle ond bronde; beorges getrūwode,  
 wiges ond wealles; him sēo wēn zelēah.  
 þā wæs Biowulfe brōza gecyðed  
 2325 snūde tō sōðe, þæt his sylfes hām,  
 bolda sēlest, bryne-wylmum mealt,

2299. MS. mutilated: *bea[du]-weorces*, which was probably the MS. reading, gives a defective line. Holthausen [*Anglia*, xxi. 366] suggests *bea[du]-weorces [georn]*: Klaeber [*J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 257] *beaduwe weorces*, comparing l. 2626 (*gūðe rēas* for *gūðrēas*) and for the form *fealuwe*, l. 2165, *bealuwa*, l. 281, *bealewa*, ll. 1946, 2082. The *we* might easily, as Klaeber points out, have been written once only instead of twice (haplography). [So Schücking and Holthausen.]

2305. *se lāða*, Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 212], etc.: MS. *fela ða*.

2307. *læ[n]g*: MS. *læg*. Grundtvig<sup>300</sup> [and Kemble<sub>2</sub>, following Thorpe's suggestion], *leng*. But by adopting the old form *læg* we can keep nearer to the MS. See Sievers, § 89, N. 5.

2312. *gæst*. See note to l. 102.

2325. *hām*. The MS., by an obvious scribal error, has *him*. Curiously enough Conybeare (p. 150) read the MS. as *hām*, but the credit of making the emendation goes to Grundtvig<sup>301</sup> and Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

- gif-stōl gēata. þæt ðām gōðan wæs  
 hrēow on hreðre, hyge-sorga mǣst;  
 wēnde se wisa, þæt hē Wealdende  
 2330 ofer ealde riht, ēcean Dryhtne,  
 bitre gebulge; brēost innan wēoll  
 þeostrum geþoncum, swā him geþýwe ne wæs.  
 Hæfde lig-draca lēoda fæsten,  
 ēa-lond ūtan, eorð-weard ðone,  
 2335 glēdum forgrunden; him ðæs gūð-kyning,  
 Wedera þioden, wræce leornode.  
 Heht him þā gewyrcean wīgendra hlēo  
 eall-irenne, eorla dryhten,  
 wīg-bord wrætlic; |wisse hē gearwe, Fol. 182.  
 2340 þæt him holt-wudu he[lp]an ne meahte,  
 lind wið lige. Sceolde lēn-daga  
 æpeling ær-gōð ende gebidan,  
 worulde lifes, ond se wyrm somod,

2332. The 'dark thoughts' are presumably a foreboding of evil, rather than any rebellion against divine decree, and their unwonted character (*swā him geþýwe ne wæs*) represents rather a lapse from Beowulf's customary optimism [Cosijn<sup>44</sup>] than from his 'high standard of piety' [Earle].

2334. Arguments as to the home of the Geatas have been based upon interpretations of *ēa-lond* as 'island.' But it seems clear that *ēa-lond* need mean no more than 'water-land,' 'land that is bordered (not of necessity completely) by water,' as first interpreted by Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 68. For other examples, cf. Krapp in *Mod. Phil.* ii. 403 and N.E.D.: 'Norway is a great ilond compassed about almost wyth the See'].

*ūtan*, 'from without,' marks the direction of the dragon's attack.

*eorð-weard* is parallel to *lēoda fæsten* and *ēa-lond*.

Sedgefield, reads *ðon[n]e*, comparing for position of *ðonne*, l. 3062; and for *ðone* written for *ðonne*, l. 70.

2336. *leornode*, 'studied, gave his mind to vengeance.' Cf. *Cura Pastoralis*, p. 435, l. 23, *geleornað ðæt hē dēð ðæt yfel*, 'gives his mind to evil.'

2338. *eall-irenne* (masc.) forms, of course, a false concord with *wīg-bord* (neut.). Hence many editors [Holthausen<sup>1,2</sup>, Schücking, 1910] have adopted the emendation *irenne scyld* proposed by Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 56]. Bugge subsequently withdrew his suggestion, in favour of the less probable explanation that there was a form *irenne* standing to *iren* as *ætterne* to *ætren* [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 213]. But syntax is often confused in *Beowulf*: *scyld* may have been in the author's mind when he wrote *eall-irenne* [cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 465]. Holthausen, reads:

*Heht him þā gewyrcean wigena hlēo [scyld]  
eall-irenne...*

Mr Grattan suggests that *irenne* is the weak neuter; 'that thing all of iron.'

This shield all of iron is, of course, as fictitious as the shield with which Achilles was equipped for his greatest struggle.

2340. MS. defective at corner: *helpan* is Thorkelin's emendation.

2341. *lēn*, Grundtvig<sup>201</sup>, Kemble; MS. *þend*. Cf. l. 2591.

- þeah ðe hord-welan hēolde lange.  
 2345 Oferhogode ðā hringa fenzel,  
 þæt hē þone wīd-flogan weorode gesōhte,  
 sidan herge; nō hē him þā sæcce ondrēd,  
 ne him þæs wyrmes wīg for wiht dyde,  
 eafod ond ellen, forðon hē ær fela,  
 2350 nearo nēðende, niða gedīgde,  
 hilde-hlemma, syððan hē Hrōðgāres,  
 sigor-ēadig secg, sele fælsode,  
 ond æt gūðe forgrāp grendeles mægum  
 lāðan cynnes. Nō þæt læsest wæs  
 2355 hond-gemōt[a], þær mon Hygelāc slōh,  
 syððan geata cyniḡ gūðe ræsum,  
 frēa-wine folca Frēs-londum on,  
 Hrēðles eafora, hioro-dryncum swealt  
 bille gebēaten; þonan Biowulf cōm  
 2360 sylfes cræfte, sund-nytte drēah;  
 hæfde him on earme [[āna] þrittiḡ Fol. 182<sup>b</sup>.  
 hilde geatwa, þā hē tō holme [st]lāg.  
 Nealles Hetware hrēmge þorf[t]on  
 fēðe-wīges, þe him foran ongēan  
 2365 linde bāron; lýt eft becwōm  
 fram þām hild-frecan hāmes nīosan.  
 Oferswam ðā sioleða bigong sunu Ecgðēowes,

2347. *þā*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *þā* (= *þam*). *Sæcc* is fem. (Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 258, 1). The scribe, by a natural error, has repeated the stroke (signifying *m*) over the *a*, which he rightly wrote over the *i* in the preceding *hi* (= *him*).

2353. *mægum*. See note to l. 565.

2355. *hond-gemōt[a]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *hond gemot*.

2358. 'Died by the thirsty sword' [Earle, Cosijn<sup>35</sup>]. The metaphor is an obvious one. But it is not so easy to say which, of many interpretations, was in the poet's mind. [Cf. Krüger in *P.B.B.* ix. 574: Rickert in *Mod. Phil.* ii. 67.]

2361. MS. defective at corner, here and in two following lines. Before *þrittiḡ*, written xxx in the MS., there seems to be space for some three letters. Grein<sub>1</sub> supplied [*āna*].

2362. [*st*]āg, Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

2363. *þorf[t]on*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>. *hrēmge þorfton*, 'needed to be exultant.'

2366. Holthausen and Sedgfield take *hild-frecan* as a dat. pl. = *Hetwarum*. But surely it refers to Beowulf: 'few got them back again from that war-wolf to see their homes' [Clark-Hall: so also Earle].

2367. *sioleða bigong* = 'expanse of still waters,' if the conjecture of Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 214] be correct, and *sioloð* is to be connected with the Goth. *anasilan*, 'to sink to rest.' [Dietrich in *Z.f.d.A.* xi. 416 would connect with *sol*. But we have seen that the apparent occurrence of this word



- earin ān-haga, eft tō lēodum,  
 þær him Hygd gebēad hord ond rice,  
 2370 bēagas ond brego-stōl; bearne ne trūwode,  
 þæt hē wið æl-fylcum ēpel-stōlas  
 healdan cūðe, ðā wæs Hygelāc dēad.  
 Nō ðy ær fēa-sceafte findan meah-ton  
 æt ðām æðelinge ænize ðinga,  
 2375 þæt hē Heardrēde hlāford wære,  
 oððe þone cynedōm cīosan wolde;  
 hwæðre hē hine on folce frēond-lārum hēold,  
 ēstum mid āre, oð ðæt hē yldra wearð,  
 Weder-ġeatum wēold. Hyne wrīc-mæcgas  
 2380 ofer sǣ sōhtan, suna Ōhteres;  
 hæfdon hȳ forhealden helm Scylfinga,  
 þone sēlestan sǣ-cyninga,  
 þāra ðe in Swio-ricē sinc brytnade,  
 mǣrne þēoden. Him þæt tō mearce wearð; Fol. 183.  
 2385 hē þær [f]or feorme feorh-wunde hlēat  
 sweordes swengum, sunu Hygelāces.  
 Ond him eft ġewāt Onġenðioes bearn  
 hāmes nīosan, syððan Heardrēd læg,  
 lēt ðone brego-stōl Bīowulf healdan,  
 2390 ġeatum wealdan; þæt wæs ġōð cyning.  
 XXXIV SĒ ðæs lēod-hryres lēan ġemunde  
 uferan dōġrum; Eadgilse wearð

in l. 302 with the meaning of 'sea' is due to a scribal error: and the meaning of 'muddy pool' is equally unsatisfactory here.]

2370-3. *bearn*, *hē* refer to Heardred: *fēa-sceafte* to the Geatas.

2377. *hine*, Thorpe: MS. *hī* (= *him*).

2379. See *Index of Persons*: Onela, Eadgils.

2383. MS. *ðe ðe*, the first *ðe* at the end of a line, the second at the beginning of the next.

2384. With the punctuation given above, *Him* refers, of course, to Hygelac's son Heardred: 'that was his life's limit.' (For *mearc* in temporal sense cf. *Genesis*, 1719.) Sedgefield takes *him þæt tō mearce wearð* with the preceding lines, interprets *him* as referring to Onela, the *helm Scylfinga*, and *mearc* as meaning 'territory': 'Sweden had become his land,' i.e. Onela had succeeded Ohthere. - ?

2385. *for feorme*. The MS. has *orfeorme*, 'forsaken,' which does not give very satisfactory sense. Grein's *on feorme*, 'at a banquet,' is an improvement. Better still is *for feorme*, 'on account of his hospitality.' This was suggested by Möller [*V.E.* 111], and has been adopted by most recent editors and translators.

- 2387. *Onġenðioes bearn*, i.e. Onela.

- fēa-sceaftum frēond, folce gēstēpte  
ofer sǣ sīde sunu Ōhteres,  
2395 wīgum ond wǣpnum; hē gēwræc syððan  
cealdum cear-siðum, cyniŋg ealdre binēat.  
Swā hē niða gehwane gēnesen hǣfde,  
sliðra geslyhta, sunu Ecgðiowes,  
ellen-weorca, oð ðone ānne dæg,  
2400 þē hē wið þām wyrme gēwezan sceolde.  
gēwāt þā twelfa sum, torne gēbolgen,  
dryhten gēata dracan scēawian;  
hǣfde þā gēfrunen, hwanan sio fǣhð ārās,  
bealo-nið biorna; him tō bearme |cwōm Fol. 183<sup>b</sup>.  
2405 mǣðpum-fæt mære þurh ðæs meldan hond.  
Sē wæs on ðām ðrēate preottēopa secg,  
sē ðæs orleges oð onstealde; *fledmas byman*  
hæft hyge-giðmor sceolde hēan ðonon  
wonŋ wīsan. Hē ofer willan giŋonŋ,  
2410 tō ðæs ðe hē eorð-sele ānne wisse,  
hlǣw under hrūsan holm-wylme nēh,  
yð-gewinne, sē wæs innan full  
wrætta ond wira. Weard unhiore,  
gearo gūð-freca, gold-mǣðmas hēold,  
2415 eald under eorðan; næs þæt yðe cēap  
tō geganzenne gumena ænigum.  
gesæt ðā on næsse nið-heard cyniŋg,  
þenden hǣlo ābēad heorð-gēnēatum,  
gold-wine gēata. Him wæs geðmor sefa,  
2420 wǣfre ond wæl-fūs, wyrd ungemete nēah,

2393. By supporting the exiled Eadgils against Onela, Beowulf obtains his revenge on the Swedes. [Cf. Bugge<sup>13</sup>, etc.] See note to l. 2603 and *Index of Persons*: Eadgils.

2394. Schücking adopts the emendation of Schröder [*Z.f.d.A.* xliii. 366-7] *ofer sǣ-side*, 'after a journey by water.' *Sǣ side* means the same as the *wid wæter* of l. 2473: the lakes which separate Swedes and Geatas.

2395. *hē*, Beowulf: *cyniŋg*, Onela.

2396. *cealdum*: the battle between Eadgils and Onela took place on the ice of Lake Wener; nevertheless, *ceald* may mean nothing more than 'bitter, hostile.'

2401. *twelfa*: MS. xii.

✓ 2409. *wonŋ wīsan*. Not merely 'to show,' but 'to lead the way.'  
Cf. l. 208.

- sē ðone ȝomelan ȝrētan sceolde,  
 sēcean sǣwle hord, sundur ȝedǣlan  
 lif wið lice; nō þon lange wæs  
 feorh æpelinges flāsce bewunden.
- 2425 Biowulf maþelade, bearn Ecȝðēowes:  
 "Fela ic on ȝiogode ȝūð-rāsa ȝenæs,  
 orleȝ-hwīla; ic þæt eall ȝemon.  
 |Ic wæs syfan-wintre, þā mec sinca baldor, Fol. 184<sup>a</sup>.  
 frēa-wine folca, æt minum fæder ȝenam;  
 2430 hēold mec ond hæfde Hrēðel cyning,  
 ȝeaf mē sinc ond symbel, sibbe ȝemunde;  
 næs ic him tō life lāðra ðwihte  
 beorn in burgum þonne his bearna hwylc,  
 Herebeald ond Hæðcyn, oððe Hyȝelāc min.
- 2435 Wæs þām yldestan unȝedēfe(lice)  
 mæȝes dǣdum morþor-bed strēd,  
 syððan hyne Hæðcyn of horn-bogan,  
 his frēa-wine, flāne ȝeswencte,  
 miste mercelses ond his mæȝ ofscēt,  
 2440 brōðor ðerne, blōdȝan ȝāre.  
 þæt wæs feoh-lēas ȝefeoht, fyrenum ȝesyngad,  
 hreðre hyȝe-mēðe; sceolde hwæðre swā þeah

2421. Many editors follow Grundtvig (ed. 1861, p. 83) and read *sēo*. *Wyrd* is fem. elsewhere, but cf. ll. 1344, 1887, 2685.

2423. *þon lange*. Sedgefield suggests that *þon* may be miswritten for *þon* (= *þonne*), which would then be interpreted, as in l. 435, etc. 'therefore, and so.' Keeping *þon*, we must interpret 'it was not long from that time.'

2430. Holthausen, and Sedgefield read  
*ȝeaf me Hrēðel cyning*  
*sinc ond symbel...*

*Hrēðel cyning* alone is certainly a light line. Holthausen<sub>2</sub> avoids the difficulty by reading *Hrēðel cyning ȝeaf* as the half-line.

2432. *ðwihte*. Sievers [*P.B.B.* x. 256] would read *wihte* for metrical reasons [so Schücking and Holthausen].

2435. *unȝedēfelice* is hypermetrical, and is probably miswritten for *unȝedēfe*. [So Holthausen and Schücking: cf. Sievers, *P.B.B.* x. 234: *Metrik*, § 85.]

2438. Bugge<sup>103</sup>, thinking *frēa-wine* 'lord' inapplicable, conjectured *frēo-wine* (= 'noble brother,' Earle), comparing *Genesis* 983, *frēomīȝ ofslōh, brōþor sinne*. Keeping *frēa-wine*: 'smote him who should have been his lord.'

2439. *ofscēt* = *ofscēat*.

2441. *fyrenum* in l. 1744 perhaps means 'maliciously,' 'treacherously': but here it has only an intensifying force, 'exceedingly': no malicious intent is attributed to Hæthcyn. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>409</sup>.]

2442. Holthausen, in part following Grein<sub>1</sub>, reads *Hrēðle hyȝemēðo*, 'a heart sorrow for Hrethel.'



- æðeling unwrecen ealdres linnan.  
 Swā bið ȝeðmorlic ȝomelum ceorle  
 2445 tō ȝebidanne, þæt his byre rīde  
 ȝionȝ on ȝalgan; þonne hē ȝyð wrece,  
 sārigne sanȝ, þonne his sunu hanȝað  
 hrefne tō hrōðre, ond hē him helpan ne mæȝ,  
 eald ond in-frōd, ænige ȝefremman.  
 2450 Symble bið ȝemyndȝad morna ȝehwylce  
 |eaforan ellor-sið; ððres ne ȝȳmeð Fol. 184<sup>b</sup>.  
 tō ȝebidanne burgum in innan  
 yrfe-weardas, þonne se ān hafað  
 þurh dēaðes nȳd dēada ȝefondad.  
 2455 ȝesyhð sorh-ceariȝ on his suna būre  
 wīn-sele wēstne, wind-ȝereste  
 rēote berofene; rīdend swefað,  
 hæleð in hoðman; nis þær hearpan swēȝ,  
 ȝomen in ȝeardum, swylce ðær iū wæron.  
 XXXV 2460 GEwiteð þonne on sealman, sorh-lēoð ȝæleð

2444. *Swā*, 'in such wise,' a comparison of Hrethel's woe to that which an old man might feel, if his son were hanged. Gering has seen in the grief of this man a reference to Ermanaric, who (in legend) hanged his son; but the likeness seems remote. Ermanaric was not credited with taking the death of his kin so much to heart.

2445. Cf. *galgan ridan* in the *Fates of Men*, 33, and the Scandinavian 'kenning' for the gallows, 'Odin's horse.'

2446. MS. *wrece*. Grein *wreceð*, followed by many editors, including Holthausen and Sedgefield. But the change is unnecessary. [Cf. Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 56.]

2448. *helpan*. Kemble<sub>2</sub> emended to *helpe*. There is no other certain instance of the weak noun. Possibly the scribe wrote *helpan* for *helpe*, thinking of the infinitive. [Cf. Sievers in *Z.f.d.Ph.* xxi. 357.] Indeed it would be possible to take *helpan* and *fremman* as two parallel infinitives, 'cannot help him, or in any wise support him' (understanding *hine*), as suggested by Kock [*Anglia*, xxvii. 220-1]. But *ænige* = 'in any wise' lacks analogy. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>463</sup> and Sedgefield's note.]

2453. For gen. sg. in *-as* see Sievers, § 237, N. 1. Cf. ll. 63, 2921.

2454. The alteration of Grundtvig (ed. 1861, p. 84) and Müllenhoff<sup>149</sup>, who transposed *dēada* and *dēaðes*, is not necessary.

2456. Holthausen's *windȝe reste*, 'windy resting place,' alters the form, but not the meaning.

2457. *rēote*. The best explanation seems to be that of Holthausen, that this is a mistranscription for *rōete* or *rāte* (see Sievers, § 27, N.), the old spelling of *rēte* (dat. of \**rētu*, 'joy,' from *rōt*, 'cheerful'; cf. *rētan*, 'cheer'). Holthausen's conjecture is supported by such spellings as *beoc* for *bāc* in the *Codex Aureus Inscriptio*. An earlier explanation was that of Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 215], who interpreted *rēot* as 'rest.'

*swefað*. Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxviii. 446] adopts Grein's emendation *swefeð*, and interprets *ridend* as 'the rider on the gallows' (cf. l. 2445); *swefað* might be a Northern singular: see Sievers, § 358, N. 2.

- ān æfter ānum; þūhte him eall tō rūm,  
 wongas ond wic-stede. Swā Wedra helm  
 æfter Herebealde heortan sorge  
 weallinde wæg; wihte ne meahte  
 2465 on ðām feorh-bonan fæghðe gebētan;  
 nō ðȳ ær hē þone heaðorinc hatian ne meahte  
 lādum dædum, þeah him lēof ne wæs.  
 Hē ðā mid þære sorhge, þē him sio sār belamp,  
 gum-drēam ofgeaf, godes lēoht gecēas;  
 2470 eaferum lāfde, swā dēð ēadig mon,  
 lond ond lēod-byrig, þā hē of life gewāt.  
 Þā |wæs synn ond sacu Swēona ond gēata, Fol. 185<sup>a</sup>.  
 ofer [w]id wæter wrōht gemæne,  
 here-nið hearda, syððan Hrēðel swealt,  
 2475 oððe him Ongendēowes eaferan wīeran  
 frome, fyrd-hwate, frēode ne woldon  
 ofer heafo healdan, ac ymb Hreosnabeorh  
 eatolne inwit-scear oft gefremedon.  
 þæt mæg-wine mine gewrīcan,  
 2480 fēhðe ond fyrene, swā hyt gefræge wæs,  
 þeah ðe oðer his ealdre gebohte,

2466. *heaðorinc* = Hæthcyn.

*hatian*, 'pursue with hatred.' [Cf. Klaeber in *Archiv*, cix. 305.]

2468. Holthausen<sup>1,2</sup> adopts the reading of Rieger (*Lesebuch*), *þe him swā sār belamp*, 'which befel him so sorely': Schücking omits *sio*, on the ground that an article beginning with *s* is avoided before a substantive so beginning. Holthausen, accordingly reads *þe him gio sār belamp*.

2473. MS. defective at corner: [w]id, Grundtvig<sup>308</sup>. Thorkelin's transcript B has a blank, but A has *rid*: a mutilated O.E. *w* might easily be mistaken for *r*.

2475. For *oððe* = *ond*, see note to ll. 648-9.

Sedgefield's conjectures, *seoððe* (= *siððan*), or *oð ðw[et]*, do not seem necessary. War broke out after Hrethel died, and after Ongentheow's sons had grown to be valiant warriors.

*him* may be an 'ethic dative' referring to Ongentheow's sons [Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 57], in which case it need not be translated, or it might refer to the Geatas: 'valiant against them.'

Holthausen, following Sievers, spells *Ongendēos*.

2477. *Hreosnabeorh* is unknown. Sedgefield, following Bugge, reads *Hrefna beorh* (cf. ll. 2925, 2935). But the engagements and the localities seem to have been distinct; *Hreosnabeorh* in the land of the Geatas, *Hrefna wudu* in the land of the Swedes, as Bugge<sup>11</sup> admits.

2478. MS. *ge ge fremedon*. Cf. ll. 986 (see note), 2383.

2479. *mæg-wine mine*, i.e. Hæthcyn and Hygelac.

2481. *his. hit*, the emendation of Grein<sup>1</sup> [adopted by Schücking and Sedgefield], is certainly an improvement.

- heardan cēape; Hæðcynne wearð,  
 ȝeata dryhtne, ȝūð onsæȝe.  
 þā ic on morgne ȝefræȝn mæȝ ððerne  
 2485 billes ecȝum on bonan stælan,  
 þær Onȝenþeow Eofores niosað;  
 ȝūð-helm tōȝlād, ȝomela Scylfinȝ  
 hrēas [*hilde-*]blāc; hond ȝemunde  
 fēhðo ȝenōȝe, feorh-swenȝ ne oftēah.  
 2490 Ic him þā mādmas, þe hē mē sealde,  
 ȝeald æt ȝūðe, swā mē ȝifeðe wæs,  
 lēohtan sweorde; hē mē lond forȝeaf,  
 eard, eðel-wyn. Næs him æniz þearf,  
 þæt hē tō ȝifðum, oððe tō ȝār-Denum,  
 2495 oððe in Swio-rice, sēcean þurfe  
 |wyrsan wiȝ-frecan, weorðe ȝecȝpan; Fol. 185<sup>b</sup>.  
 symle ic him on fēðan beforan wolde,  
 āna on orde, ond swā tō aldre sceall  
 sæcce fremman, þenden þis sword þolað,  
 2500 þæt mec ær ond sið oft ȝelæste,  
 syððan ic for duȝeðum Dæȝhrefne wearð  
 tō hand-bonan, Hūȝa cempa.

2484-5. Rightly rendered by Bosworth-Toller: 'One kinsman with the edge of the sword brought home to the slayer the death of the other': but the kinsmen are not Eofor and Wulf, as there explained (since Wulf is not slain), but Hygelac and Hæthcyn. [See Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 232: Cosijn<sup>23</sup>.]

The episode is narrated more fully later (ll. 2949-2998).

2486. Grein, *niosade*; but cf. ll. 1923, 1928, etc.

2488. No gap in MS: [*hilde-*]blāc, Holthausen's conjecture [*Anglia*, xxi. 366], is followed by recent editors. The word is not extant, but cf. *wig-blāc*, *Exodus*, 204.

Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 297] suggested *hrēa-blāc*, 'corpse-pale,' since the repetition *hrēas hrēa-* would have accounted for the scribal blunder; and Grein *heoro-blāc*; but both these stop-gaps are metrically objectionable [the first obviously; for the second cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 300].

2489. *feorh-swenȝ*. We should expect the gen. with *oftēon* (see l. 5). We also find the dat. (see l. 1520), and accordingly Holthausen, followed by Sedgefield, would write *feorh-swenȝe* here. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 307.] Yet the change is unnecessary, for the acc. construction is also found.

2490. The episode is ended: *him* refers to Beowulf's lord, Hygelac.

2495. For the present *þurfe*, cf. *hæbbe* (l. 1928).

2500. *ær ond sið*, 'early and late.'

2501. It is not clear whether for *duȝeðum* means 'by reason of my valour' (cf. l. 1206 *for wlenco*), or whether it means 'in the presence of the doughty' (cf. l. 2020 *for duȝuðe*).

2501-2. Beowulf praises his sword, which has done him good service, early and late, since the time when he slew Dæȝhrefn. But the following lines show that in this feat Beowulf did not use his sword. Hence some



- Nalles hē ðā frætwe Frēs-cyning[e],  
brēost-weorðunge, bringan mōste,  
2505 ac in campe geeronȝ cumbles hyrde,  
æþeling on elne; ne wæs ecȝ bona,  
ac him hilde-ȝrāp heortan wylmas,  
bān-hūs ȝebræc. Nū sceall billes ecȝ,  
hond ond heard sweord, ymb hord wīȝan."  
2510 Bēowulf maðelode, bēot-wordum spræc,  
nīehstan siðe: "Ic ȝenēðde fela  
ȝūða on ȝeoȝoðe; ȝȳt ic wylle,  
frōd folces weard, fīhðe sēcan,  
māwðum fremman, ȝif mec se mǣn-sceaða  
2515 of eorð-sele ūt ȝesēceð."  
ȝeȝrētte ðā ȝumena ȝehwylcne,  
hwate helm-berend, hindeman siðe,  
swāse ȝesiðas: "Nolde ic sweord beran,  
wāpen tō wyrme, |ȝif ic wiste hū Fol. 186<sup>a</sup>.

editors [e.g. Schücking and Sedgefield<sub>2</sub>] separate the two sentences by a full stop after *gelæste*, and take *syððan*, not as a conj., but as an adv.

Yet the sword may have been taken by Beowulf from the dead Dæghrefn: in which case the connection is close enough between ll. 2499 and 2501. [So Rieger<sup>414</sup>; Klaeber in *Archiv*, cxv. 181.]

2503. *ðā frætwe*, 'those famous spoils,' clearly the necklet of ll. 1195, etc., won by Beowulf at Heorot. This had naturally passed to his liege lord. (But note that in ll. 2172, etc., this necklet is said to have been given, not to Hygelac, but to Hygd.) Dæghrefn must be the slayer of Hygelac: as such he would, had he lived, have presented the spoils he had won to his chief. But Beowulf avenged his lord, though the body of Hygelac (*Lib. Monst.*) and his arms (l. 1211) remained with the Frankish foe.

*Frēs-cyning[e]*, Grundtvig<sup>304</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *frescyning*.

Who is the Frisian king? Does it refer to some tributary prince, or is it a title of the Frankish overlord? Since Dæghrefn is presumably a Frank (*Hūga cempa*) he would present the spoils to his own king, Theodoric the Frank, or to his son Theodobert, who was actually in command. Ll. 1210, 2921 also support the interpretation of *Frēs-cyning* as a reference to the Frankish overlord. But the writer of Beowulf may well have been using traditional names which he himself did not clearly understand.

2505. *Compe (campe)*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *cempan*. If we keep the MS. reading, we shall have to interpret *cempan*=*cepmum*, and render 'among the warriors' [von Grienberger, Schücking, 1908: cf. *Engl. Stud.* xlii. 110]. But in this sense of 'among' seems unprecedented [Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 409-10, as Schücking now admits].

2505-6. *cumbles hyrde, æþeling*, refer to Dæghrefn.

2509. Morgan [*P.B.B.* xxxiii. 105] and Holthausen suggest *heard-sweord*, for the metre.

2514. Kemble<sub>2</sub>, *māwðo*, supported by Bugge<sup>104</sup>, and all recent editors, on the analogy of ll. 2134, 2645. But the argument from analogy may be pushed too far, and it is even possible that *fremman* is intrans., as in l. 1003.

- 2520 wið ðām āglæcean elles meahte  
 gylpe wiðgripan, swā ic gið wið ġrendle dyde;  
 ac ic ðær heaðu-fýres hātes wēne,  
 [o]reðes ond āttres; forðon ic mē on hafu  
 bord ond byrnan. Nelle ic beorges weard  
 2525 oferflēon fōtes trem, ac unc [*furður*] sceal  
 weorðan æt wealle, swā unc wyrð ġetēoð,  
 metod manna ġehwæs. Ic eom on mōde from,  
 þæt ic wið þone ġūð-flozan ġylp ofersitte.  
 ġebīde ġē on beorge byrnum werede,  
 2530 secġas on searwum, hwæðer sēl mæġe  
 æfter wæl-ræse wunde ġedýġan  
 uncer twēġa. Nis þæt ēower sið,  
 ne ġemet mannes nefn[e] mīn ānes,  
 þæt hē wið āglæcean efoðo dæle,  
 2535 eorl-scepe efne. Ic mid elne sceall  
 ġold ġezanġan, oððe ġūð nimeð,  
 feorh-bealu frēcne, frēan ēowerne.”  
 Ārās ðā bī ronde rōf ðretta,  
 heard under helme, hioro-sercean bær  
 2540 under stān-cleofu, strenġo ġetrūwode  
 ānes mannes; ne bið swyle earġes sið.

2520-1. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 141] suggests *þæs āglæcean gylpe*, ‘against the boast of the adversary.’ Schröder [*Anglia*, xiii. 345] suggests *ġylpe* for *gylpe*, ‘come to grips with the adversary in war.’ I take *gylpe* = ‘with boast,’ i.e. ‘in such a manner as to fulfil my boast.’

2523. [o]reðes, Grein<sub>1</sub>, āttres Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *reðes* 7 *hattres*. Cf. ll. 2557, 2839. There is a dot over the *h* of *hattres*, which Sievers [*Z.f.d.Ph.* xxi. 355] regards as intended by the scribe to signify that *h* is cancelled. I should rather regard the dot as accidental.

2525. The second half-line is metrically deficient: *furðor* is Klaeber’s emendation [*Archiv*, cxv. 181] adopted by Holthausen. Holthausen’s earlier suggestion, *feohthe* [*Litteraturblatt für germ. u. rom. Philologie*, 1900, p. 61], is adopted by Schücking. Bugge<sup>104</sup> had also suggested *feohthe*.

In view of the rarity of a ‘prelude’ of two syllables with this type of line [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 302] Bugge<sup>104</sup> would omit *ofer*, comparing *Maldon*, 247, *flēon fōtes trym*. [So Sedgefield<sup>288</sup>.]

Holthausen<sub>3</sub> reads *ferflēon* (= *forflēon*).

2523. *þæt* = ‘so that.’ Sievers’ emendation [*P.B.B.* ix. 141] *þæs*, ‘therefore,’ is unnecessary. [Cf. Klaeber<sup>463</sup>, Schücking, *Satzverk.*, 25.] ‘The conj. *þæt* is found to denote the relation between two facts in the vaguest possible manner’ (Klaeber).

2529. Note that, where the pronoun follows the imperative of the verb, the normal inflection of the verb is dropped.

2533. MS. defective at edge: *nefn[e]*, Grundtvig<sup>304</sup>.

2534. *þæt*, Grundtvig<sup>304</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *wat*.

- ȝeseah ðā be wealle, | sē ðe worna fela, Fol. 186<sup>b</sup>.  
 ȝum-cystum ȝōd, ȝūða ȝedigde,  
 hilde-hlemma, þonne hnitān fēðan,  
 2545 sto[n]dan stān-bogan, strēam ūt þonan  
 brecan of beorge; wæs þære burnan wælm  
 heaðo-fýrum hāt; ne meahte horde nēah  
 unbyrnende ænize hwile  
 dēop ȝedýȝan for dracan lēge.  
 2550 Lēt ðā of brēostum, ðā hē ȝebolȝen wæs,  
 Weder-ȝēata lēod word ūt faran,  
 stearc-heort styrmdo; stefn in becōm  
 heaðo-torht hlynnan under hārne stān;  
 hete wæs onhrēred, hord-weard oncnīow  
 2555 mannes reorde; næs ðær mārā fyrst  
 frēode tō friclan. From ærest cwōm  
 oruð āȝlæcean ūt of stāne,  
 hāt hilde-swāt; hrūse dynede.  
 Biorn under beorge bord-rand onswāf  
 2560 wið ðām ȝryre-ȝieste, ȝēata dryhten;  
 ðā wæs hring-bogan heorte ȝefýsed  
 sæcce tō sēceanne. Sweord ær ȝebrēd  
 ȝōd ȝūð-cyninȝ, ȝomele lāfe,  
 ecȝum unslāw; æȝhwæðrum wæs  
 2565 bealo-hycȝendra | brōȝa fram ððrum. Fol. 187<sup>a</sup>.

2545. *sto[n]dan*, Thorpe: MS. *stodan*. Thorpe's emendation is confirmed by a passage in the *Andreas*, 1492, etc., where these lines seem to be imitated.

2547. *ne meahte...dēop ȝedýȝan*, 'could not endure the depths of the cave.' Grundtvig<sup>303</sup> reads *dēor*; so Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 297], but this was with the belief that the MS. could so be read, whereas the reading is clearly *dēop*, not *dēor*. *Dēor* has, however, been adopted by Earle and Sedgefield: 'nigh to the hoard could not the hero unscorched any while survive.'

2556. *frēode*. Sedgefield reads *freoðo*.

2559. *Biorn* refers to Beowulf. Sedgefield reads *born*, and puts the stop after *beorge*, making l. 2559<sup>a</sup> a continuation of ll. 2556-8: 'the earth resounded and burned under the hill.' For *biorn*, *beorn*=*born*, *bearn* he compares l. 1880.

2562. *sēceanne*. See note to l. 473.

Ær *ȝebrēd*, 'had already drawn his sword.'

2564. MS. *un | glaw*. 'A letter erased between *l* and *a* in *glaw*: that it was *e* is not quite certain' (Zupitza). As there is all the appearance of an uncompleted alteration, I have adopted the emendation of Bugge<sup>104</sup> (following Thorpe). Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxix. 380] defends *unȝlāw*, which he takes to mean 'very sharp,' with *un* intensifying, as in *unhār* (l. 357). But this use of *un* appears to be very problematical.



- Stīð-mōd gēstōd wið stēapne rond  
 winia bealdor, ðā se wyrm gebēah  
 snūde tōsomne; hē on searwum bād.  
 Gewāt ðā byrnende gebozen scriðan,  
 2570 tō gescipe scyndan. Scyld wel gebearg  
 life ond lice læssan hwile  
 mærum þeodne, þonne his myne sōhte;  
 ðær hē þy fyrste forman dōgore  
 wealdan mōste, swā him wyrd ne gescrāf  
 2575 hrēð æt hilde. Hond ūp ābræd  
 gēata dryhten, gryre-fāhne slōh  
 incge lāfe, þæt sio ecg gewāc  
 brūn on bāne, bāt unswiðor,  
 þonne his ðiod-cyning þearfe hæfde,  
 2580 bysigum gebæded. þā wæs beorges weard  
 æfter heaðu-swenge on hrēoum mōde,  
 wearp wæl-fyre; wide sprunzon  
 hilde-lēoman. Hrēð-sigora ne zealp  
 gold-wine gēata; gūð-bill geswāc  
 2585 nacod æt niðe, swā hyt nō sceolde,  
 iren ær-gōd. Ne wæs þæt ēde sið,  
 þæt se mæra maga Ecgðeowes

2567. *winia*. Cf. note to l. 1418.

2570. MS. *gescipe*. Heyne emended *gescife*, 'headlong,' basing his conjecture upon an O.E. gloss in a MS. of Aldhelm's *de Virginitate*, now at Brussels, in which *per preceps* is rendered *niðerscife*, with the further explanation *niðersceotende* in the margin. [Cf. *Z.f.d.A.* ix. 468 and *scyfe* in Bosworth-Toller.] Heyne's emendation has been adopted by Holthausen and Sedgefield.

2573. *dōgore*: Sievers, followed by Holthausen, would read *dōgor* (uninflected instrumental, cf. Sievers, § 289) which improves the metre.

2573, etc. 'For the first time (literally, the first day) he had to spend his time in a struggle devoid of victory.' [But cf. Klaeber<sup>464</sup>.]

2577. MS. *incgelafe*. The word *incge* is otherwise unrecorded (but cf. note to l. 1107). It has been conjectured that it means 'valuable' or 'weighty.' Thorpe conjectured *Incges lāfe* [so Holthausen, 2, abandoning an earlier conjecture, *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, xiii. 78, and Sedgefield], believing the word 'to be a corruption of some proper name.' If Thorpe's reading is correct, Ing would presumably be identical with the primæval hero from whom the sea-tribes, the Ingaevones, were said to derive their name (see *Index of Persons*: Ingwine). Ing is recorded in the O.E. *Runic Song*, 67, as a hero of the East Danes. Some have identified Ing and Sceaf.

Holthausen, *Ing[win]e[s] lāfe*, a tempting conjecture, 'with the sword which Hrothgar had given him.'

2579. *his þearfe*, probably 'need of it.'

2581. *hrēoum*. See note to *fēaum*, l. 1081.

- grund-wong þone ofgyfan wolde;  
 sceolde [ofer] willan wic eardian  
 2590 elles hwerzen, swā sceal æghwylc mon Fol. 187<sup>b</sup>.  
 ālætan lēn-dagas. Næs ðā long tō ðon,  
 þæt ðā āglæcean hȳ eft gemetton.  
 Hyrte hyne hord-weard, hreðer æsme wēoll,  
 niwan stefne; nearo ðrōwode  
 2595 fȳre befonzen, sē ðe ær folce wēold.  
 Nealles him on hēape hand-gesteallan,  
 æðelinga bearn, ymbe gestōdon  
 hilde-cystum, ac hȳ on holt buzon,  
 ealdre burzan. Hiora in ānum wēoll  
 2600 sefa wið sorgum; sibb æfre ne mæg  
 wiht onwendan, þām ðe wel þenceð.  
 XXXVI Wiglāf wæs hāten, Wēoxstānes sunu,  
 lēoflic lind-wiga, lēod Scyflinga,

2588. *grund-wong* was taken by the older editors to mean 'the earth'; hence *grund-wong ofgyfan*, 'to die' [so Clark-Hall]. This interpretation of *grund-wong* has recently been defended by Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 466].

Since Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 298], it has been more usual to interpret *grund-wong* as the ground in front of the barrow [so Cosijn<sup>36</sup>] or the floor of the dragon's den. Beowulf has hardly got so far as the floor: but a concrete, local interpretation is supported by l. 2770 (cf. too l. 1496). ✓

Beowulf has to retreat (ll. 2586-8): the poet alludes to the issue of the combat (ll. 2589-91): then returns to his description again.

2589. No gap in MS. Rieger<sup>410</sup> emends [ofer] willan (cf. l. 2409); Grein<sup>2</sup>, [wyrmes] willan (cf. l. 3077); Cosijn<sup>36</sup>, [wyrme tō] willan.

2595. *sē ðe ær folce wēold*: Beowulf, 'who had long ruled over his folk.' [Cf. Cosijn<sup>36</sup>; Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 216.]

2596. *hand*, Kemble; MS. *heand*.

2603. Wiglaf is called *lēod Scyflinga* because his father, Weoxstan (though apparently by origin a Geat), had once been a chief in the service of the Swedish (Scyfling) king Onela. Weoxstan may well have married into the family of his king, like Ecgtheow, Eofor, or Bothvar Bjarki: such a supposition would make the title *lēod Scyflinga* more appropriate to Wiglaf, and might perhaps explain *his māgum* (l. 2614, but see note there). Ælfhere, whose name begins with a vowel, would then be a member of the Swedish royal family (since in Germanic heroic tradition princes of the same family commonly have names which alliterate together) rather than one of the Wægmundingas (whose names run on W). -?

When Eadgils and Eanmund rebel against their uncle Onela, and take refuge among the Geatas, Onela smites them (see ll. 2379-90). Weoxstan, serving under Onela, slays Eanmund, and, according to Germanic custom, presents the spoils of his slain foe to his king. But, contrary to custom, Onela does not accept them (for to do so would be publicly to approve the slaying of his own nephew); yet he rewards the slayer with the spoils, and hushes up the matter: 'Onela spake not of the feud, though Weoxstan had slain his (Onela's) brother's son' (i.e. Eanmund, son of Ohthere), ll. 2618-9.

Yet Weoxstan belongs to the Wægmundingas (l. 2607), a family of the Geatas to which Beowulf is related (l. 2814). Why he was serving with

- mæg Ælþheres; geseah his mon-dryhten  
 2605 under here-grīman hāt prōwian;  
 gemunde ðā ðā āre, þe hē him ær forgeaf,  
 wic-stede weligne Wægmundinga,  
 folc-rihta gehwylc, swā his fæder āhte;  
 ne mihte ðā forhabban, hond rond gefēng,  
 2610 geolwe linde, gomel swyrd zetēah.  
 þæt wæs mid eldum Eanmundes lāf,  
 [suna Öhtere[s], þām æt sæcce wearð, Fol. 188a.  
 wræcca[n] wine-lēasum, Wēohstān bana  
 mēces ecgum, ond his mægum ætbær  
 2615 brūn-fāgne helm, bringde byrnan,  
 eald sweord etonisc, þæt him Onela forgeaf,  
 his gædelinges gūð-gewædu,  
 fyrd-searo fūslic; nō ymbe ðā fēhðe spræc,  
 þeah ðe hē his brōðor bearn ābredwade.  
 2620 Hē frætwe gehēold fela missēra,  
 bill ond byrnan, oð ðæt his byre mihte  
 eorl-scipe efnan swā his ær-fæder;  
 geaf him ðā mid gēatum gūð-gewæda  
 æghwæs unrīm, þā hē of ealdre gewāt  
 2625 frōd on forð-weg. þā wæs forma sið  
 geongan cempan, þæt hē gūðe ræs

the national enemy, or why, in spite of this, his own people ultimately received him back, we do not know. [Cf. Chadwick, *Origin of the English Nation*, p. 173.] The re-grant (l. 2606) of Weoxstan's fief to Wiglaf must not be taken as signifying that the fief had been forfeited by Weoxstan: a formal re-grant is in every case necessitated by the death of the father. [See *Widsith*, 95-6, and cf. Chadwick, p. 169.]

[The difficulties are well explained by Müllenhoff in *Af.d.A.* iii. 176-8.] ✓  
 2612. Öhtere[s], Grundtvig<sup>305</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *ohtere* (partially corrected by Thorkelin).

2613. MS. defective at corner: *wrecca[n]*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: *Wēohstān*, Grundtvig<sup>306</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *weohstanes*.

2614. *mægum* probably means Onela: pl. for sg., as in l. 2353: cf. note to l. 565.

his may refer to Weoxstan (see l. 2603, above) or, more probably, to Eanmund.

2615. The alliteration is improved if, with Rieger, followed by Holthausen, we read *byrnan hringde*.

2620. *Hē*, i.e. Weoxstan.

Grundtvig [1861, p. 89], followed by Holthausen, supplies *þā* before *frætwe*.

2623. We must understand *Wēoxstān* as subject to *geaf*.



- mid his frēo-dryhtne fremman sceolde;  
 ne gemealt him se mōd-sefa, ne his mægnes lāf  
 gewāc æt wige; þæt se wyrm onfand,  
 2630 syððan hie tōgædre gegān hæfdon.  
 Wiglāf maðelode, word-rihta fela,  
 sægde gesiðum —him wæs sefa geōmor—  
 “Ic ðæt |mæl geman, þær wē medu þēgun, Fol. 188<sup>b</sup>.  
 þonne wē gehēton ūssum hlāforde  
 2635 in bior-sele, ðe ūs ðās bēagas geaf,  
 þæt wē him ðā gūð-geṭāwa gylðan woldon,  
 gif him þyslicu þearf gelumpe,  
 helmas ond heard sweord. Ðē hē ūsic on herge  
 gecēas  
 tō ðyssum sið-fate sylfes willum,  
 2640 onmunde ūsic mārða, ond mē þās māðmas geaf,  
 þē hē ūsic gār-wigend gōde tealde,  
 hwate helm-berend, þeah ðe hlāford ūs  
 þis ellen-weorc āna āsōhte  
 tō gefremmanne, folces hyrde,  
 2645 forðam hē manna mūst mārða gefremede,  
 dāda dollicra. Nū is se dæg cumen,  
 þæt ūre man-dryhten mægenes behōfað  
 gōdra gūð-rinca; wutun zongān tō,  
 helpan hild-fruman, þenden hyt sý,  
 2650 glēd-egesa grim. God wāt on mec,  
 þæt mē is micle lēofre, þæt minne lic-haman

2628. *māges*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: MS. *mægenes*.

his *māges lāf*, 'his father's sword.'

2629. *þæt*, Thorpe: MS. *þa*.

2633. To this appeal to the *gesiðas* to make good their boast there are two close parallels: *Maldon* (212-15) and the *Bjarka mál*, as recorded in the Latin paraphrase of Saxo Grammaticus (*Hist. Dan.*, Bk II.). It is a commonplace of Old Germanic poetry: and indeed of heroic poetry generally.

2636. See note to l. 363.

2642. Bugge [*Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 216] suggested *hlāford ūser* instead of *hlāford ūs*: Cosijn<sup>30</sup>, *hlāford ūr*.

2645. *forðam*: MS. *forðā*; Zupitza transliterates *forðan*. So also l. 2741.

2649. *þenden hit hāt sý* or *þenden hāt sý* are alternative suggestions of Kemble; *hāt* is supported by Bugge<sup>106</sup>, who compares l. 2606, and is adopted by Earle and Sedgfield.

- mid minne gold-gyfan glēd fæðmiē.  
 Ne þynceð mē zerysne, þæt wē rondas beren  
 eft tō earde, nemne wē æror mægen  
 2655 fāne gefyllan, feorh ealgian Fol. 197<sup>a</sup>.  
 Wedra ðeodnes. Ic wāt zeare,  
 þæt nāron eald gewyrht, þæt hē āna scyle  
 geata duguðe gnorn þrōwian,  
 zesigan æt sæcce; ūrum sceal sweord ond helm,  
 2660 byrne ond beadu-scrūd, bām gemæne.”  
 Wōd þā þurh þone wæl-rēc, wīg-heafolan bær  
 frēan on fultum, fēa worda cwæð:  
 “Lēofa Biowulf, lāest eall tela,  
 swā ðū on geoguð-fēore gēara gecwæde,  
 2665 þæt ðū ne ālæte be ðē lifigendum  
 dōm gedrēosan; scealt nū dædum rōf,  
 æðeling an-hyðiz, ealle mægene  
 feorh ealgian; ic ðē ful-læstu.”

2652. MS. *fæðmiē*, optative sing. I take *ē* here to signify *æ*, which is the oldest form of the optative ending. [Cf. Sievers, § 361.] See note to l. 1981.

2657. Most editors make a compound *eald-gewyrht*, which they generally [Holthausen, Sedgefield, Earle] render ‘ancient custom,’ etc.

*eald-gewyrhtum* occurs in the *Dream of the Rood*, 100, where it means ‘deeds done of old,’ with thought of the deserts therefrom resulting. ‘Ties through deeds done’ seems to be the meaning of *gewyrht* here.

2659. In the MS. a colon, a comma, and a *ð* are placed after *urum*, thus: *urū ð*. The colon signifies that something has been omitted, and the *ð* [signifying ‘it is wanting’: Lat. *deest*] corresponds to another *ð* in the margin, which is followed by the word *sceal*, between dots, thus: *ð · sceal*. This device, to signify that the word *sceal* has been omitted after *urum*, has often been misunderstood, and the line misread in consequence.

✓ *urum bām* seems a strange way of expressing *unc bām*. Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 58; *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 216] supposes a gap. So Rieger<sup>410</sup> and Earle. Parallels can, however, be found: Cosijn quotes examples of *nēniges ūres, ūres nānes*, etc., for *nēniges ūre, ūre nānes* [*P.B.B.* viii. 573] and *iowra selfra* is found in *Orosius* [ed. Sweet, 48, 21] for *iower selfra*.

Sedgefield<sup>288</sup> conjectures *huru* for *urum*: ‘surely sword and helmet...must be common to both.’

2660. *beadu-scrūd*, Ettmüller, (so Thorpe); MS. *byrdu scrūd*. The word *byrdu*, which is unknown, is defended by von Grienberger [*P.B.B.* xxxvi. 83] and *byrdu-scrūd* interpreted to mean ‘coat of mail.’ Yet it is possible that *beadu* has (not unnaturally) been written *byrdu* through the influence of the preceding *byrne*. Holthausen’s further alteration [following Cosijn<sup>36</sup>], *bord* ond *beadu-scrūd*, does not seem essential, though it certainly improves the reading of the text, in which the shield is not mentioned, and the coat of mail enumerated twice.

Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 55 etc.] suggested *bȳwdu scrūd*, ‘adorned vestment’; *bȳwan*, to adorn, occurs in l. 2257.

- Aft̃er ðām wordum    wyr̃m yrre cwōm,  
 2670 atol inwit-ȝæst,    ð̃ðre siðe  
 fȳr-wylmum fāh    fionda nīos[i]an,  
 lāðra manna.    Liȝ-ȳðum forborn  
 bord wið rond[e];    byrne ne meahte  
 ȝeongum ȝār-wiȝan    ȝeoce ȝefremman;  
 2675 ac se maȝa ȝeonga    under his mæȝes scyld  
 elne ȝeode,    þā his āȝen w[æs]  
 ȝl̃edum forȝrunden.    þā ȝēn ȝūð-cyning  
 m[æ̃rða] ȝemunde,    mæȝen-strenȝo slōh  
 hilde-bille,    þæt hyt on heafolan stōd  
 2680 nīfe ȝenȳded;    Næȝling forbærst,  
 ȝeswāc æt sæcce    sweord Biowulfes, |    Fol. 197<sup>b</sup>.  
 ȝomol ond ȝræȝ-mæl.    Him þæt ȝifeðe ne wæs,  
 þæt him irenna    ecȝe mihton  
 helpan æt hilde    —wæs sio hond tō strong—  
 2685 sē ðe mēca ȝehwane,    mine ȝefræȝe,  
 swenȝe ofersōhte,    þonne hē tō sæcce bær  
 wīpen wund[r]um heard;    næs him wihte ðē sēl.  
 þā wæs þeod-sceaða    þridan siðe,  
 fr̃cne fȳr-draca,    f̃æhða ȝemyndiȝ,  
 2690 r̃æse on ðone wofan,    þā him rūm āȝeald,  
 hāt ond heaðo-ȝrim,    heals ealne ymbefēȝ

2671. MS. defective, here and in ll. 2676, 2678. Though evidence points to *niosian* having stood in the MS. here, it must have been a mere scribal variant of the form *niosan*, which the metre supports, and which is also found in *Beowulf*. See note to ll. 115, 1125.

2673. *rond[e]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *rond*. The emendation is metrically necessary; cf. l. 3027. *Wið ronde* = 'as far as to the *rond*.' [Cf. Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xx. 86.]

2675. In the *Iliad* (viii. 267, etc.) Teucer fights under the shield of Ajax. For other remarkable coincidences with Homer cf. ll. 2806, 3169.

2676. MS. defective at edge: *w[æs]*, Grundtvig<sup>308</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

2678. MS. defective at edge: *m[æ̃rða]*, Grundtvig<sup>308</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

2682. That a warrior should have been too strong for his sword seems to have been quite possible in the Germanic heroic age. It is told of Offa that he broke the swords offered him for his duel by simply brandishing them in the air [Saxo, *Hist. Dan.*, Bk 11: ed. Holder, p. 115]. The Icelandic sagas, with their greater sobriety, tell of a hero, who, in his last fight, had to keep straightening out his sword under his foot [*Laxdæla Saga*, cap. 49].

2686. *þonne*. Bugge<sup>108</sup>, followed by Holthausen, reads *þone*.

2687. *wund[r]um*, Thorpe: MS. *wundū*. A convincing emendation; cf. *wundrum wrætlice*, *Phoenix*, 63; *wundrum hēah*, *Wanderer*, 98.

2691. *ymbefēȝ*. The *e* is probably a scribal insertion [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 260]: the line runs better when it is deleted.



- biteran bānum; hē geblōdeȝod wearð  
 sāwul-driore; swāt ȝðum wēoll.
- xxxvii ÐĀ ic æt þearfe [*gefrægn*] þēod-cyninges  
 2695 andlongne eorl ellen cȝðan,  
 cræft ond cēnðu, swā him ȝecynde wæs;  
 ne hēdde hē þæs heafolan —ac sio hand ȝebarn  
 mōdiȝes mannes, þær hē his mæȝes healp—,  
 þæt hē þone nīð-ȝæst nioðor hwēne slōh,  
 2700 secȝ on searwum, þæt ðæt sweord ȝedēaf  
 fāh ond fæted, þæt ðæt fȳr onȝon  
 sweðrian syððan. þā ȝēn sylf cyning  
 ȝewēold his ȝewitte, wæll-seaxe ȝebraēd  
 biter ond beadu-scearp, þæt hē on byrnan wæȝ;  
 2705 forwrāt Wedra |helm wȳrm on middan. Fol. 189<sup>a</sup>.  
 Fēond ȝefyldan —ferh ellen wrēc—,  
 ond hī hyne þā bēȝen ābroten hæfdon,  
 sib-æðelingas; swȳlc sceolde secȝ wesana,  
 þeȝn æt ðearfe. þæt ðām þēodne wæs  
 2710 siðas[*t*] siȝe-hwīl sylfes dædum,

2694. No gap in MS.: [*gefrægn*], Kemble<sub>1</sub>. See ll. 2484, 2752, etc.

2697. It is not clear whether it was his own head or the dragon's which Wiglaf did not heed. [For the former interpretation see Cosijn<sup>37</sup>; for the latter Bugge<sup>105</sup>, who compares l. 2679.]

Wiglaf attacks what he knows to be the more vulnerable part of the dragon; both Frotho and Fridlevus in Saxo [Bk II., ed. Holder, p. 39; Bk VI., p. 181] learn a similar discrimination: the parallels between these dragon fights in Saxo and those in our text are close. Sigurd also attacked Fafnir from below, but in a more practical and less heroic manner.

2698. *mæȝes*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *mægenes* (so Grein-Wülker); cf. l. 2628, and foot-note. See also l. 2879.

2699. See note to l. 102.

2701. *þæt ðæt*. Sievers, objecting to this awkward collocation of *þæt*, proposed *þā ðæt* [*P.B.B.* ix. 141]. But Grundtvig had already suggested that the first *þæt* (which is written *þ*) should be read *þā*. See note to l. 15, where this problem of the interpretation of *þ* first meets us. Sedgfield reads *þā*; *þæt* can, however, be defended here. [Cf. Schücking, *Satzverk.*, 25.]

2704. It seems best, in spite of strict grammatical concord, to take *biter* ond *beadu-scearp* as referring to *wæll-seaxe*.

2706. *ȝefyldan*. Ettmüller<sub>2</sub> and Thorpe proposed to read *ȝefylde*, parallel to *forwrāt*: Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 141] argues for this reading, which has been adopted by Sedgfield.

*ellen*. Cosijn<sup>37</sup> suggested *ellor* [so Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub>: but Holthausen<sub>3</sub>, *ellen*]: cf. ll. 55, 2254. The meaning would be 'drove his life elsewhere,' i.e. to Hell. With much the same meaning Kluge<sup>192</sup> reads *feorh ealne wrēc*, 'drove out all his life,' comparing *Genesis*, 1385.

2710. *siðas*[*t*], Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *siðas*. Grundtvig<sup>307</sup> suggested *siþest*. Yet it is possible to defend *siðas* here as gen. of *sið*, parallel to *worldge weorces*:

- worlde geweorces. Ðā sīo wund onzon,  
 þe him se eorð-draca ær geworhte,  
 swelan ond swellan; hē þæt sōna onfand,  
 þæt him on brēostum bealo-nið[e] wēoll,  
 2715 āttor on innan. Ðā se æðeling giong,  
 þæt hē bi wealle wīs-hycgende  
 gesæt on sesse, seah on enta geweorc,  
 hū ðā stān-bogan stapulum fæste  
 ēce eorð-reced innan healde.  
 2720 Hyne þā mid handa heoro-drēorigne,  
 þēoden mērne, þegn ungemete till,  
 wine-dryhten his, wætere zelafede  
 hilde-sædne, ond his hel[m] onspēon.  
 Biowulf maþelode: hē ofer benne spræc,  
 2725 wunde wæl-blēate; wisse hē gearwe,  
 þæt hē dæg-hwila gedrogen hæfde,  
 eorðan wynn[e]; ðā wæs eall sceacen  
 dōgor-gerimes, dēað ungemete nēah:  
 "Nū ic suna mīnum syllan wolde  
 2730 gūð-gewædu, þær mē gifese swā

'That was to the chieftain a victorious moment of his allotted span, of his life-work.'

*sige-hwīl*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *sīgehwile*. After *sige*, *hwile* might easily be written in error for *hwīl*. Grein<sub>1</sub>, *sige-hwila*.

2714. The older editors read *bealo-nið*, so also Sedgefield<sub>1</sub>; but the word comes at the end of the line, and evidence points to a letter having been lost. (Thorkelin's transcripts: A *bealomð*, B *bealo niði*: now only *beal* left.) *Bealo-niðe* is essential on metrical grounds [cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* x. 269], and is probably to be regarded as the MS. reading.

2715. *giong*, 'went.'

2719. *ēce*. Holthausen would read *ēcne* = *ēacne*, 'mighty.'

Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>, Rieger<sup>41</sup> [in an excellent note], Heyne, Holthausen, *etc.*, read *hēoldon*. But no change is necessary. For the tense cf. ll. 1923, 1928, 2486; and for the sg. verb with pl. subject in a subordinate clause cf. l. 2164, and see the note to ll. 1408 and 2035. Further I do not see why *eorð-reced* should not be the subject: 'How the earth-hall contained within itself the arches....'

2723. MS. defective: *hel[m]*, Grein<sub>1</sub>, *etc.*, following Grimm.

2724. Beowulf speaks *ofer benne*, 'over his wound,' 'wounded as he was,' just as the warriors boast *ofer ealowæge*, 'over their cups' (l. 481). [Cf. Cosijn<sup>27</sup>, and Klaeber, *Archiv*, civ. 287, where the passage is elaborately discussed. Corson's rendering, 'beyond (i.e. concerning other things than) his wound,' *M.L.N.*, iii. 193, seems impossible.]

2725. *wæl-blēate*. Holthausen, following Grein [*Sprachschatz*], reads *wæl-blāte*, 'deadly pale.' Cf. *Crist*, 771, *blātað benna*.

2727. *wynn[e]*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. defective.

Fol. 189<sup>b</sup>.

- ænig yrfe-|weard    æfter wurde  
 lice ġelenge.    Ic ðās lēode hēold  
 fiftig wintra;    næs se folc-cyning  
 ymbe-sittendra    ænig ðāra,  
 2735 þe mec gūð-winum    ġrētan dorste,  
 eġesan ðēon.    Ic on earde bād  
 mæl-ġesceafta,    hēold mīn tela,  
 ne sōhte searo-nīðas,    ne mē swōr fela  
 āða on unriht.    Ic ðæs ealles mæg  
 2740 feorh-bennum sēoc    ġefēan habban;  
 forðam mē witan ne ðearf    Waldend fīra  
 morðor-bealo māġa,    þonne mīn sceaceð  
 lif of lice.    Nū ðū lungre ġeong  
 hord scēawian    under hārne stān,  
 2745 Wiglāf lēofa,    nū se wyrm liġeð,  
 swefeð sāre wund,    since berēafod.  
 Bio nū on ofoste,    þæt ic ær-welan,  
 ġold-æht onġite,    ġearó scēawige  
 sweġle searo-ġimmas,    þæt ic ðȳ sēft mæġe  
 2750 æfter māððum-welan    mīn ālætān  
 lif ond lēod-scipe,    þone ic longe hēold.”  
 XXXVIII    ÐĀ ic snūde ġefræġn    sunu Wihstānes  
 æfter word-cwydum    wundum dryhtne  
 hȳran heaðo-siocum,    hring-net beran,  
 2755 broġdne beadu-sercean,    under beorġes hrōf.  
 ġeseah ðā siġe-hrēðig,    þā hē bī sesse ġēong,  
 maġo-þeġn |mōðig    māððum-siġla fealo,    Fol. 190<sup>a</sup>.  
 ġold ġlitinian    ġrunde ġetenge,  
 wundur on wealle,    ond þæs wyrmes denn,

2738. *fela*. A typical example of that understatement so common in O.E. poetry. We must not, of course, suppose (as some have done) that Beowulf admits to having sworn some false oaths, but not many. Cf. l. 203.

2749. Rieger<sup>411-2</sup> saw in *sweġle* a corruption of *sigle*, ‘brooch,’ comparing the parallel passage, l. 1157. Holthausen and Sedgefield, read pl. *siglu*; Klaeber<sup>250</sup> defends the sg. form *sigle*, quoting parallels for such collocation of sg. and pl.

2755. *under*, Thorkelin’s correction: MS. *urder*.

2757. Most editors normalise to *fela* or *feola*. But see Sievers, §§ 276, N. 5, and 150, 3; Bülbring § 236.

2759. *ond*. Trautmann, followed by Holthausen and Sedgefield, reads *geond*.



- 2760 ealdes ūht-flogan, orcas stondan,  
fyrn-manna fatu, feormend-lēase,  
hýrstum behrorene. þær wæs helm monig  
eald ond ōmiz, earm-bēaza fela  
searwum zesēled. Sinc ēaðe mæg,  
2765 gold on grund[e], gum-cynnes gehwone  
oferhigian, hýde sē ðe wylle.  
Swylce hē siomian geseah seǵn eall-zylden  
hēah ofer horde, hond-wundra mæst,  
gelocen leoðo-cræftum; of ðām lēoma stōd,  
2770 þæt hē þone grund-wonǵ onǵitan meahhte,  
wræte ǵiondwilitan. Næs ðæs wyrmes þær  
onsýn æniz, ac hyne ecǵ fornam.  
Ðā ic on hlāwe ǵefræǵn hord rēafian,  
eald enta ǵeweorc, ānne mannan,  
2775 him on bearm hlādon bunan ond discas  
sylfes dōme; seǵn ēac ǵenōm,  
bēacna beorhtost. Bill ær ǵescōd  
—ecǵ wæs iren— eald-hlāfordes

2760. *stondan*: Holthausen, following Ettmüller, reads *stōdan*.

2765. MS. defective at edge. *grund[e]*, Grundtvig<sup>307</sup>, Kemble.

2766. No satisfactory explanation of *oferhigian* is forthcoming. The general drift is that gold gets the better of man, 'hide the gold whoso will.' But how? Because, in spite of all, the gold is discovered again? Or because, when found, it carries a curse with it? *Ofer-higian* may possibly be a compound of *higian*, 'to strive' (Mod. Eng. 'hile'), and so mean 'to over-reach.' An interpretation very widely accepted is 'to make proud, vain': hence 'deceive.' In this connection it has been proposed to connect *oferhigian* with *hēah*, 'high,' and with Goth. *usarhāuhida*, 'puffed up, vain' [Bugge, in *Tidsskr.* viii. 60, 298; Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 466]; or with *oferhȳd* (*oferhygd*), *oferhȳdig*, 'proud' [Kluge<sup>192</sup>, followed by Schücking, who spells *oferhidgian*, and others]. Against the last it is objected [Holthausen] that a derivative from the adj. *oferhȳdig* must preserve the accent on the first syllable, and so cannot alliterate with *h*. Sedgefield<sup>308</sup> suggests *oferhiwian* (not elsewhere recorded, but assumed to mean 'deceive': *hiwian* means 'to assume a false appearance,' 'to feign'): Sedgefield<sup>3</sup>, *ofer hig[e] hjean*, 'raise him above his (usual) mind, render presumptuous.'

2769. Earle follows Thorpe in reading *leoðo-cræftum* (with *eo*), 'locked by spells of song.' This seems forced and unnecessary.

*lēoma*, Kemble; MS. *leoman*. For the opposite mistake cf. l. 60.

2771. *wræte*, Thorpe, here and in l. 3060: MS. *wræce* in both places.

2775. *hlādon*: MS. *hlodon*. Grundtvig<sup>308</sup> emended to *hladan*, but it is not necessary to alter the second *a*. For infin. in *-on* cf. ll. 308, etc., and see Sievers, § 363, N. 1.

2777. *ær ǵescōd*: MS. *ærge scod*. Kemble *ær-ǵescōd*, 'sheathed in brass.' This has the support of Thorpe and Grein, but lacks analogy; for the reading in the text cf. l. 1587, and ll. 1615, 2562, and 2973.

2778. *Bill...eald-hlāfordes*, the MS. reading, is understood by Bugge

- þām ðāra mǣðma mund-bora wæs  
 2780 longe hwile, līg-eġesan wæg  
 hātne for horde, hioro-weallende  
 middel-nihtum, |oð þæt hē morðre swealt. Fol. 190<sup>b</sup>.  
 Ār wæs on ofoste, eft-sīðes ġeorn,  
 frætsum ġefyrðred; hyne fyrwet bræc,  
 2785 hwæðer collen-ferð cwicne ġemētte  
 in ðām wonġ-stede Wedra þēoden,  
 ellen-sīocne, þær hē hine ær forlēt.  
 Hē ðā mid þām mǣðmum mǣrne þīoden,  
 dryhten sinne, drīorigne fand  
 2790 ealdres æt ende; hē hine eft onġon  
 wæteres weorpan, oð þæt wordes ord  
 brēost-hord þurhbræc. [*Biowulf reordode*,]  
 ġomel on ġiohðe ġold scēawode:  
 "Ic ðāra frætwa Frēan ealles ðanc,  
 2795 Wuldur-cyninge, wordum secġe,  
 ēcum Dryhtne, þe ic hēr on starie,  
 þæs ðe ic mōste minum lēodum  
 ær swylt-dæġe swylc ġestrȳnan.  
 Nū ic on mǣðma hord mīne bebohte

1. [*Tidsskr.* viii. 300], Holthausen, and Schücking to mean the sword of Beowulf, by Müllenhoff<sup>152</sup> the sword of the former possessor of the hoard.

It is obvious that ll. 2779-2782 refer to the dragon. Whether *eald-hlāfordes* be taken to mean Beowulf or the former owner will probably depend on the interpretation of l. 2777. If we read *ær ġescōd*, we shall interpret 'the sword of the lord of old time [Beowulf] with iron edge had slain the guardian of the treasure.' If, with Kemble, we read *bill ær-ġescōd*, this will be object of *ġenōm* in l. 2776, and we must accordingly delete the full stop.

Rieger<sup>412</sup> and Cosijn<sup>37</sup> read *eald-hlāforde* (=the dragon) in apposition with *þām*. [This is adopted by Earle and Sedgfield.]

2791. *wæteres*. Kemble<sub>3</sub>, etc. emended to *wætere*: but the instrumental gen. seems possible enough [Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 218; Cosijn<sup>38</sup>]. Cf. *gūð-ġeweorca*, l. 1825.

2792. No gap in MS. *Bēowulf maðelode* was suggested by Grundtvig<sup>308</sup> and Kemble, [so Sedgfield]. But since *maðelode* is never found in the second half-line, other suggestions have been made: *Biowulf reordode* [Holthausen] or *þā sē beorn ġespræc* [Schücking: the repetition of the letters *ræc* would account for the scribe's omission].

2793. *ġiohðe*, Thorpe (following Kemble<sub>3</sub>, *ġehðo*): MS. *ġiogoðe*. Cf. l. 3095.

2799. Instances of *in, on*= 'in exchange for,' are quoted by Klaeber [*Anglia*, xxvii. 258]: *hē bebohte bearn wealdendes on seolfres sinc, Crist and Satan*, 577.

*mīne*, Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: MS. *minne*.

- 2800 frōde feorh-lege, fremmað gēna  
 lōda þearfe; ne mæg ic hēr lenȝ wesan.  
 Hātað heaðo-māre hlāw gewyrcan  
 beorhtne æfter bāle æt brimes nōsan;  
 sē scel tō gemyndum minum lōodum
- 2805 hēah hlifian on Hrones-næsse,  
 þæt hit sē-liðend syððan hātan  
 Biowulfes biorh, ðā ðe brentingas  
 ofer flōða zenipu feorran drifað." Fol. 191<sup>a</sup>.  
 Dyde him of healse hring ȝyldenne
- 2810 þioden þrist-hȝdiȝ; þegne ȝesealde,  
 ȝeongum ȝār-wiȝan, ȝold-fāhne helm,  
 bēah ond byrnan, hēt hyne brūcan well.  
 "þū eart ende-lāf ūsses cynnes,  
 Wæȝmundingas; ealle wyrd forswēop
- 2815 mine māȝas tō metod-sceafte,  
 eorlas on elne; ic him æfter sceal."  
 þæt wæs þām ȝomelan ȝingæste word  
 brēost-ȝehyȝdum, ær hē bāel cure,  
 hāte heaðo-wylmas; him of hræðre ȝewāt
- 2820 sāwol sēcean sōð-fæstra dōm.
- [xxxix] ðā wæs ȝeȝongen ȝuman unfrōdum  
 earfoðlice, þæt hē on eorðan ȝeseah  
 þone lēofestan lifes æt ende

2800. *gēna*. Thorpe, *gē nū*; and this emendation has been adopted by most recent editors. It does not appear necessary.

2803. Holthausen and Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 465], following Sievers, read *beorht* (see note to l. 2297), and similarly *þæt* for *sē* in the next line.

2806. Cf. *Odyssey*, xxiv. 80, etc.: 'Then around them [the bones of Achilles] did we, the holy host of Argive warriors, pile a great and glorious tomb, on a jutting headland above the broad Hellespont, that it might be seen afar from off the sea by men, both by those who now are, and by those who shall be hereafter.'

2814. *forswēop*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *for speof* (*speof* at the beginning of the next line).

2819. *hræðre*: MS. *hwæðre*, which might very easily have been miswritten for *hræðre*. Kemble emended *hræðre*.

2820. There is no number in the MS. after this line to indicate the beginning of a new section, but there is a space, and l. 2821 begins with a large capital. The next 'fitted' number (l. 2892) is xl.

2821. *ȝuman*, Grein<sub>2</sub>: MS. *gumū unfrodū*, doubtless another instance of 'anticipation.' Cf. l. 158, where the MS. has *ðanū folmū*, and see note.



- blēate gebæran. Bona swylce læȝ,  
 2825 egeslic eorð-draca ealdre berēafod,  
 bealwe gebæded. Bēah-hordum lenȝ  
 wyrm wōh-bogen wealdan ne mōste,  
 ac him irenna ecȝa fornāmon,  
 hearde, heaðo-scearde, homera lāfe,  
 2830 þæt se wīd-floȝa wundum stille  
 hrēas on hrūsan hord-ærne nēah;  
 nalles [æfter lyfte lācende hwearf  
 middel-nihtum, mād̄m-æhta wlonc  
 ansȳn ȝwde, ac hē eorðan ȝefēoll  
 2835 for ðæs hild-fruman hond-ȝeweorce.  
 Hūru þæt on lande lȳt manna ðāh  
 mæȝen-āȝendra, mīne ȝefræȝe,  
 þēah ðe hē dāda ȝehwæs dȳrstiȝ wære,  
 þæt hē wīð attor-sceaðan oreðe ȝerǣsde,  
 2840 oððe hring-sele hondum styrede,  
 ȝif hē wæccende weard onfunde  
 būon on beorge. Biowulfe wearð  
 dryht-mād̄ma dā̄l dēaðe forȝolden;  
 hæfde æȝhwæðer ende ȝefēred  
 2845 lāenan lifes. Næs ðā lanȝ tō ðon,

Fol. 191<sup>b</sup>.

2828. Grein<sub>1</sub> emended to *hine*: so Schücking and Sedgefield, on the ground that in other instances *forniman* governs the acc. But see Klaeber [*Engl. Stud.* xlii. 323] who instances *forgripan* with the dat., *Beowulf*, 2353; *Genesis*, 1275.

2829. Thorpe's emendation *heaðo-scearpe*, 'battle sharp,' has been followed by many editors, and, indeed, it seems very probable that *scearpe* might have been miswritten *scearde*, through the influence of the preceding *heard*. Yet *scearde* can be defended [Schücking in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 110].

2834. *eorðan gefēoll*, 'fell to the earth.' Cf. ll. 2100, and 2898, *næs gerād*.

2836. *on lande*, 'in the world.'

*lȳt* is probably dat. after *ðāh*, 'has prospered with few.' Klaeber<sup>465</sup> takes *lȳt* as nom., translating 'few have attained or achieved': for this meaning of *ðēon* he compares *Cottonian Gnostic Verses*, 44, *ȝif hēo nelle on folce ȝefēon*, 'if she will not attain among the people that...' and a number of examples from the O.E. version of Bede's *History*, etc. [cf. *Anglia*, xxvii. 282].

2841. *wæccende*. Thorpe altered to *wæccendne*. But *wæccende* as acc. sing. masc. can be paralleled: cf. l. 46, *umbr-wesende*.

2842. *būon* = *būan*.

2844. *æȝhwæðer*, Kemble<sub>3</sub>: MS. *æghwæðre*. Grein<sub>1</sub>, *æghwæðre* (acc. pl.), *ende* (nom.). But cf. l. 3063; besides, *æghwæðer* is found nowhere else in the pl.

- þæt ðā hild-latan holt ofġefan,  
 tȳdre trēow-logan tȳne ætsomne,  
 ðā ne dorston ær dareðum lācan  
 on hyra man-dryhtnes miclan þearfe;  
 2850 ac hȳ scamiende scyldas biēran,  
 ġūð-ġewādu, þær se ġomela læg;  
 wlitan on Wilāf. Hē ġewērgad sæt,  
 fēðe-cempa, frēan eaxlum nēah,  
 wehte hyne wætre; him wiht ne spēow.  
 2855 Ne meahte hē on eorðan, ðeah hē ūðe wel,  
 on ðām frum-ġāre feorh ġehealdan,  
 ne ðæs Wealdendes wiht oncirran.  
 Wolde dōm ȡodes dædum rædan Fol. 192.  
 ġumena ġehwylcum, swā hē nū ġen dēð.  
 2860 þā wæs æt ðām ġeongum ġrim ondswaru  
 ēð-beġēte, þām ðe ær his elne forlēas.  
 Wiglāf maðelode, Wēohstānes sunu,  
 sec[ġ] sārīġ-ferð seah on unlēofe:  
 "þæt lā! mæġ secġan, sē ðe wyle sōð specan,  
 2865 þæt se mon-dryhten, sē ēow ðā māðmas ġeaf,  
 ēored-ġeatwe, þe ġē þær on standað,  
 —þonne hē on ealu-bence oft ġesealde  
 heal-sittendum helm ond byrnan,  
 þeoden his þegnum, swylce hē þryðlicost

2852. It is possible that *wlitan* = *wlitan* (infin.), in which case only a comma should be placed after *læg*. [So Sedgefield.] Most editors have followed Thorkelin in normalizing to *Wiglāf*. See note to ll. 218 and 1530.

2854. *wehte*, 'tried to awake him' [Klaeber<sup>261</sup>]. Cf. *bræc* (l. 1511). Sedgefield<sup>268</sup> suggests *wētte* = *wētte*, 'wetted.'

*spēow*, Thorkelin: MS. *speop*.

2857. The reading of the text would mean 'change aught ordained of God.' Most editors follow Thorpe in substituting *willan* for *wiht* [so Holthausen and Schücking]. Klaeber suggests *weorold-endes wiht*, 'anything of the end of his life'; i.e. 'he could not avert his death at all' [*J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 258].

2860. The strong form *geongum* after *ðām* is, of course, exceptional, and is probably only a scribal error for *geongan*. Holthausen and Schücking alter to *geongan*. See note to l. 158.

2863. *sec[ġ]*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *sec*.

2869. *þryðlicost*. From *þryþ*. Thorkelin<sup>213</sup> corrected to *þryþlicost* here, and this spelling with *ð* has been retained down to the present day. The scribe is sometimes careless in crossing his *d*'s, but in the only other passage I know where the word occurs [Byrhtferth's *Handboc*, ed. Kluge in *Anglia*, viii. 302, l. 14] the same spelling with *d* occurs. Under the circumstances *d* for *ð* is quite a normal phonetic development (cf. Sievers, § 201, 3) and this spelling should surely be retained in the text.

- 2870 ðwēr feor oððe nēah findan meahte—,  
 þæt hē gēnunga gūð-gewædu  
 wrāðe forwurpe, ðā hyne wīg beget.  
 Nealles folc-cyning fyrð-gesteallum  
 zylpan þorfte; hwæðre him ȝod ūðe,  
 2875 sizora Waldend, þæt hē hyne sylfne ȝewræc  
 āna mid ecge, þā him wæs elnes þearf.  
 Ic him lif-wraðe lýtle meahte  
 ætȝifan æt ȝūðe, ond onȝan swā þeah  
 ofer mīn ȝemet mæȝes helpan.  
 2880 Symle wæs þȳ sāmra, þonne ic sweorde drep  
 ferhð-ȝeniðlan; fȳr unswiðor  
 wēoll of ȝewitte. Wergendra tō lȳt  
 þronȝ ymbe þēoden, þā hyne sio þrāȝ becwōm. Fol. 192<sup>b</sup>.  
 Hū sceal sinc-þeȝo ond swyrd-ȝifu,  
 2885 eall ēðel-wyn, ēowrum cynne  
 lufen ālicȝean! Lond-rihtes mōt,  
 þære mæȝ-burȝe, monna æȝhwylc  
 idel hweorfan, syððan æðelingas  
 feorran ȝefricȝean flēam ēowerne,  
 2890 dōm-lēasan dæd. Dēað bið sēlla  
 eorla ȝehwylcum þonne edwīt-lif."

2881. *fȳr unswiðor*. This was defended by Rieger<sup>413</sup> as a conjectural emendation, and an exact scrutiny of the MS. shows it to be the actual reading, except for the negligible discrepancy in the division of the letters: *fȳrun* (*u* altered from *a*) *swiðor*. Grein conjectured *fȳr ran swiðor*. Since this is inconsistent with *wæs þȳ sāmra* (l. 2880) we should then have to make Beowulf, instead of the dragon, the subject of *wæs*. Some [e.g. Cosijn<sup>38</sup> and Sedgefield] take Beowulf, in any case, as the subject of *wæs*: but it seems better to make the dragon the subject. This is clearer if, with Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 142] and Holthausen, we alter *ferhð-ȝeniðlan* to *ferhð-ȝeniðla*, putting a comma after *drep*.

2882. *Wergendra*, Grundtvig<sup>369</sup>, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *fergendra*, which is unmeaning, and does not alliterate. *p* and *f* are easily confused.

2883. *þrāȝ*, 'time of terror.' Cf. note to l. 87.

2884. *Hū*. This was altered by Kemble<sub>2</sub> to *nū*, and almost all editors have followed. Yet, as Holthausen tentatively suggests, *hū* makes good sense as introducing an exclamatory clause. Cf. *Wanderer*, 95: *Hu sēo þrāȝ gewāt...!*

2886. If *lufen* means 'love,' it certainly forms an unsatisfactory parallel to *ēðelwyn*. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 427.]

2890. MS. *dæd* corrected from *dæl*.

2890-1. Does Wiglaf mean 'you had better go and hang yourselves'? Tacitus [*Germ.* vi] mentions suicide as the last refuge from such disgrace: *multique superstites bellorum infamiam laqueo finierunt*. [Cf. Scherer, *Kleinere Schriften*, i. 490, for a comparison of this passage with other



- XL Heht ðā þæt heaðo-weorc tō hazan biodan  
 ūp ofer æg-clif, þær þæt eorl-weorod  
 morgen-longne dæg mōd-giðmor sæt  
 2895 bord-hæbbende, bēga on wēnum,  
 ende-dōgores ond eft-cymes  
 lēofes monnes. Lýt swigode  
 niwra spella, sē ðe næs gerād,  
 ac hē sōðlice sægde ofer ealle:  
 2900 "Nū is wil-geofa Wedra lēoda,  
 dryhten gēata, dēað-bedde fæst,  
 wunað wæl-reste wyrmes dædum.  
 Him on efn lizeð ealdor-gewinna  
 siex-bennum sēoc; sweorde ne meahte  
 2905 on ðām āglæcean ænige þinga  
 wunde gewyrcean. Wiglāf siteð  
 ofer Biowulfe, byre Wihstānes,  
 eorl ofer ðorum unlifigendum,  
 healdeð hige-mæðum |hēafod-wearde Fol. 193<sup>a</sup>.  
 2910 lēofes ond lāðes. Nū ys lēodum wēn  
 orlog-hwile, syððan under[ne]  
 Froncum ond Frýsum fyll cyninges  
 wide weorðeð. Wæs sio wrōht scepen

documents showing the punishment of the unfaithful retainer, and)✓  
 Bouterwek in *Z.f.d.A.* xi. 108 for a comparison with other formulas of  
 solemn denunciation.]

2893. *æg-clif*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *ecg clif*. Kemble's emendation is supported  
 by l. 577, and has been adopted by almost all later editors, it being urged  
 that '*ecg* is used only of weapons in O.E.' This however is far from being  
 the case: *ecg*, 'verge, brink of high ground,' occurs very frequently in the —?  
 charters. Nevertheless, since *næs* in l. 2898 makes it probable that the  
 army was stationed on a sea-cliff, I adopt Kemble's emendation, though  
 with hesitation.

2898. See note to l. 2834.

2904. *siex-bennum*. Holthausen and Sedgefield spell *sex-bennum* [from ?  
*sear*]. Cf. Sievers, § 108, 2.

2909. Kemble<sub>2</sub> and Kieger<sup>413</sup> read *hige-mæðum*, 'holds watch over the  
 spirit-weared, i.e. the dead.' This is not, in reality, a textual alteration,  
 since in the Anglian original *mæðum* and *mæðum* would have coincided in  
 form; but we should rather have expected *hige-mæðra*, agreeing with *lēofes*  
*ond lāðes*. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 142; but cf. *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 419] and, tenta- ✓  
 tively, Bugge<sup>108</sup> would read *hige-mæðe*, 'weary of soul,' qualifying Wiglaf,  
 to whom similar epithets are applied, ll. 2852, 2863: *hyge-mæðe* occurs in  
 l. 2442, where, however, it seems to mean 'wearying the mind.' Bugge  
 also suggests *hige-mæðum*, from a presumed *hige-mæðu*, 'weariness of spirit'  
 [so Holthausen].

2911. *under[ne]*, Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *under*. Cf. l. 127, and, for omission of  
*ne*, l. 1931.

- heard wið Hūzas, syððan Higelāc cwōm  
 2915 faran flot-herge on Frēsna land,  
 þær hyne Hetware hilde ze(h)næzdon,  
 elne zeēodon mid ofer-mægene,  
 þæt se byrn-wiga būzan sceolde,  
 feoll on fēðan; nalles frætwe zeaf  
 2920 ealdor duzode. Ūs wæs ā syððan  
 Merewioingas milts unzyfeðe.  
 Ne ic te Swēo-ðeode sibbe oððe trēowe  
 wihte ne wēne; ac wæs wīde cūð,  
 þætte Onzenðio ealdre besnyðede  
 2925 Hæðcen Hreþling wið Hrefna-wudu,  
 þā for onmēðlan ærest zesōhton  
 zēata lēode zūð-Scilfinzas.  
 Sōna him se frōða fæder Ōntheres,  
 eald ond eges-full, (h)ondslyht āzeaf,  
 2930 ābrēot brim-wisan, brȳd āheorde,  
 zomela ið-mēowlan zolde berofene,  
 Onelan mōdor ond Ōntheres,  
 ond ðā folzode feorh-zeniðlan,

2916. MS. *gehnægdon*: *genægdon*, 'assailed,' Grein<sub>1</sub> and Bugge [*Tidsskr.* viii. 64] followed by Holthausen and Sedgefield: cf. l. 2206. This has the advantage of avoiding double alliteration in the second half-line: cf. l. 1151 and note.

2919. 'The prince gave no treasures to his retainers' (as he would have done had he been victorious). [So Bugge<sup>106</sup>.]

2921. Grein<sub>1</sub>, etc., *Merewioinga*, following Thorpe (*Grundtvig*<sup>309</sup> had suggested *mere-wicinga*). But correction is unnecessary: *Merewioingas* is gen. sg., 'of the Merovingian king.' See note to l. 2453. [So Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 300.]

2922. *te* is the unaccented subsidiary form of *tō*. Instances occur both in E.W.S. (*Cura Pastoralis*) and in early glosses. Cf. O.S. *ti-*, *te-*; O.H.G. *zi*, *ze*. See Bosworth-Toller, and Napier's *O.E. Glosses*.

2929. *ondslyht*, a correction of Grein<sub>1</sub>: MS. *hond slyht*, here and in l. 2972. The change is necessary for the alliteration. Cf. l. 1541 (and note), and see Sievers, § 217, N. 1.

2930. *ābrēot*. Some editors follow Kemble<sub>2</sub> in normalizing to *ābrēat*.

But confusion of *ēo* and *ēa* is common in the non-W. S. dialects, and traces of it are abundant in *Beowulf*. Further, in this type of strong verb, *ēo* is found in place of *ēa*, even in W.S. See Sievers, § 384, N. 2.

*brim-wisan* refers to Hæthcyn, who must have carried off the wife of Ongentheow.

*brȳd āheorde*. The MS. has *bryda heorde*. No importance can be attached to the spacing of the MS.: yet the verb *āheordan*, 'to release from guardianship' (*heord*) is not elsewhere recorded, and is doubtful. Holthausen<sub>1,2</sub> *āfeorde*, 'removed': so Sedgefield; Holthausen<sub>3</sub> follows Bugge<sup>107</sup>, *ahredde*, 'saved.'

- oð ðæt hī oððodon earfoðlice  
 2935 in Hrefnes-holt hlāford-lēase.  
 Besæt ðā sin-herge sweorda lāfe  
 wundum wērge; |wēan oft gehēt Fol. 193<sup>b</sup>.  
 earmre teohhe ondlonge niht;  
 cwæð, hē on mergenne mēces ecgum  
 2940 gētan wolde, sum[e] on galg-trēowu[m]  
 [fuglum] tō gamene. Frōfor eft gelamp  
 sārīg-mōdum somod āer-dæge,  
 syððan hie Hygelāces horn ond bȳman,  
 gealdor ongēaton, þā se gōða cōm  
 2945 lēoda duzode on lāst faran.  
 XLI Wæs sio swāt-swaðu Sw[ē]ona ond gēata,  
 wæl-rīes weora, wīde gesȳne,  
 hū ðā fole mid him fēhðe tōwehton.  
 Gewāt him ðā se gōða mid his gædelingum,  
 2950 frōd, fela-geōmor, fæsten sēcean,  
 eorl Onzenþio ufor oncirde;  
 hæfde Higelāces hilde gefrunen,  
 wlonces wīg-cræft; wīðres ne trūwode,  
 þæt hē sē-mannum onsacan mihte,  
 2955 heaðo-liðendum, hord forstandan,  
 bearn ond brȳde; bēah eft þonan

2940-1. Sedgfield, following Thorpe, reads *grētan*: but the change is unnecessary; *gētan*, 'to destroy,' is not uncommon in the compound *āgētan*. [For the etymology cf. *I.F.* xx. 327, where Holthausen adduces Lithuanian and Lettish cognates.]

The MS. has *sum on galg treowu to gamene*: Thorpe corrected *sum[e]* and supplied [*fuglum*], comparing *Judith*, 297, *fuglum tō frōfre*: Kemble, had emended to *trēowu[m]*.

Bugge<sup>107</sup> [cf. *Tidsskr.* viii. 60], Holthausen, and Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 143] suppose a gap here of a line or more, and this is borne out by the fact that, even after making the three corrections in the text in ll. 2940-1, the construction is not very satisfactory.

2943. *horn ond bȳman* are to be taken together in apposition with *gealdor* [with Holthausen], rather than *bȳman* construed as a gen. dependent on *gealdor* [with Schücking, etc.].

2946. *Sw[ē]ona*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *swona*.

2949. *se gōða* is Ongentheow. Bugge<sup>272</sup> proposed *gomela* (cf. l. 2968), because he thought so complimentary a word inapplicable to the Swedish king in the mouth of the Geat who is here speaking. An unnecessary scruple; cf. l. 2382 for praise of a Swedish king.

2951. It is difficult to say whether *ufor* means 'on higher ground' or 'further away.' [Cf. Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 236.]

2955. *heaðo-liðendum*. See note to l. 1862.



- eald under eorð-weall. þā wæs æht boden  
 Swēona lēodum, seġn Higelāce;  
 freoðo-wonġ þone forð oferēodon,  
 2960 syððan Hrēðlingas tō hazan þrunġon.  
 þær wearð Onġenðīow ecġum sweorda,  
 blonden-fexa, on bið wrecen,  
 þæt se þēod-cyning ðafian sceolde  
 Eafores ġanne dōm. Hyne yrringa Fol. 194<sup>a</sup>.  
 2965 Wulf Wonrēding wāpne ġeræhte,  
 þæt him for swenġe swāt ædrum spronġ  
 forð under fexe. Næs hē forht swā ðeh,  
 ġomela Scilfinġ, ac forġeald braðe  
 wyrsan wrixle wæl-hlem þone,  
 2970 syððan ðēod-cyning þyder oncirde.  
 Ne meahte se snella sunu Wonrēdes  
 ealdum ceorle <h>ondslyht ġiofan,  
 ac hē him on hēafde helm ær ġescer,  
 þæt hē blōde fāh būġan sceolde,  
 2975 fēoll on foldan; næs hē fæġe þā ġīt,

2957-9. If we retain the MS. reading, we must interpret: 'Pursuit was offered to the Swedes and a captured banner [was] offered to Hygelac.' Thus many editors, and lately Schücking, who quotes parallels for the importance attached in Germanic times to the capture of the enemy's banner. [Cf. Cosijn<sup>38</sup>.] This reading compels us to take *boden* with two widely different nouns, but l. 653 may be quoted as a parallel to this [Klaeber<sup>240</sup>]; and, though the construction is harsh, none of the emendations are sufficiently convincing to justify our deserting the MS.

Schröder [*Anglia*, xiii. 347] takes *æht* as 'treasure,' and alters *lēodum* to *lēoda*: 'the treasure of the Swedes and a banner were offered [as ransom] to Hygelac.' So, too, Sedgefield, but without altering the text: 'were offered by the people of the Swedes to Hygelac.' Bugge<sup>107</sup> [and in *Tidsskr.* viii. 61], following Kemble, and Thorpe, read *Hygelāces*, and explained: 'the banner of Hygelac was raised as a sign of pursuit.' But this also involves a forced construction: therefore if we read *Hygelāces* it is better to delete the semi-colon, and construe with Holthausen: 'the banners of Hygelac overran the fastness' [so Clark-Hall]. Sievers, *sæcc Hygelāces*, 'the battle of Hygelac,' parallel to *æht*.

Holthausen, *ōht*, 'pursuit,' for *æht*.

2959. *forð*, Thorkelin's correction: MS. *ford*.

2960. Is the *haga* ('enclosure') equivalent here to the *wī-haga* ('phalanx') of Maldon, 102? [Cf. Cosijn<sup>39</sup>.]

2961. *sweorda*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *sweordū*. Cf. l. 158.

2964. Grundtvig<sup>310</sup>, *Eofores*. But see l. 2757 (note), and cf. *eafor*, l. 2152.

*āne dōm*. See note to l. 2147.

2972. See note on l. 2929.

2973. *hē*, Ogentheow; *him*, Wulf.

2974-5. *hē*, Wulf.

- ac hē hyne gewyrpte, þeah ðe him wund hrine.  
 Lēt se hearda Higelāces þegn  
 brād[n]e mēce, þā his brōðor læg,  
 eald sweord eotonisc, entiscne helm  
 2980 breccan ofer bord-weal; ðā gebēah cyning,  
 folces hyrde, wæs in feorh dropen.  
 Ðā wæron monige, þe his mæg wriðon,  
 ricne ārærdon, ðā him gerymed wearð,  
 þæt hie wæl-stōwe wealdan mōston.  
 2985 þenden rēafode rinc ðerne,  
 nam on Onzenðio iren-byrnan,  
 heard swyrd hilted ond his helm somod;  
 hāres hyrste Higelāce bær.  
 Hē ð[ām] frætsum fēng, ond him fægre gehēt  
 2990 lēana [mid] lēodum, ond gelæste swā; Fol. 194<sup>b</sup>.  
 zeald þone gūð-ræs geata dryhten,  
 Hrēðles eafora, þā hē tō hām becōm,  
 Iofore ond Wulfe mid ofer-māðmum,  
 sealde hiora gehwæðrum hund þūsenda  
 2995 landes ond locenra bēaga; ne ðorfte him ðā lēan  
 oðwitan  
 mon on middan-gearde, syððā[n] hie ðā mārða  
 geslōgon;

2977. Holthausen and Sedgefield, following Sievers, insert *þā* after *lēt*.  
*þegn*, Eofor.

2978. *brād[n]e*, Thorpe: MS. *brade*.

2982. *his mæg*, Eofor's brother, Wulf.

2985. *rinc*, Eofor: *ðerne*, Ongentheow.

2989. MS. defective at corner: *ð[ām]*, Grundtvig<sup>210</sup>.

2990. MS. defective at corner: room for either two or three letters.  
 Kemble<sup>1</sup>, [on]; Grundtvig (1861, p. 102), [mid]. Bugge<sup>108</sup> compares ll. 2611,  
 2623.

*gelæste*, Kemble<sup>2</sup>: MS. *gelæsta*.

2994. *þūsenda*. According to Plummer [*Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, II, 23] ✓  
 and Kluge [*P.B.B.* ix. 191], 'hides' must be understood. But an earldom  
 of 100,000 hides would have been about the size of the whole land of the  
 Geatas: Sussex contained only 7,000: see l. 2195. Again, how, in this ✓  
 case, are we to construe *locenra bēaga*? I should rather, with Rieger<sup>415</sup> and  
 Schücking, understand some money denomination: 'the value of 100,000  
 sceattas in land and rings': a great, but not inconceivable, reward.

2995. The typical O.E. figure of understatement. It is not clear,  
 however, whether *him* is sg. or pl., whether it is the generosity of Hygelac  
 which is being celebrated (in which case *ne ðorfte...middan-gearde* must be  
 taken as a parenthesis), or the valour of Eofor and Wulf.

2996. *syððā[n]*, Grundtvig<sup>210</sup>: MS. *syðða*. Cf. note to l. 60.

ond ðā Iofore forgeaf āngan dohtor,  
 hām-weorðunge, hyldo tō wedde.  
 þæt ys sio fæhðo ond se fēond-scipe,  
 3000 wæl-nīð wera, ðæs ðe ic [*wēn*] hafo,  
*leg.* þe ūs sēceað tō Swēona lēoda,  
 syððan hie gefricgeað frēan ūserne  
 ealdor-lēasne, þone ðe ær gehēold  
 wið hettendum hord ond rice  
 3005 æfter hæleða hryre, hwate Scildingas,  
 folc-rēd fremede, oððe furður gēn  
 eorl-scipe efnde. *Nū* is ofost betost,  
 þæt wē þēod-cyning þær scēawian,  
 ond þone gebringan, þe ūs bēagas geaf,  
 3010 on ād-fære. Ne scel ānes hwæt  
 meltan mid þām mōdigan, ac þær is mādma hord,  
 gold unrīme, grimme gecēa[po]d,  
 ond nū æt siðestan sylfes fēore

3000. No gap in MS. : [*wēn*], Kemble<sub>1</sub>. Cf. l. 383.

3001. For the pl. *lēoda* see Wulfstan (ed. Napier), p. 106, l. 23 and *Psalms* lxxi. 10. [Cf. Sievers § 264 and Royster in *M.L.N.* xxiii. 122.]

3005. Müllenhoff<sup>166</sup> considered this line a careless repetition of l. 2052, and this is the easiest way out of the difficulty. Thorpe explained: 'It would appear that Beowulf, in consequence of the fall of Hrothgar's race [*hæleða hryre*] was called to rule also over the Danes (Scyldings).' Klaeber calls this an 'extraordinary assumption,' but we may note that, according to Saxo (Book III), the throne of Denmark was thus left vacant after the fall of Hrothulf, and was taken by a Swedish prince, who ruled jointly over both kingdoms. Since Saxo does not recognise any kingdom of the Geatas apart from the Swedes, this might reasonably be interpreted as a reminiscence of such a tradition as Thorpe assumes. The Geatic kingdom was at this date nearing its fall. It is accordingly exceedingly improbable that any such rule existed as a historic fact: for its existence in tradition cf. the empire attributed to king Arthur.

Most editors follow Grein<sub>2</sub> and alter to *Scyldingas*, and this can be taken (1) in apposition with *hie* in l. 3002, which is intolerably forced; (2) parallel with *hord ond rice* in l. 3004, in which case we can only suppose that the term *Scyldingas* could be applied equally, on the ground of common ancestry, to both Swedes and Geatas; compare l. 2603, where Wiglaf is called *lēod Scyldinga*; (3) l. 3005 might be taken as a parenthesis: 'After the fall of the heroes, the Scyldingas were bold'; or (4) it can be transposed to follow l. 3001 [Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: so Holthausen and Sedgefield].

But, since so little relief is gained by altering the text to *Scyldingas*, it is better to let *Scildingas* stand, unless we have the courage to make the satisfactory alteration to *Sē-Ġeatas* [with Klaeber, whose discussion of the subject in *J.E.G.Ph.* viii. 258-9 should be consulted].

3007. *Nū is*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>; MS. *meis*. *Mē is* is a possible reading: 'As for me,' 'as it seems to me.'

3012. MS. defective at corner: *gecēa[po]d*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.



- bēagas [geboh]te; þā sceall brond fretan,  
 3015 æled þeccean, | nalles eorl wegan Fol. 195<sup>a</sup>.  
 māððum tō gemyndum, ne mægð scýne  
 habban on healse hring-weorðunge,  
 ac sceal geōmor-mōd, golve berēafod,  
 oft, nalles æne, el-land tredan,  
 3020 nū se here-wisa hleahtor ālēgde,  
 gamen ond glēo-drēam. Forðon sceall gār wesan,  
 moniȝ morȝen-ceald, mundum bewunden,  
 hæfen on handa, nalles hearpan swēȝ  
 wiȝend wecccean, ac se wonna hrefn  
 3025 fūs ofer fīȝum fela reordian,  
 earne secȝan hū him æt æte spēow,  
 þenden hē wið wulf[*e*] wæl rēafode." Swā se secȝ hwata secȝgende wæs  
 lāðra spella; hē ne lēaȝ fela  
 3030 wyrda ne worda. Weorod eall ārās;  
 ēodon unbliðe under Earna-næs,  
 wollen-tēare, wundur scēawian.  
 Fundon ðā on sande sāwul-lēasne  
 hlim-bed healdan, þone þe him hringas ȝeaf  
 3035 ærran mælum; þā wæs ende-dæg  
 ȝōdum ȝeȝongen, þæt se ȝūð-cyning,  
 Wedra þēoden, wundor-dēaðe swealt.  
 Ær hi þær ȝesēȝan syllicran wiht,

3014. [*geboh*]te: MS. defective, Grundtvig<sup>311</sup> suggested *bebohte*. We may interpret *gebohte* as a pret. sing., with *Biowulf* understood as subject: or as pl. of the past part., agreeing with *bēagas*. [Cf. Lawrence in *J.E.G.Ph.* x. 638.]

3027. *wulf*[*e*], Grundtvig<sup>311</sup>: MS. *wulf*. Correction metrically necessary. Cf. l. 2673. [See Martin in *Engl. Stud.* xx. 295.]

3028. Grein<sub>2</sub>, *secȝ-hwata* (i.e. 'sword-brave'), a quite unnecessary compound: *se secȝ hwata* is paralleled by *se maga geonga* (l. 2675). [Cf. Bugge, *Tidskr.* viii. 61.]

For *secȝgende* see Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 216, N. 1.

3034. See note on l. 1271.

3035. According to Zupitza the MS. has *ærrun* ('*u* altered from a by erasure'). But I should read this as *ærran*, and attribute the partial obliteration to accident.

See Sievers<sub>3</sub> § 304, N. 3.

3038. 'But first they saw a stranger being there' [Clark-Hall]. Many attempts have been made to improve this sentence: [*þ*]ær hi þā ȝesēȝan, Sievers' emendation, is followed by Holthausen and Sedgfield. But, though somewhat awkwardly phrased, the meaning seems clear. [Cf. Klaeber in

- wyrm on wonge wiðer-ræhtes þær  
 3040 lāðne licgean; wæs se lēz-draca,  
 grimlic gry[re-fāh], |glēdum beswæled. Fol. 195<sup>b</sup>.  
 Sē wæs fiftiges fōt-gemearces  
 lang on legere; lyft-wynne hēold  
 nihtes hwilum, nyðer eft gewāt  
 3045 dennes nīosian; wæs ðā dēaðe fæst,  
 hæfde eorð-scrafa ende genyttod.  
 Him biȝ stōdan bunan ond orcas,  
 discas lāgon ond dýre swyrd,  
 ōmize, þurhetone, swā hīe wið eorðan fæðm  
 3050 þūsend wintra þær eardodon;  
 þonne wæs þæt yrfe ēacen-cræftiz,  
 iū-monna ȝold, ȝaldre bewunden,  
 þæt ðām hring-sele hrīnan ne mōste  
 ȝumena æniz, nefne ȝod sylfa,  
 3055 siȝora Sōð-cyninȝ, sealde þām ðe hē wolde  
 —hē is manna ȝehyld— hord openian,

[*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 427.] The fifty-foot-long dragon would naturally be the first thing to attract the gaze of those approaching.

3041. MS. defective at corner: *gry[re]*, Thorkelin; Heyne's *gryre-gæst* (cf. l. 2560) was based on Kölbing's statement that there is room for from four to six letters on the missing corner. [So Holthausen and Schücking.] Zupitza, on the other hand, reads *gryr[e]* simply. Yet an examination of the other side of the leaf, where several letters have been lost, makes it probable that more than one letter has been lost on this side also. On the other hand, there is hardly room for *gry[re-gæst]*: but *gry[re-fāh]* [Bugge in *Tidsskr.* viii. 52] fills the gap well, and has the support of l. 2576.

3043-4. It is not clear whether *lyft-wynne* means 'joy in the air, pleasure of flying,' or is equivalent to *wynsumne lyft*, 'the joyous air,' abstract for concrete, like *eard-lufan* (l. 692). [For this last rendering cf. Cosijn<sup>39</sup>.]

Equally it is uncertain whether we should construe *nihtes hwilum* as 'by night, at times' [cf. Bugge<sup>373</sup>] or 'in the time of night' [Cosijn<sup>39</sup>].

3045. *nīosian*. See note to l. 115.

3049. It is unnecessary to follow Kemble<sub>2</sub> and normalize *þurhetone* to *þurhetene*.

The emendation *ōme þurhetone*, 'eaten through with rust' [Scheinert in *P.B.B.* xxx. 377], is one of those improvements of the MS. which are hardly legitimate.

✓ 3050. *þūsend wintra*. Müllenhoff draws attention to the discrepancy with l. 2278, according to which the time was 300 years. Krüger [*P.B.B.* ix. 577] tries to reconcile the passages by interpreting *swā* here 'as if,' 'as though.' But the discrepancy is immaterial. [Cf. Cosijn<sup>40</sup>.]

3051. *þonne*, i.e. when the gold was laid in the earth [Bugge<sup>374</sup>].

3056. Bugge<sup>109</sup> [followed by Holthausen and Schücking] would read *hæleþa* for *manna* [so Morgan in *P.B.B.* xxxiii. 110], so as to get the alliterating syllable in the right place. The same improvement can be made more simply by transposing the words: *hē is gehyld manna* [Sedgfield<sub>2</sub>].

Grein<sub>2</sub> reads *hēlsmanna gehyld* in apposition to *hord*; so Earle: 'to open the hoard, the sorcerers' hold.'

efne swā hwylcum manna, swā him gemet ðūhte.

- XLII þā wæs gesýne, þæt se sið ne ðāh  
þām ðe unrihte inne gehýdde  
3060 wrīte under wealle. Weard ær ofslōh  
fēara sumne; þā sio fīehð gewearð  
gewrecen wrāðlice. Wundur hwār þonne  
eorl ellen-rōf ende gefēre  
lif-gesceafta, þonne leng ne mæg  
3065 mon mid his [mā]gum medu-seld būan.  
Swā wæs Biowulfe, þā hē biorges weard Fol. 196.  
sōhte, searo-niðas; seolfa ne cūðe,  
þurh hwæt his worulde gedāl weorðan sceolde.  
Swā hit oð dōmes dæg diope benemdon  
3070 þēodnas mære, þā ðæt þær dydon,  
þæt se secg wære synnum scildið,  
hergum geheaðerod, hell-bendum fæst,

3058, etc., mean, apparently, that the issue was a bad one for the dragon. Bugge<sup>109, 275</sup> attempts a re-arrangement of ll. 3051-76, and makes ll. 3058-60 refer to the fugitive who originally stole the treasure.

3060. *wrīte*, Thorpe: MS. *wraece*. Cf. l. 2771.

3061. *fēara sumne* means Beowulf, being 'one of a few' (cf. l. 1412), i.e. Beowulf with few companions. But, by the usual understatement, 'few' here probably means 'none.' Cosijn<sup>40</sup> compares *Rood*, 69, *māte weorode*, interpreting 'with a small company,' as meaning 'quite alone.'

3062 ff. The meaning seems to be 'It is a subject for wonder [i.e. it is uncertain] where a man will end his life, when he may no longer dwell on this earth. Even so was it with Beowulf—he knew not...'; *þonne* in l. 3062 is parallel with *þonne* in l. 3064. [See Kock in *Anglia*, xxvii. 233; Sievers in *P.B.B.* ix. 143; Nader in *Anglia*, x. 544-5; Cosijn<sup>40</sup>, who compares Alfred's *Cura Pastoralis*, Preface (ed. Sweet, p. 8), *uncūð hā longe*, 'it is uncertain how long.']

On the other hand we might take the *swā* in l. 3066 and *swā* in l. 3069 as correlative, with *seolfa...sceolde* forming a parenthesis. The meaning would then be: 'It happened unto Beowulf in such wise as the *þēodnas mære* had laid the spell.'

3065. MS. defective at corner: [mā]gum, Kemble.

3067. *sōhte* governs both *biorges weard* and *searo-niðas*.

Sedgefield reads *searo-niða*, comparing for the adverbial gen. pl. ll. 845, 1439.

3068. *þurh hwæt*, 'by what.' This is explained in the following lines (3069-3073); Beowulf's death is really caused by the curse which, unknown to him, had been placed upon the gold by the great chiefs (*þēodnas mære*) who had it in olden time. [Cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 432.] So feared were these curses that forms of prayer are extant for purifying *vasa reperta in locis antiquis*. [See *Rituale Eccl. Dunelmensis*, Surtees Society, 97, etc., and Bonterwek in *Z.f.d.A.* xi. 109.] The curse on the Niblung hoard may be compared.

3069. *diope*. Holthausen<sub>1</sub>, *diore*: so Sedgefield.

3072. *hergum*. Holthausen<sub>1</sub>, conjectures *hefgum*, 'confined by cares.' The change (h to f) is a slight one, but hardly for the better: *hergum* makes a good parallel to *hellbendum*.



- wommuu gewitnad, sē ðone wonz strude;  
 næs hē gold-hwæte gearwor hæfde  
 3075 Āgendes ēst ær gescēawod.  
 Wiglāf maðelode, Wihstānes sunu:  
 "Oft sceall eorl moniz ānes willan  
 wræc ādrēoƷan, swā ūs Ʒeworden is.  
 Ne meahton wē Ʒelæran lēofne þeoden,  
 3080 rices hyrde, ræd ænizne,  
 þæt hē ne Ʒrētte gold-weard þone,  
 lēte hyne licƷean, þær hē longe wæs,  
 wīcum wunian oð woruld-ende;  
 hēold on hēah Ʒesceap. Hord ys Ʒescēawod,

3073. *strude*, Grundtvig<sup>311</sup>: MS. *strade*. [Cf. Bugge<sup>374</sup>.] See ll. 581 and 3126: *a* and *u* are in many scripts hardly distinguishable.

3074-5. The MS. reading is difficult, but admits of interpretation, if we take *næs* as the adv. of negation (cf. l. 562): 'Not before had he (Beowulf) beheld more fully the gold-abounding grace of the Lord': i.e. this was the biggest prize of gold which God had ever granted to him. [So Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 62, etc.] The MS. is also tentatively defended by Cosijn<sup>41</sup>, but with a different explanation: 'he (Beowulf) had by no means in gold-greedy wise (*gold-hwæte*) accurately surveyed (*gearwor gescēawod*, cf. l. 2748) the owner's inheritance (the dragon's hoard).' [For *ēst* = 'inheritance,' cf. also Klaeber<sup>264</sup>.] This would mean that, although Wiglaf had shown him some of the spoils, Beowulf had not been able to survey the hoard closely. Müllenhoff [*Z.f.d.A.* xiv. 241] also retains the MS. reading.

Holthausen's objection that *gold-hwæte* must be wrong, because *hwæt* is only compounded with abstract nouns, seems invalid: *blēd-hwat*, 'flower or fruit abounding' (*Riddles*, i. [ix.] 9), is an exact parallel, and Holthausen, returns to *gold-hwæte* as an adv.

Neither Bugge's rendering nor Cosijn's gives very good sense, but neither are any of the suggested emendations satisfactory. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 143] reads *næs hē goldhwætes gearwor hæfde*, etc., 'Beowulf had not experienced the favour of the gold-greedy owner (the dragon)'; Rieger<sup>416</sup> and Cosijn<sup>41</sup>, *næs hē gold hwæðre gearwor hæfde* [*ofer*] *āgendes ēst ær gescēawod*, 'Beowulf had never looked more eagerly upon gold which he had gained against the will of its owner'; ten Brink<sup>145</sup> and Wyatt, *næs* [i.e. *ne wæs*] *hē gold-hwæt*; *gearwor hæfde*... 'Beowulf was not avaricious; rather he had experienced the grace of the Lord' (and therefore was endowed with the virtues); Holthausen, Schücking, and Sedgefield read *goldwæhte* or *goldfrætwæ*, 'never before had Beowulf gazed more eagerly upon gold adornments, the delight [or inheritance] of their owner'; or we might interpret the same reading, with Schücking [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 111], partly following Trautmann, 'rather would he [*se secg* of l. 3071] not have gazed upon the gold adornments...'

If the text is to be altered at all it would probably be best to read *hīc...hæfdon* for *hē...hæfde*: 'in no wise had these avaricious lords known the grace of the Creator,' i.e. the authors of the spell were heathen. Cf. note to l. 3068 and ll. 175-188.

3073. *ādrēoƷan*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>: MS. *a dreogeð*.

3084. 'We could not dissuade him; he held (on) to his high fate,' or 'he held on (adv.) his high fate.' Grein and Toller give several instances of the intrans. use of *healdan*, and of *on* used adverbially. See also Mätzner's *O.E. Dict.*, p. 405, col. 1; among other passages there quoted is: *hald hardiliche o þat tu haues bigunnen*, *St. Kath.*, 676.

- 3085 grimme gezongen; wæs þæt gifede tō swið,  
 þe ðone [*þeod-cyning*] þyder ontyhte.  
 Ic wæs þær inne ond þæt eall geondseh,  
 recedes geatwa, þā mē gerȳmed wæs  
 nealles swāslīce, sið ālȳfed
- 3090 inn under eorð-weall. Ic on ofoste gefēng  
 micle mid mundum mægen-byrðenne  
 hord-gestrēona, hider [ūt ætbær Fol. 196<sup>b</sup>.  
 cyninge minum; cwico wæs þā gēna,  
 wīs ond gewittig. Worn eall gespræc
- 3095 gomol on gehðo, ond ēowic grētan hēt,  
 bæd þæt gē geworhton æfter wines dædum  
 in bæl-stede beorh þone hēan,  
 micelne ond mārne, swā hē manna wæs  
 wīgend weorðfullost wīde geond eorðan,
- 3100 þenden hē burh-welan brūcan mōste.  
 Uton nū efstan ððre [*sīðe*]  
 sēon ond sēccean searo[*-gimma*] geþræc,  
 wundur under wealle; ic ēow wīsize,  
 þæt gē genōge nēon scēawiað

Reading *hēoldon* [Heyne-Schücking, Holder], we must render 'we have gotten a hard destiny,' or, perhaps, 'fate appointed from on high'; reading *healdan* [Kemble, etc.], 'leave him (the dragon) to fulfil his high destiny' [Earle, Sedgefield]; or we might read *heoldon* = *healdan* [Bugge in *Z.f.d.Ph.* iv. 220-2, q.v. for further suggestions].

*gescēawod*. Sarrazin [*Engl. Stud.* xxviii. 410] suggests *gecēapod*, 'purchased.'

3085. *gifede*, 'Fate,' rather than, with Bugge<sup>100</sup>, 'that which enticed the king (i.e. the treasure) was granted (*gifede*) in manner too overpowering, i.e. at too great a price, bought too dear.'

3086. No gap in MS.: [*þeod-cyning*], Grein<sub>2</sub>; Grundtvig<sup>111</sup> had suggested *þeoden*.

3094. *wīs ond gewittig*, either 'the prudent and wise king' [Scheinert in *P.B.B.* xxx. 381, footnote] or 'still alert and conscious' [Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxix. 382]. This last interpretation is supported by the use of *gewittig* in Ælfrio's *Homilies*, e.g. II. p. 24, l. 12: *hēo þærrihte wearð gewittig*, 'she forthwith became of sound mind.'

3096. *æfter wines dædum*, 'in memory of the deeds of our king,' is defended by Cosijn<sup>41</sup> against the conjecture of Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 300], *æfter wine dædum*, 'in memory of your dead king.'

3101. No gap in MS.: [*sīðe*], Grundtvig<sup>112</sup>, Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

3102. Line defective both in sense and metre. Bugge<sup>100</sup> supplied [*gimma*], comparing ll. 1157, 2749. ✓

3103-4. Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 144] suggests *þær* for *þæt*, with *ic ēow wīsize* in parentheses; so too Holthausen. [But see Schücking, *Satzverk.* 26.] ✓

Grundtvig<sup>113</sup> normalized *nēon* to *nēan*, but unnecessarily. [See Sievers, § 150, 3, and Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 63.]

- 3105 *bēagas ond brād gold. Sīe sīo bār gearo*  
*ædre gearfneð, þonne wē ūt cymen,*  
*ond þonne geferian frēan ūserne,*  
*lēofne mannan, þær hē longe sceal*  
*on ðæs Waldendes wære gepolian.”*
- 3110 *Hēt ðā gebēodan byre Wihstānes,*  
*hæle hilde-dior, hæleða monegum,*  
*bold-āgendra, þæt hīe bæl-wudu*  
*feorran feredon, folc-āgende,*  
*gōdum tōgēnes: “Nū sceal glēd fretan*  
 3115 *—weaxan wonna lēg— wigena strengel,*  
*þone ðe oft gebād isern-scūre,*  
*þonne stræla storm strengum gebæded*  
*scōc ofer scild-weall, sceft nytte hēold,*  
*feðer-gearwum fūs flāne full-ēode.”*
- 3120 *Hūru se snotra sunu Wihstānes*  
*ācīgde of corðre |cyniges þegnás Fol. 198<sup>a</sup>.*  
*syfone [æt]somne, þā sēlestan,*  
*ēode eahta sum under inwit-hrōf*  
*hilde-rinc[a]; sum on handa bær*
- 3125 *æled-lēoman, sē ðe on orde gēonȝ.*  
*Næs ðā on hlytme, hwā þæt hord strude,*

3113. *folc-āgende* may be nom. pl. [Cosijn<sup>41</sup>] or dat. sg. [Bugge<sup>109</sup>].

3115. The introduction of a parenthesis between the verb *fretan* and its object *strengel* is certainly strange. Consequently many editors take *weaxan*, not as the intrans. verb ‘to grow,’ but as a trans. verb, meaning ‘to devour,’ parallel to *fretan* and, with it, governing *strengel*. Various cognates and derivations have been suggested. Cosijn connects with Lat. *vesci*, Earle and Sedgefield with *wascan* ‘to bathe, envelope,’ Holthausen with Goth. *fra-wisan*, ‘to spend, exhaust.’

3119. *feðer-gearwum*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>, partly following an emendation of Thorkelin: MS. *fæder gearwū*.

3121. This folio, the last, is very badly mutilated.  
*cyniges*. Thorkelin corrected to *cyn[n]iges*. But *cynig* is a recognized form in the late 10th and 11th centuries.

3122. All recent editors read [*tō*]-*somne*, following Zupitza, who however admits: ‘now to entirely gone.’ But there seems to be no evidence that it existed even in Thorkelin’s time: its occurrence in Kemble<sub>2</sub> seems to be due to conjecture. In the absence of evidence in its favour, I read [*æt*]-*somne* with Grein<sub>2</sub>; cf. l. 2847.

3124. *hilde-rinc[a]*. Style and metre necessitate this emendation, made independently by Ettmüller<sub>2</sub> and Sievers [*P.B.B.* ix. 144]: cf. l. 1412. [For a defence of the MS. reading, see Cosijn<sup>41</sup>.]

3126. ‘It was not decided by lot who should...’ means, by the usual under-statement, that all pressed to take part. [Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 432.]



- syððan orwearde ænigne dæl  
 secgas gesēgon on sele wunian,  
 læne licgan; lýt ænig mearn,  
 3130 þæt hī ofostlic[e] út geferedon  
 dýre mǣðmas. Dracan ēc scufun,  
 wýrm ofer weall-clif, lēton wēg niman,  
 flōd fæðmian, frætwa hyrde.  
 þā wæs wunden gold on wīen hladen,  
 3135 æghwæs unrim; æþeling boren,  
 hār hilde[-rinc], tō Hrones-næsse.  
 XLIII Him ðā gegiredan gēata lēode  
 ād on eorðan unwāclīcne, *firm*  
 helm[um] behongen, hilde-bordum,  
 3140 beorhtum byrnum, swā hē bēna wæs;  
 ālēxdon ðā tō middes mārne þeoden  
 hǣleð hiofende, hlāford lēofne.  
 Ongunnon þā on beorge bæl-fýra mǣst  
 wīgend weccan; wud[u]-rēc āstāh  
 3145 sweart ofer swioðole, swōgende lēg *scattering*,  
 wōpe bewunden —wind-blond gelæg—,  
 oð þæt hē ðā bān-hūs gebrocen hǣfde,  
 hāt on hreðre. Hīgum unrōte *un-glad sad*  
 mōd-ceare mǣndon mon-dryhtnes cw[e]alm;  
 3150 swylce giðmor gýd [[s]ia g[eo]-mēowle Fol. 198<sup>b</sup>.

3130. *ofostlic[e]*: MS. defective at edge, emended by Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>.

3134. MS. *þ*, which should stand for *þæt* (but see note to l. 115): *þā*, Thorkelin's emendation, so Kemble<sub>2</sub>: *þær*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

3135. *æþeling*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>: MS. *æþelinge*. Probably the original MS. had *æþelinge* [Bugge<sup>109</sup>]. See Sievers<sub>2</sub> § 215.

3136. MS. *hilde* to. 'I am unable to decide whether there is an erasure of one letter after *hilde* or an original blank' (Zupitza): [*rinc*] is an emendation of Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>; cf. ll. 1307 and 3124.

3139. *helm[um]*, Grein: MS. *helm*.

Sedgelfield reads *helmum behēngon*, to avoid the discrepancy between *unwāclīcne* (inflected) and *behongen* (uninflected). ✓

3144. Hole in MS.: *wud[u]*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

3145. MS. *swioðole*; *swioðole* is Thorpe's conjecture, though he gave an impossible interpretation of it. See note to l. 782.

*lēg*, Thorpe: MS. *let*.

3147. *hē* refers to *lēg* (l. 3145).

3149. MS. torn at foot: *cw[e]alm*, Kemble<sub>1</sub>.

3150, etc. All that can either be made out at present, or for which we have adequate evidence in Thorkelin's transcripts or elsewhere, is given in the text. It seems clear that the mutilated passage occupies six lines (not seven, as was unaccountably supposed by Heyne and Wülker, and still is by Schücking). ✓

*Sweet does not venture a meaning  
for (bunden-heorde?)*

..... [b]unden-heorde  
 ... sorȝ-cearig sǣðe geneahhe,  
 þæt hio hyre :: :: :: gas hearde on :: ēde  
 wæl-fylla wonn :: :: des egesan  
 3155 hyðo : h :: :: d. Heofon rēce swe[a]lȝ.  
 ȝeworhton ðā Wedra lēode  
 hl[æw] on [h]liðe, sē wæs hēah ond brād,  
 [wæ]lȝ-liðendum wīde ȝ[e]sýne,

It must be remembered that this page has been almost entirely freshened up in a later hand, and, in part, erroneously. Thus in ll. 3150, 3155, though only [s]ia, *hyðo* can now be read, no doubt *sio*, *hyndō* were the original readings. Bugge's restoration is therefore not to be discredited merely because a letter does not agree with what is now visible in the MS.

The reconstruction of ll. 3150-55 made by Bugge<sup>110-11</sup> is, apart from the last half-line, not to be improved upon:

3150 *swylce giōmor-gyð sio geð-mēowle*  
*æfter Bēowulfe bunden-heorde*  
*song sorȝ-cearig, sǣde geneahhe,*  
*þæt hio hyre hearm-dagas hearde ondrēde*  
*wæl-fylla worn wigendes egesan*

3155 *hyndō ond hæft-nȝd hēof on rice wealg.*

*geō* (l. 3150) had been conjectured by Ettmüller, and *sio geo-meowle*, partly conjectured, partly deciphered, by Zupitza, who pointed out that this reading was confirmed by the Latin gloss *anus* written above. Under an exceptionally good light, Zupitza had also read, or 'thought he had been able to read,' first *metodes*, and later [*w*]igendes (l. 3154). The *b* of *bunden-heorde* (l. 3151) was conjectured by Grein<sub>2</sub>. All the remainder of this excellent restoration is due to Bugge.

But Bugge's last half-line, *hēof on rice wealg*, 'lamentation in a strange land,' is a wanton departure from the MS., and is certainly wrong. The MS. reading is clearly *heofon rece swealg*, 'heaven swallowed the smoke' [*swealg* was conjectured by Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>: on further examination it proved to be the MS. reading].

Bugge comments upon his reconstruction: 'For the whole passage cf. ll. 3016-20. Beowulf's aged widow (*geð-mēowle*) was perhaps Hygd; cf. ll. 2369 ff.'

A close parallel is provided by the *Fates of Men*, 46-7, 'the lady laments, seeing the flames consume her son.' [For the O.E. song of lament over the dead, cf. Schücking in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 1, etc.] Compare too the lament of Andromache over Hector [*Iliad* xxiv. 725-45], which has the same governing motive: the fear that, now the tribal hero is dead, nothing but captivity awaits the defenceless folk. See also ll. 2999, etc., 3016, etc.

3153. 'The first two letters after *hearde* look like *on* or *an*, the letter before *de* may have been *e*, as the stroke that generally connects *e* with a following letter is preserved' (Zupitza).

3157. Zupitza, *leode hl :: on liðe*, and in a foot-note: 'I am unable to make out *hlæw* after *leode*: the two last letters seem to me to be rather *eo*' [certainly]; *hlæw* is recorded by Kemble<sub>1</sub> as the MS. reading. See l. 3169. Thorpe, *hlīde*.

Holthausen [followed by Schücking] reads, for the sake of the metre, *hl[æw] on [h]liðe[s] nōsan*.

3158. The remainder of this page of the MS. is frequently illegible or defective, both at the edges and elsewhere.

*wælg* is Kemble's conjecture.

*Emendation?*

*Bugge*

✓

✓

- ond betimbredon on tȳn dagum  
 3160 beadu-rōfes bēcn; bronda lāfe  
 wealle beworhton, swā hyt weorðlicost  
 fore-snotre men findan mihton.  
 Hī on beorȝ dydon bēȝ ond siglu, *Rdg*  
 eall swylce hyrsta, swylce on horde *her* *her*  
 3165 nið-hēdiȝe men ȝenumen hāfdon;  
 forlēton eorla ȝestrēon eorðan healdan,  
 ȝold on ȝrēote, þær hit nū ȝen lifað  
 eldum swā unnyt, swā hī[t æro]r wæs.  
 þā ymbe hlāw riodan hilde-dēore  
 3170 æpelinga bearn ealra twelfa,  
 woldon [ceare] cwīðan, *etter* kyning mænna,  
 word-ȝyd wrecan, ond ymb w[er] sprecan;  
*maric* *etel* eahtodan eorl-scipe, ond his ellen-weorc  
 duȝuðum dēmdon, swā hit ȝedē[fe] bið,  
 3175 þæt mon his wine-dryhten wordum herȝe,  
 ferhðum frēoȝe, þonne hē forð seile  
 of līc-haman [lāded] weorðan.  
 Swā beȝnornodon ȝēata lēode *beornod*  
 hlāfordes [hry]re, heorð-ȝenēatas;  
 3180 cwādon þæt hē wære wyruld-cyning,  
 manna mildust ond mon-[ðw]iust,  
 lēodum liðost, ond lof-ȝeornost.

3163. *bēȝ*. Thorpe, *bēagas* [so Holthausen, *bēgas*].

3168. Zupitza, *hī : : : r*; *h[īt æro]r*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

3169. So when Attila was buried (doubtless according to Gothic rites) mounted horsemen rode round the body as it lay in state. The account of the burial of Achilles (*Odyssey*, xxiv. 68-70) may also be compared: 'And many heroes of the Achaeans moved in armour around thy pyre as thou wast burning, both foot and horse.'

3170. *twelfa* may be a gen., attracted to *ealra*, but more probably it is miswritten for *twelfe*, 'twelve of the entire body' [Ettmüller<sub>2</sub>. So Klaeber in *M.L.N.* xvi. 17, Holthausen, Schücking, Sedgefield. Cf. also Eichenkel in *Anglia*, xxvii. 5, 51].

3171. Zupitza, *: : : : ceare*, Grein; *hte*, Sedgefield.

3172. Zupitza, *w : : : wer*, Grein.

3174. Hole in MS.: *gedē[fe]*, Kemble<sub>2</sub>.

3177. Zupitza: '*lachaman* MS., but there can be little doubt that *lac* instead of *lic* is owing only to the late hand.'

Zupitza, *: : : : Kemble, lāne*, so Schücking. Kluge, Trautmann, Sedgefield, *lȝsed*. But the reading *lāded* is supported by a comparison of the *Speech of the Soul*, 21, *ryððan of lichoman lāded wære* [Jacobsen, so Holthausen]. ✓

3179. Zupitza, *: : : re*; Thorpe, *hryre*.

3180. *wyruld-cyning*. Kemble, etc., *cyning[a]*.

3181. MS. torn at foot: [*ðw*]iust, Grundtvig<sup>212</sup>.



## APPENDIX

### THE FIGHT AT FINNSBURG

George Hickes first printed the fragment of the *Fight at Finnsburg* in his *Thesaurus* (1705: vol. i. p. 192). He mentions that he had found it written on a single leaf in a MS. of 'Semi-Saxon' Homilies in the Lambeth Library. Repeated search has failed to discover this leaf, and we have nothing to depend on but Hickes' very inaccurate transcript [quoted as 'Hickes' in the notes below].

\* \* \* [hor]nas byrnað nǣfre ?'  
 Hlēoþrode ðā heaþo-geong cyning:  
 "Ne ðis ne dagað ēastan, ne hēr draca ne flēoƷeð,  
 ne hēr ðisse healle hornas ne byrnað,  
 5 ac hēr forþ berað, .....  
 ..... fugelas singað,

1. The first three words belong to a watcher (possibly Hengest), who is answered by the 'war-young king' (Hnæf).

[hor]nas, supplied by Rieger, *Lesebuch*.

2. Trautmann and Holthausen would write, for the sake of the metre, ðā hlēoþrode.

heaþo-geong, Grundtvig's correction; Hickes, *hearo geong*.

3. ðis, 'this light': ēastan, Grundtvig: Hickes, *eastun*; a and u are easily and often confused, cf. l. 27 below and *Beowulf*, 158, 581, etc.

5-6. The two half-lines make sense individually, but do not combine. Hence it has been generally supposed that between them two half-lines have been lost, though there is no gap indicated by Hickes. Bugge [*Tidskr.* viii. 305, *P.B.B.* xii. 28], following in part a suggestion of Rieger [*Lesebuch*, cf. *Z.f.d.A.* xlviii. 9], proposed:

ac hēr forþ berað [fyrd-searu rincas,  
 flacre flānbogan] fugelas singað,

'But here champions bear forward their battle array: the flickering birds of the bow [i.e. arrows] sing.'

Another suggestion is to make the two recorded half-lines fit each other either by altering hēr to fēr [=fēr], 'they bring forward the sudden assault' [Grein, so Heyne, and, though abandoned by Grein, the conjecture was long-lived], or berað to fērað, 'they, i.e. the foes, press forward' [Grundtvig, followed by Holthausen]. In this case the fugelas will be birds: either carrion birds [ten Brink, *Pauls Grdr.* ii. i. 545] or the birds of the morning [Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxviii. 447]; this last interpretation is supported by a parallel in the *Bjarkamál*, the opening call to arms of which has struck many students as resembling *Finnsburh*.

- gylleð græg-hama, gūð-wudu hlynneð,  
 scyld scefte oncwyrð. Nū scýneð þes mōna  
 waðol under wolcnum; nū ārisað wēa-dæda,  
 10 ðe ðisne folces nīð fremman willað.  
 Ac onwacniþeað nū, wīgend mīne,  
 habbað ēowre [h]lenca[n], hieþeap on ellen,  
 þindað on orde, wesað onmōde."  
 14, 15 Ðā ārās mænig gold-hladen ðegn, gyrde hine his  
 swurde;  
 Ðā tō dura ēodon drihtlice cēpan,  
 Sigeferð and Eaha, hyra sword ȝetugon,  
 and æt oþrum durum Ordlaef and ȝūplaef,  
 and Hengest sylf hwearf him on lāste.

7. *græg-hama*, 'the grey coat,' may refer equally well to the wolf or to a coat of mail.

8. *þes mōna*, 'the moon,' is quite idiomatic. [Cf. Klaeber in *Archiv*, cxv. 181.]

9. *waðol*. Exact meaning unknown. Suggestions, 'full (moon)' [so Holthausen and Schücking]; 'inconstant' [Boer, *Z.f.d.A.* xlvii. 143]; 'half covered' [von Grienberger, *P.B.B.* xxxvi. 100]. The M.H.G. 'wadel' has often been quoted in illustration; but as this term is ambiguous, denoting sometimes the full, sometimes the new moon, it does not help much. Cf. Grimm's *Mythology*, trans. Stallybrass, iii. 711.

12. [h]lenca[n]: *landa*, which Hickes gives, is unintelligible. The obvious correction *habbað ēowre lānda* [Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 305], 'seize your shields,' is unsatisfactory from the point of view of alliteration, and *habbað* or *hebbað* 'ēowre handa' [Ettmüller, Grein, Heyne, Sedgefield], 'raise your hands,' does not give very satisfactory sense; *hlencan* was suggested, but not adopted, by Bugge [*P.B.B.* xii. 23], and has been adopted by Holthausen and Trautmann. *Exodus*, 215, etc., *Moses bebēad eorlas...habban heora hlencan, hycgan on ellen*, seems to be connected with the *Finnsburg* passage, and it seems probable therefore that *hlencan* should be restored here.

*hieþeað* is Grundtvig's obviously successful correction of Hickes' *hie geað*.

13. *þindað on orde*, 'Ye who are in the front rank, show your temper' [Rieger, *Z.f.d.A.* xlvi. 10; Klaeber, *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 428]. Till Trautmann [*B.B.* vii. 41] this was erroneously read *windað*, and 'corrected' to *winnað*. Sedgefield retains *windað*.

14. Metrically this line seems rather overweighted, and it is likely enough that two lines have here been telescoped into one. Holthausen [in part following Trautmann] reads

Ðā ārās [of ræste rūm-heort] mænig  
 goldhladen [gum]-ðegn gyrde hine his swurde.

'Then arose from his couch many a valiant and gold-bedeckedthane.'

17. *Sigeferth*, prince of the Seegan (l. 25), is clearly identical with the Smerferth, prince of the Syegan, mentioned in *Widsith*, 31.

*Eaha*. Most editors emend to *Eawa*, a form for which there is more authority, as it occurs in the *Mercian Genealogy*.

18. *durum*. Pl. for *ag*.

*Ordlaef*: *Ordlaef* and *Guthlaf* are no doubt identical with the *Guthlaf* and *Oslaf* of *Beowulf*, 1148.

- 20 Ðā ȝȳt ȝārulf[e] ȝūðere stȳrde,  
 ðæt hē swā frēolic feorh forman siþe  
 tō ðære healle durum hyrsta ne bære,  
 nū hyt niþa heard ānyman wolde;  
 ac hē frægn ofer eal undearninga,  
 25 dēor-mōd hæleþ, hwā ðā duru hēolde.  
 "Sigeferþ is mīn nama (cweþ hē), ic eom Secgena  
 lēod,  
 wreccea wīde cūð. Fæla ic wēana ȝebād,  
 heardra hilda; ðē is ȝȳt hēr witod,  
 swæper ðū sylf tō mē sēcean wylle."  
 30 Ðā wæs on wealle wæl-slihta ȝehlyn,  
 sceolde cellod bord cēnum on handa,

20. *þā ȝȳt*, as in *Maldon*, 273, serves to introduce a new incident in the chain of events. [Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 307.]

*stȳrde*, Ettmüller's emendation. Hickes, *styrode*; but the sense demands 'restrained' rather than 'incited.'

Guthere is apparently the speaker and Garulf the person who is being restrained. For it is Garulf who, neglecting the advice, falls.

*Gārulfe*, Trautmann: *Gārulf*, Hickes, followed by most recent editors. But *stȳran* should take a dat. of the person and the metre of the line is improved by reading *Gārulfe*. [Cf. Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 307.]

21-22. Hickes has *he...bæran*. We must alter either to *hie bæran* [Grein, Heyne] or to *hē...bære* [Kemble]. The context emphatically favours the sg. because the advice to hold back from the attack can obviously be given to a special person for a special reason, but cannot be recommended generally. [Rieger in *Z.f.d.A.* xlviii. 11.]

*forman siþe*, 'in the first brunt,' or perhaps 'in his first battle.' Guthere is probably, as Klaeber points out [*Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 307], the uncle of Garulf. It is essentially the part of the uncle, in heroic poetry, to watch over and advise the nephew. Guthlaf and Guthere would then be brothers.

The parallel examples quoted by Klaeber from the *Waltarius* and the *Nibelungen Lied*, where the uncle restrains the nephew, are not quite apposite, as in those cases the uncle has personal reasons for not wishing the nephew to join in the fight. Hygelac restraining Beowulf (ll. 1994, etc.) is more appropriate.

23, etc. *niþa heard* refers to Sigeferth; *hē...dēor-mōd hæleþ* to Garulf.

24. *eal*: Trautmann, *ealle*, for metrical reasons, followed by Holthausen.

26. *cweþ hē* is hypermetrical, and doubtless the insertion of some copyist.

27. *wreccea*. Hickes, *wrecen*. Grundtvig emended *t* to *c*.

*Fæla*. There is no necessity, either here or in l. 35, to normalize, as many editors have done, to *fela*.

*wēana*. Conybeare's emendation. Hickes, *weuna*.

28. *heardra*, Kemble's emendation. Hickes, *heordra*.

29. *swæper*, probably 'thou canst have from me what thou wilt, good or evil,' rather than, as ten Brink thinks [*Pauls Grdr.* ii. i. 546], a bitter jest, 'thou canst have from me which thou wilt, either "woes" or "sharp contests."'

30. *on wealle*, Ettmüller: Hickes, *on healle*. The alliteration demands the change.

31. *cellod*, Grein; *bord*, Kemble: Hickes, *Celæs bord*. A comparison



- bān-helm berstan. Buruh-ðelu dynede,  
 oð æt ðære gūðe ǵārulf ǵecraug,  
 ealra ārest eorð-būendra,  
 35 ǵūðlāfes sunu, ymbe hyne ǵōdra fæla.  
 Hwearf [f]lācra hrāw hrāfen, wandrode  
 sweart and sealo-brūn; swurd-lēoma stōð  
 swylce eal Finns-buruh fýrenu wære.  
 Ne ǵefrægn ic nāfre wurplicor æt wera hilde  
 40 sixtig size-beorna sēl ǵebāerann,  
 ne nāfre swānas swētne medo sēl forǵyldan,  
 ðonne Hnāfe ǵuldan his hæz-stealdas.  
 Hig fuhton fif dagas, swā hyra nān ne fēol

with *Maldon*, 283, leaves little doubt as to the correctness of the restoration; the meaning of *celled* is a more difficult matter. Suggestions are: 'keel-shaped' [Grein]: 'vaulted' [Lat *celatus*, Kluge]; 'chilled, cold' [Jellinek in *P.B.B.* xv. 431]; 'leather-covered = *cylloð*' [Trautmann in *B.B.* vii. 46]; 'having a boss or beak, *cele*' [Bosworth-Toller].

Holthausen<sub>2</sub> proposed *ce[or]læs*, 'the man's, warrior's, shield,' the sg. used collectively: Holthausen<sub>3</sub>, *clēne*.

32. *bān-helm* means either (1) 'bone-protector,' 'shield,' parallel to *bord*, or (2) *bān-hūs*, 'body,' object to *brecan*, the shield being used in the last resort as a weapon of offence, as it was by Hereward the Wake.

34. *eorð-būendra*, perhaps 'first of all the dwellers in that land,' i.e. of the natives, Eotenas or Frisians, who are attacking Hnāf and his men.

35. The Guthlaf here, father of one of the assailants, can hardly be identical with the Guthlaf of l. 18, who is one of the besieged. It is probably not a case of the tragic meeting of father and son on opposite sides, for, if so, more would surely have been made of it. It is possible that we are dealing with two heroes of the same name [Klaeber in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 308] or that *Gūðlaf* here is a corrupt reading [Trautmann, *B.B.* vii. 48].

36. *Hwearf* [f]lācra hrāw hrāfen, 'the quickly moving raven hovered over the corpses,' an emendation hazarded by Bugge [*P.B.B.* xii. 27: Conybeare had already conjectured hrāw], for Hickes' *Hwearflācra hrær*. But, as Bugge recognized, the sense does not fit the metre. Grundtvig, followed by Grein<sub>2</sub>, had suggested *hwearflācra hrāw*, 'the corpses of the swift,' a phrase explaining *ǵōdra fæla* above. [So Sedgefield.] Jellinek suggests *hwearf lādra hrās*, 'a crowd of foemen fell' [*P.B.B.* xv. 431]; Holthausen, *hwearf* [b]lācra hrās, 'a company of pale [corpses] fell'; Trautmann, *hrāwblācra hwearf* [noun] hrāfen wundrode, 'the raven gazed in astonishment at the mass of the corpse-pale [slain].'

40, etc. Cf. *Beowulf*, 2633 ff.

41. *nāfre*, Grundtvig: Hickes, *nefre*.

*swānas swētne medo*, Grein, partly following Ettmüller: Hickes, *swa noc hwitne medo*.

43. This line, with the alliteration on the fourth accented syllable, is unmetrical. Hence Rieger and Grein postulated a gap of two half-lines, and suggested various stop-gaps which Möller finally improved into

hig fuhton fif dagas [forðǵerimed  
 ond nihta oðer swylc] swā hyra...

and Trautmann

hig fuhton fif dagas [ferhð-grimme hæleð  
 ond niht eal-swā: hyra...

- driht-gesiða, ac hiȝ ðā duru hēoldon.  
 45 Ðā ȝewāt him wund hæleð on wæg ȝangan,  
 sāde þæt his byrne ābrocen wære,  
 here-sceorp unhrōr, and ēac wæs his helm ðȳrl.  
 Ðā hine sōna frægn folces hyrde,  
 hū ðā wiȝend hyra wunda ȝenāeson,  
 50 oððe hwæþer ðāra hyssa \* \* \*

44. *duru* must be pl., and is very probably an error for *dura*. Similar miswritings of *u* for *a* occur in ll. 3 and 27.

46, etc. It seems impossible to decide who is the wounded champion or whether the king who enquires is Hnæf or Finn. Is it possible that the speaker is Hnæf, who enquires why the *wiȝend*, the opposing warriors, seem to recover miraculously from the blows which his men give them? The position would then be identical with that in *Heimskringla* [ed. Jónsson, i. 449], when King Olaf Tryggvason 'looked forward on the ship and saw his men swinging their swords and smiting fast, but that the swords bit ill, and he shouted, "Is it because ye raise your swords so dully that I see they bite not?" A man answered, "Our swords are blunted and broken"....'

47. Hickee has *here-sceorpum hrōr*, 'the brave one in his battle array,' which can be construed as in apposition to *wund hæleð*. Thorpe, followed by Bugge and most editors, *here-sceorp unhrōr*, in apposition with *byrne*, an exceedingly probable emendation. The interpretation of *unhrōr* is, however, not clear. Is it 'not stirring' in the sense of 'firm,' 'trusty,' 'his byrnie was broken, his trusty war gear,' or is it 'not stirring,' 'inactive,' 'useless,' 'his byrnie was broken and his war gear useless'? So Hialto exclaims in the *Bjarka mál*, as translated by Saxo [Bk. II, p. 65],

*Iam dure acies et spicula scutum  
 Frustratim secuere meum, partesque minutim  
 Avulsas absumpsit edax per prelia ferrum...  
 Rupti etenim clypei retinacula sola supersunt.*

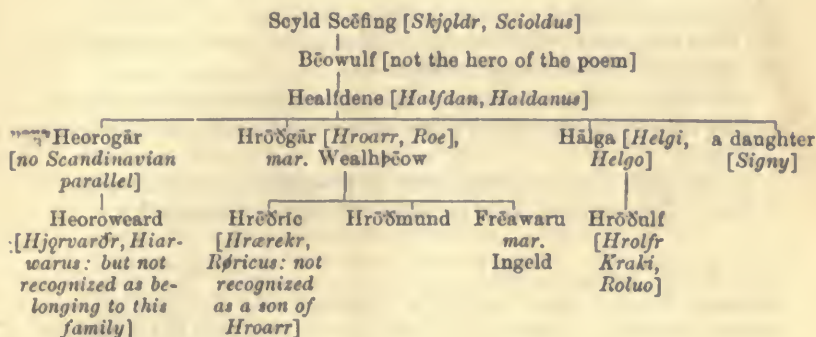
48. Holthausen, transposes, for the metre; *þā frægn hine sōna*.

50. Rieger [*Z.f.d.A.* xlviii. 12] suggests that the struggle probably ended by the hall being fired, Hnæf and his sixty men being driven into the open, and Hnæf there slain by Finn. This is improbable, for in that case we may presume that they would have all been overwhelmed, whilst we gather from *Beowulf*, 1082-5, that after Hnæf's death they were able, under Hengest's leadership, to hold out against Finn successfully to the end.

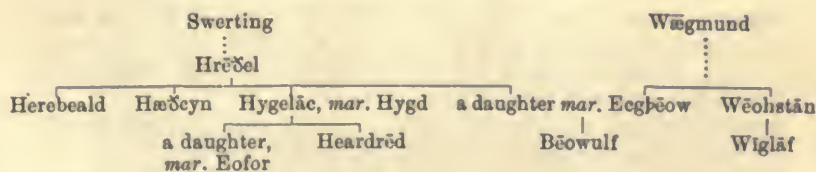
## GENEALOGICAL TABLES

The names of the corresponding characters in Scandinavian legend are added in italics; first the Icelandic forms, then the Latinized names as recorded by Saxo Grammaticus.

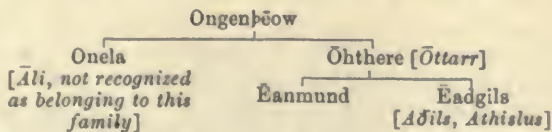
### (1) THE DANISH ROYAL FAMILY.



### (2) THE GEAT ROYAL FAMILY.



### (3) THE SWEDISH ROYAL FAMILY.





## PERSONS AND PLACES

The student will find particulars of many of the persons and places mentioned in *Beowulf* in the following books (among others):

Chadwick, *Origin of the English Nation*, 1907.

Clark, *Sidelights on Teutonic History during the Migration Period*, 1911.

Chadwick, *The Heroic Age*, 1912.

The *Introduction to the study of Beowulf*, supplementary to the present volume, will include a discussion of the origin of the legends most prominent in *Beowulf*.

Many of the characters mentioned in *Beowulf* are also referred to in *Widsith*. The references are to my edition (Cambridge Press, 1912).

**Abel**, slain by Cain (q.v.), 108.

**Ælfhere**. Wiglaf is called 'kinsman of Ælfhere,' 2604.

**Æschere**, Hrothgar's counsellor and comrade in arms, slain and carried off by Grendel's dam in revenge for her son, 1288-1344, 2120-2130.

**Ār-Scyldingas**, 464, Honour-Scyldings, a name of the Danes; see *Scyldingas*.

**Bēanstān**, Breca's father, 524. Müllenhoff<sup>2</sup> has suggested that the first element in the name may be connected with O.N. *bauni*, 'dog-fish,' thus echoing the aquatic names of Breca (q.v.) and the Brondingas.

**Beorht-Dene**, 427, 609, Bright-Danes; see *Dene*.

**Bēowulf** the Dane (not the hero of the poem), 18, 53, an ancestor of the Danish king Hrothgar. Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 273, 291.

**Bēowulf** the Geat (the second scribe, who begins in the MS. in l. 1939, preserves the spelling 'Biowulf,' 1987, 1999, etc.), the hero of the poem, first mentioned as 'Hygelac's thane' in l. 194, first named in l. 343. He is the son of Ecgtheow (263, etc.); his mother's name is not given, but she was the daughter of Hrethel, king of the Geatas, and therefore sister of Hygelac (371-5). After his seventh year Beowulf was brought up at the court of his grandfather, Hrethel (2428-34). In his youth (like many other heroes of legend) he was despised as slothful (2183-9), but when he grew up his hand had the strength of thirty other men's (379, cf. 2361). He gained glory in a swimming match with Breca (506-581), voyaged to Heorot, the hall of Hrothgar, king of the Danes, and purged it from the ravages of Grendel and Grendel's mother (q.v.), with both of whom he wrestled successfully. It is as a 'hand-slayer' (2502) that he attains his chiefest fame (2684 ff.).

- see 285" -  
Series of Hampton

He accompanied Hygelac in his fatal expedition against the Hetware, and saved his own life, after the fall of his king, by swimming (2359 ff.). He refused the throne, offered him by Hygelac's widow (2369 ff.); acted as guardian and protector to Hygelac's son Heardred (2377), and on the death of the latter became king of the Geatas, whom he ruled for fifty years (2209). Finally he slew, and was slain by, a fiery dragon (2210, *etc.*).

The setting against which Beowulf's exploits are depicted is historic: Hygelac was undoubtedly ruling the Geatas in the years following 500 A.D., and there is no reason to doubt that the other sovereigns mentioned are equally authentic. The contrast in tone between this historic setting and the fanciful character of Beowulf's chief exploits is obvious, and has led to the widely prevalent theory that our hero is a compound of a historic prince (Beowulf of the Geatas) and a mythical monster-quelling Beowa, who would be identical with the Beow, son of Seeldwea (Scyld), found in the Anglo-Saxon genealogies. The theory of double origin derives some support from the fact that our poem recognizes two Beowulfs, one the son of Scyld and the other the prince of the Geatas. Presumably the monster-slaying exploits have been transferred from the one to the other; but this theory does not admit of proof. For further details see *Introduction to Beowulf*: and for theories as to the etymology of the name *Beowulf* see (*inter alia*) Cosijn<sup>42</sup>; Bugge in *Tidskr.* viii. 287; Binz in *P.B.B.* xx. 153, 159; Sarrazin in *Engl. Stud.* xlii. 19.

**Breca**, son of Beanstan (524), and a chief of the Brondingas (521). Unferth taunts Beowulf with his unsuccessful swimming-match with Breca. Beowulf asserts that he was the better swimmer, and could have out-paced Breca, but did not wish to do so (543).

Breca probably had a place in Old English legend, quite independently of Beowulf: he is mentioned as prince of the Brondingas, and a famous ruler, in *Widsith*, l. 25. The names are suggestive of a sea-story: *breca* is used in O.E. of a ship dashing over the waves (*Elene*, 244, *Andreas*, 223, 513), and *branding* has for centuries been in use among the sailors of the North Sea to signify 'breakers,' 'surge.' But we need not therefore regard Breca as a mythological abstraction of the sea, which Beowulf conquers. A swimming contest between young men is a favourite episode in Germanic story. Cf. Bugge<sup>51</sup>.

**Brondingas**, 521, see *Breca*.

**Brōsinga mene** (Icel. *Brisinga men*), the famous Brising necklace. The collar given to Beowulf is compared with it (l. 1197 ff.). Incidentally we are told that Hama carried off the *Brōsinga mene* from Eormenric. In Scandinavian poetry the *Brisinga men* is the adornment of the goddess Freyja; but although Eormenric (q.v.) is a well-known figure in this Old Norse poetry, he is there in no way connected with the necklet. Elaborate theories have been invented, especially by Müllenhoff, to connect the Scandinavian references to the necklet with the English and German references to Eormenric, but these theories are necessarily hazardous. See *Widsith*, Introduction, p. 30, *etc.*

**Cain** is the ancestor of Grendel (107 ff., 1261 ff.), as of monsters and giants generally: see Emerson, "Legends of Cain, especially in Old and Middle English," in *Pub. Mod. Lang. Assoc. Amer.* 1906, xxi. 831, particularly § vi., on "Cain's descendants." Such a theological view of Grendel is not an isolated one, limited to the two passages where Cain's name occurs, but runs through the whole earlier portion of the poem. Contrast the dread (but not hellish) fire drake. For further notes on Cain's kin, cf. Bugge<sup>81-2</sup>; Kittredge, *P.B.B.* xiii. 210.

**Dæghrefn** (*dat.* 2501), a warrior of the Hugas, seems to have killed Hygelac (cf. 1207-14 with 2503-4). Beowulf was his 'hand-slayer' (2501-8).

**Dene** (*gen.* Dena 242, Deniga 271, Denia 2125), the Danes, the subjects of Hrothgar. Their head-place is Heorot (q.v.), and their territory includes what is now the southern extremity of Sweden (Skaane), which is, indeed, the only portion of their kingdom specifically mentioned by name in our poem (*Scede-landum*, 19; *Sceden-ig*, 1686). They are called by various names: *Beorht-Dene*, *Gār-Dene*, *Hring-Dene*, in allusion to their warlike character; *Ēast-Dene*, *Norð-Dene*, *Sūð-Dene*, *West-Dene*, in allusion to their wide distribution; *Scyldingas*, *Ingvine*, and *Hrēðmen*, all of which see.

**Eadgils**, son of Ohthere.

What is told of the brothers Eadgils and Eanmund in the poem, as in the case of the other allusions and episodes, must have been originally intended for hearers who were supposed to know all about them. For us, the order and nature of the events referred to are often by no means clear. In this particular instance, however, it is not difficult to put together a complete story, as we have the Scandinavian accounts to help us.

Eanmund and Eadgils are banished from Sweden for rebellion against their uncle, king Onela (2379 ff.), and take refuge at the court of the Geat king, Heardred. The fact of their finding an asylum with his hereditary foes (see Ongentheow) causes Onela to invade the land of the Geatas (2202 ff.) and to slay Heardred (2384 ff.); but Beowulf succeeds to the throne (2389-90). Beowulf at a later time (2392) balances the feud by supporting Eadgils in the invasion of Sweden, in which Eadgils slays the king, his uncle Onela (2391 ff.), and takes the throne. This version of the story is confirmed by reference to the Norse accounts, in which Aðils (=Eadgils) slays Āli (=Onela) on the ice of Lake Wener (see l. 2396). Cf. Clark, *Sidelights*, 149, etc.; and *Introduction to Beowulf*.

**Eafor** (*gen.* 2964). See Eofor.

**Eanmund**, 2611, son of Ohthere; see Eadgils. Fighting, together with his brother Eadgils, against his uncle Onela, he was slain by Weohstan, who was at that time obviously a retainer of Onela. See note to l. 2603.

**Earna-næs**, 3031, Eagles'-ness, near the scene of Beowulf's fight with the dragon.

**East-Dene**, 392, 616, East-Danes; see Dene.

**Ecglāf**, 499, father of Unferth.

**Ecgbēow** (*Ecgbēo*, 373; *gen.* *Ecgbīoes*, 1999), father of Beowulf the Geat;



married the only daughter of Hrethel, king of the Geatas and father of Hygelac (373-5). Having slain Heatholaf, the Wylfing, Ecgtheow seeks protection at the court of Hrothgar in the early days of his kingship; Hrothgar accepts his fealty, and settles the feud by a money-payment (459 ff.).

**Ecgwela**, 1710 (see note), apparently an ancient king of the Danes.

**Eofor** (*dat.* Iofore, 2993, 2997), a warrior of the Geatas, son of Wonred and brother of Wulf. He comes to the aid of Wulf in his combat with Ongentheow, whom he slays. Hygelac liberally rewards both the brothers, and gives his only daughter to Eofor (2484 ff., 2961 ff.). [Weyhe, in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 14, *etc.*, seeks to connect this episode with several Scandinavian tales presenting similar features.]

**Eomær** (*MS. geomor*), 1960, son of Offa and Thryth (q.v.).

**Eormenric**, 1201; see **Brōsinga mene**. The existence of Eormenric, king of the Goths, is certified by the contemporary evidence of Ammianus Marcellinus (xxi. 3, 1), who records how Ermenrichus (= O.E. Eormenric) warred victoriously against his neighbours, till the Huns broke in upon his extensive empire, after which he slew himself (about the year 375 A.D.). Eormenric was remembered in the traditions of all the Germanic peoples as the type of a tyrant: he was supposed to have slain his wife Swanhild and his nephews the Harlungen (O.E. *Here-lingas*), and to have persecuted and exiled a third nephew, Theodoric of Verona. This last evil deed is chronologically impossible, the supposed nephew not having been born till eighty years after the death of the supposed uncle. The story of the murder of Swanhild is based on a cruel vengeance which the king is stated to have executed upon the wife of a traitor who had escaped him (Jordanes, xxiv.). Of the origin of the tale of the murder of the Harlungen we know nothing. By a series of most hazardous conjectures it has been argued that it was through this murder that Eormenric became possessed of the *Brōsinga mene*, which Hama in turn stole from him.

How well-known Eormenric was in Old English tradition is proved from the references to him in *Widsith* and *Deor*. See Clark, *Sidelights*, 232, *etc.*; *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 15-36.

**Eotenas**, 1072, 1088, 1141, 1145; see **Finn**.

**Finn** (*Fin*, 1096, 1146, 1152; *gen. Finnes*, 1068, *etc.*), king of the Frisians, in some way comes to blows with Hnæf, the brother of his wife Hildeburh. Hnæf is the son of Hoc and lord of the Hocingas (*Widsith*, l. 29), who are a Danish, or at least half-Danish, clan (and are therefore called *Healf-Dene*, q.v.). Hnæf is slain, but ultimately vengeance for his death is taken upon Finn.

The story has to be pieced together from the short fragment of the *Lay of Finnsburg*, and from the references in the *Finn-Episode* in *Beowulf* (1068-1159), which are allusive and obviously intended for people who knew the story quite well. Agreement has not been reached as to the relation of these two versions. According to Möller, Hnæf attacks Finn, in vengeance for an old quarrel, in which Finn had carried off his sister Hildeburh by force and slain his father Hoc. [For all

this there is no evidence whatever.] Hnæf is slain, and peace made between Finn and Hengest, the successor of Hnæf and captain of the Danish survivors. But the Frisians, Möller assumes, break the truce and attack Hengest. This, according to him, is the night attack described in the *Fragment*.

Möller's view is open to at least half a dozen objections, of which the most serious are (1) that it forces us to suppose that the 'war-young king' who is attacked by night in the *Fragment* is Hengest, whilst the evidence would lead us to suppose it to be Hnæf; and (2) that it forces us to assume a stirring night attack to have taken place between ll. 1145 and 1146 of the *Episode*, although there is no mention of it there.

This theory is, therefore, now generally discredited, and most recent scholars follow in the main the view of Bugge: that Finn attacked Hnæf by night, and that this is the night attack narrated in the *Fragment*; and that it is also the struggle which is alluded to in the *Episode* as preceding those further events which the *Episode* then narrates more at length.

Bugge's theory, though much more satisfactory than that of Möller, involves a very serious difficulty: it forces us to suppose that the Danish survivors ultimately entered the service of the Frisian king, in spite of the fact that he had slain their lord by treachery. Such conduct would be contrary to all the ties of Germanic honour, and cannot be reconciled with the praise which, in the *Fragment*, is given to the bearing of the Danish thanes.

The responsibility for the attack is placed, in *Beowulf*, upon a people called the *Eotenas*, whom critics have identified either with the Frisians [so Bugge, etc.] or with the Danes [so Möller] according to the view taken as to the beginning of the fight. Neither identification is very satisfactory, and a better solution is, I think, to be found by supposing the *Eotenas* to be a distinct tribe, possibly identical with the *Ēote* or *Țte*, whom modern historians know as Jutes.

Archæological and historic evidence points to the Frisians having been a great nation, whilst the other tribes mentioned as taking part in the struggle—the *Hōcingas* or *Healfdene*, the *Secgan*, and the *Eotenas*—are small and obscure clans. For it is clear that the *Hōcingas* or *Healfdene*, though Danish, are not identical with the Danish nation proper, which was never ruled by kings named *Hōc* or *Hnæf*.

Finn, king of the Frisians, probably called a meeting of chieftains of subordinate clans subject to or allied with him, such as we read of in the Norse sagas. At this meeting a night attack was made upon Hnæf and the *Hōcingas* by Garulf, presumably prince of the *Eotenas*. It may be assumed that the supreme chief, Finn, had no share in this treachery, though he had to interfere in order to end the conflict, and to avenge his son, who had fallen in the struggle. It is quite possible that Finn slew Hnæf with his own hands, but this does not necessarily follow from his being called the 'slayer of Hnæf' (l. 1102) since the chief is responsible for the acts of his followers. So Hygelac is called 'slayer of Ongentheow' (l. 1968).

Such a succession of events would explain allusions in the poem not explicable on other hypotheses, and the action of the Danish survivors, in making peace with Finn, becomes less unintelligible if Finn had no hand in the original treachery, and interfered only to avenge a slain son. That, nevertheless, this peace should have been broken, and Finn in the end slain, is quite in accordance with the usual development of a Germanic feud. Compare the story of Ingeld, and other tales where the tragic interest lies not merely in the actual fighting, but in the struggle in the minds of the heroes, who have to harmonize the duty of revenge with other conflicting claims.

Cf. Clark, *Sidelights*, 177, etc.; Möller, *V.E.*, 46-99; Bugge<sup>20</sup>, etc.; Boer in *Z.f.d.A.* xlvii. 125, etc.; *Introduction to Beowulf*.

**Finnas**, 580, the Finns. The sea washed Beowulf up on their land at the end of his swimming-match with Breca.

**Fitela**, 879, 889, nephew and comrade of the outlaw Sigmund (q.v.). Their adventures are told at length in the Icelandic *Völsunga Saga*. Völsung (= O.E. Wæls), the father of Sigmund and Signy, is treacherously slain, with his retinue, by the husband of Signy, on a visit. Sigmund alone escapes, and becomes an outlaw. Signy sends him as helper her son Sinfjötli (= Fitela), who is also Sigmund's own son. They take their vengeance, and Sigmund regains his father's throne. But Sinfjötli is at last slain through the wiles of Sigmund's wife, whose kin he has slain. Sigmund takes the corpse of Sinfjötli to the sea, and places it in a small boat to be ferried across a fiord: whereupon both the boat and the boatman, who is doubtless Odin, vanish.

**Folcwalda**, 1089, the father of Finn.

**Froncan**, 1210, see **Froncan**.

**Frēawaru** (acc. Freawara 2022), daughter of Hrothgar and Wealhtheow, and wife of Ingeld. See **Ingeld**.

**Frēsan**, 1093, 2915, see **Frýsan**.

**Frēs-cyning**, 2503, the king of the [West] Frisians; see **Frýsan**.

**Frēs-lond** (pl.), 2357, the land of the [West] Frisians; see **Frýsan**.

**Frēs-wæl**, 1070, the Frisian field or place of battle, where Hnæf fell; see **Finn**.

**Frōða**, 2025, father of Ingeld (q.v.).

**Froncan** (gen. Francna 1210), the Franks. Hygelac was defeated and slain, in his historic invasion of the Netherlands, by a combined army of Frisians and Franks (1202 ff., 2910 ff.).

**Frýsan** (gen. Frēsena 1093, Frýsna 1104, Frēsna 2915), the Frisians. The Frisians are alluded to in two connections, (1) as the people of Finn (q.v.; 1068 ff.), who are apparently the main body of the Frisians, dwelling east and north of what is now the Zuyder Zee; (2) as the [West] Frisians, who combined with the Franks against Hygelac (1202 ff., 2912 ff.). The land of the former is called 'Frýs-land' in l. 1126, that of the latter 'Frēs-lond' (pl.) in l. 2357, 'Frēsna land' in l. 2915; but that this is a purely accidental distinction is clear from *Widsith*, where the *e* and *y* are reversed (ll. 27, 68).

**Frýs-land**, 1126, the land of the Frisians. See **Frýsan**.



**Gār-Dene**, 1, 601, 1856, 2494, Spear-Danes; see **Dene**.

**Gārmund**, 1962. Eomær is said to be 'nefa Gārmundes.' Garmund is presumably the Wærmund of the Mercian genealogy of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, in which Offa and Eomær also appear.

**Gēat**, 640, 1301, 1785, 1792, the Geat (i.e. Beowulf). Used in the gen. pl., *Bēowulf Gēata*, 'Beowulf of the Geatas,' 374, 1191, 1202, etc. [Cf. Sievers in *P.B.B.* xxix. 309-11.]

**Gēatas** (*gen.* *Gēotena* 443), the people to whom Beowulf belonged. They are also called *Gūð-Gēatas*, *Hrēðlingas*, *Sæ-Gēatas*, *Weder-Gēatas*, and *Wederas*. Evidence both etymological and historical is in favour of the identification of the Geatas with the inhabitants of what is now Southern Sweden, south of the great lakes (the Swedish *Götar*, O.N. *Gautar*). We have references in Greek writers to these *Gautoi* as an independent nation in the second century, and again in the sixth; and though at a later date they were absorbed in Sweden, the title of the king of Sweden, *rex Sveorum Gothorumque*, commemorates to the present day the old distinction.

Another theory (the warmest advocates of which have been Fahlbeck, Bugge, and Schütte) identifies the Geatas with the Jutes. But the arguments in favour of this view are not conclusive.

Cf. Bugge<sup>1</sup>, etc.; ten Brink<sup>194</sup>, etc.; Schück, *Folknamnet Geatas*, Upsala, 1907; Schütte in *J.E.G.Ph.* xi. 574, etc.; *Introduction to Beowulf*.

**Gēat-mecgas** (*dat.* *Gēat-mægum* 491, *gen.* *Gēat-mecga* 829), Geat men, referring to the fourteen Geatas (207) who accompanied Beowulf to Heorot.

**Gifðas** (2494), probably the Gepidae, a people closely akin to the Goths, and originally their neighbours, dwelling near the mouth of the Vistula. They migrated south in the third century, and founded a kingdom in what is now S.E. Hungary, which was overthrown by the Langobardi in the sixth century. After this the Gepidae disappear from history, though their mention here and in *Widsith* (l. 60) points to the name having survived in tradition.

**Grendel** (*gen.* *Grendles* 127, 195, 2002, etc., *Grendeles* 2006, 2118, 2139, 2353; *dat.* *Grendle* 666, 930, 1577, 2521, etc.), the famous monster, slain by Beowulf. He is of the kindred of Cain (1265 ff.). His father is unknown (1355).

**Grendles mōdor** (*Grendeles mōdor* 2118, 2139), Grendel's dam, the slaying of whom is Beowulf's second great exploit. She is sometimes spoken of as a male, sometimes as a female; cf. ll. 1260, 1379, 1392, 1394, 1497, 2136 with 1292 ff., 1339, 1504 ff., 1541 ff.

**Gūð-Gēatas**, 1538, War-Geatas; see **Gēatas**.

**Gūðlāf**, 1148, a Danish warrior under Hnæf and Hengest. Since it was customary to give brothers names in which the same element occurred, it is probable, on *a priori* grounds alone, that the Ordlaf who is associated with Guthlaf (F. 18) is his brother, and that Hunlaf, who would be the father of Hunlafing, is a third brother. This is confirmed by the discovery of Chadwick, that, in the Latin summary of the *Skjöl-*

*dunga Saga*, a Danish king named *Leifus* is mentioned, who had seven sons, three of whom were called *Hunleifus*, *Oddleifus*, and *Gunnleifus*, names which correspond exactly to *Hunlaf*, *Ordlaſ*, and *Guthlaf*.

**Gūð-Scilfingas**, 2927, War-Scylfings; see **Scylfingas**.

**Hæreð**, 1929, 1981, the father of Hygd, Hygelac's wife. [Cf. Binz, *P.B.B.* xx. 162.]

**Hæðcyn** (*Hæðcen* 2925, *dat.* *Hæðcynne* 2482), second son of Hrethel, king of the Geatas. He accidentally kills his elder brother Herebeald with an arrow during his father's lifetime (2435 ff.); succeeds to the throne at his father's death, but falls in battle at Ravenswood fighting against the Swedish king Ongentheow (2923 ff.).

**Hǣ(ð)nas**. See note to l. 1983.

**Halga**, 61, 'the good' (*til*), younger brother of Hrothgar. He is the father of Hrothulf (1017, *etc.*), for he corresponds to the Scandinavian Helgi, the father of Rolf Kraki (= Hrothulf).

**Hama**, 1198; see **Brōsinga mene**. Hama is the *Heime* of continental German tradition, the comrade of Wittich (O.E. *Wudga*, *Widia*), with whom he is also associated in Old English story (*Widsith*, ll. 124, 130). In German, just as in Old English legend, Hama harries and robs the tyrant Eormenric (*Ermrich*, *Erminrek*).

Cf. Bugge<sup>69</sup>, *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 48-57.

**Healfdene**, 57, king of the Danes, son of Beowulf the Scylding. As father of Hrothgar and Halga (= Hroarr and Helgi), he is known to us from Scandinavian sources.

**Healf-Dene**, Half-Danes, the tribe to which Hnæf belongs; see l. 1069. The name may perhaps signify a tribe akin to the Danes, but independent, or half independent, of the central Danish power at Leire (Heorot).

**Heardrēd**, son of Hygelac and Hygd. While still under age (2370) he succeeds his father as king of the Geatas, so that Beowulf for a time acts as his counsellor and protector (2377). He is slain by the Swedes under Onela (2200 ff., 2379 ff.).

**Heaðo-Beardan** (2032, *etc.*), the tribe to which Ingeld (q.v.) belongs. They have been identified with the Langobardi, the tribe from whom the Lombards are descended; and with the Heruli, who are known to have been at feud with the Danes. But evidence for either identification is insufficient, though early kinship with the Langobardi is probable enough. Cf. *Widsith*, ed. Chambers, pp. 205-6.

**Heaðolāf**, 460, a warrior of the Wylfings, slain by Ecgtheow, the father of Beowulf.

**Heaðo-Rēamas**, 519, the people on whose shores Breca is cast after his swimming-match with Beowulf. The name is given more correctly in *Widsith* (l. 63) as *Heaðo-Rēamas*: they are the Old Norse *Raumar*, and have given their name to Romerike in Southern Norway, near the modern Christiania.

**Heaðo-Scilfingas** (*gen. sg.* *Heaðo-Scilfingas* 63), 2205, Battle-Scylfings; see **Scylfingas**.

**Helmingas**, 620. Hrothgar's queen, Wealhtheow, is 'a woman of the

- Helmings,' but we have no satisfactory information as to the clan. [Cf. Binz, *P.B.B.* xx. 177.]
- Hemming**, 1944\*, 1961\*. 'Kinsman of Hemming' describes both Offa (q.v.) and his son Eomær.
- Hengest**, 1083, 1091, 1096, 1127, took command of the Danes after Hnæf's fall; see **Finn**.
- Heorogār** (Heregār 467, Hiorogār 2158), 61, eldest son of Healfdene, and elder brother of Hrothgar (468). His arms are given by Hrothgar to Beowulf, and Beowulf gives them to Hygelac (2155 ff.).
- Heorot** (Heort 78, *dat.* Heorute 766, Hiorte 2099), the hall Heorot or Hart, which Hrothgar built (67 ff.). The site of Heorot can almost certainly be identified with Leire in Seeland, which, according to Scandinavian tradition, was the capital of the kings whose names correspond to *Hrothgar* and *Hrothulf*.
- Heoroweard**, 2161, son of Heorogar; see **Hrothulf**.
- Herebeald**, 2434, 2463, eldest son of the Geat king Hrethel, accidentally killed with an arrow by his brother Hæthcyn (2435 ff.).
- Heremōd**, 901, 1709, a Danish king, is twice introduced as a kind of stock example of a bad and cruel king. In the end he is betrayed into the hands of his foes (903). He would seem to have preceded Scyld, and it must have been after his fall that the Danes suffered owing to lack of a lord (cf. l. 15). See Chadwick, *Origin*, 148 ff., 272 f., 291 ff.; Bugge<sup>37</sup>, etc.
- Hereric**, 2206. Heardred is called 'Hererices nefa.' Probably Hereric was the brother of Hygd; the tie with the uncle on the *mother's* side was always peculiarly close.
- Here-Scyldingas**, 1108, the Army-Scyldings; see **Scyldingas**.
- Hetware**, 2363, 2916, the Hattuarii, the tribe against whom Hygelac made the raid in which he met his death. They were a Frankish people, and seem, in classical times, when they are first mentioned as submitting to Tiberius, to have been dwelling between the Rhine and the present Zuyder Zee. Subsequently they spread higher up the Rhine, to the neighbourhood of the modern Cleves, and it was no doubt here that Hygelac attacked the '*Attoarios*,' as they are called in the account of this attack given in the *Liber Historiæ Francorum* (see **Hygelac**).
- Hildeburh**, 1071, 1114, daughter of Hoc (1076), and wife of Finn; see **Finn**.
- Hnæf**, 1069, 1114, fell in the fight with Finn on the 'Frēs-wæl' (1070); see **Finn**.
- Hōc**, father of Hildeburh (1076); see **Finn**.
- Hondsclo**, 2076, the one of Beowulf's fourteen comrades, in his expedition to the Danish kingdom, whom Grendel devoured before attacking Beowulf (740 ff., 2076 ff.).
- Hrefna-wudu**, 2925, Ravenswood, where Ongentheow slew Hæthcyn. Also called
- Hrefnes-holt**, 2935. See above.
- Hreosna-beorh**, 2477, the scene of the marauding invasions of Geatland made by Onela and Ohthere after the death of Hrethel.
- Hrēðel** (*gen. weak form* Hrēðlan 454, *gen.* Hrēðles 1485), king of the



Geatas; he was 'nefa' to Swerting (1203), father of Hygelac, and grandfather of Beowulf (373 ff.), to whom he left his coat of mail (454). He died of grief at the loss of his eldest son Herebeald (2435 ff.), who was accidentally shot by his own brother Hæthcyn.

Hrēðling, son of Hrethel; applied in l. 1923 to Hygelac, and in l. 2925 to Hæthcyn.

Hrēðlingas, 2960, the people of Hrethel, the Geatas; see Gēatas.

Hrēð-men, 445, a name of the Danes; see Dene.

Hrēðric, 1189, 1836\*, son of Hrothgar.

Hring-Dene, 116, 1279, Ring-Danes; see Dene.

Hrones-næs, 2805, 3136, 'Whale's Ness.' Beowulf, in his dying speech, names this place as the site of the barrow which is to hold his ashes and perpetuate his name.

Hrōðgar, 61, etc., king of the Danes, and builder of Heorot. The Scandinavian records (*Saga of Rolf Kraki*, Saxo Grammaticus) know him as 'Hroarr' or 'Roe.'

Hrōðmund, 1189, son of Hrothgar.

Hrōðulf, 1017, 1181, the son of Hrothgar's younger brother Halga (q.v.). He lived at the Danish court. Wealhtheow expresses the hope that he will be good to their children in return for their kindness to him, if he survives Hrothgar (1180 ff.). It would seem that this hope was not destined to be fulfilled (1164-5). We know from Scandinavian sources that Roluo (Hrothulf) deposed and slew Roricus (Hrethric) and that finally his hall was burnt over his head and he himself slain by Hiarwarus (Heorowearð).

Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 146, etc.; *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 81, etc.; *Introduction to Beowulf*; Clark, *Sidelights*, 63, etc.

Hrunting, 1457, 1490, 1659, 1807, the sword of Unferth (q.v.), which he lends to Beowulf for his fight with Grendel's mother. *f. Hringling*

Hūgas, 2502, 2914. A name for the Franks current in Germanic epic poetry.

Cf. the *Quedlinburg Annals*, "olim omnes Franci Hugones vocabantur a suo quodam duce Hugone" (*Monumenta Germ.*, folio, SS. III. 31).

Hunferð, see Unferð.

Hūnlāfing, 1143, the son of Hunlaf. Hunlaf is almost certainly a brother of Guthlaf and Ordlaf, and therefore a warrior on the Danish side. When the son of Hunlaf places a sword in Hengest's bosom, this signifies that Hengest enters his service. It may be that Hunlaf was slain by Finn's men in the fighting at Finnsburg, and that, by doing allegiance to his son, Hengest undertakes to help to avenge him, and thus to break his oath to Finn and the Eotenas.

Hygd, 1926, 2172, 2369, daughter of Hæreth (1929), wife of Hygelac (q.v.), and mother of Heardred; see 1926 ff., and Hygelac.

Hygelac (usually spelt Higelac, 435, etc.; Hygelac 2151, etc.; *gen.* Hygelāces 2386, 2943, Higelāces 194, etc., Hylāces 1530; *dat.* Hygelāce 2169, Higelāce 452, etc.), the reigning king of the Geatas during the greater part of the action of the poem. He is the third son of Hrethel, and uncle to Beowulf; see genealogical tables.

When his brother Hæthcyn was defeated and slain by Ongentheow at Ravenswood (2924), Hygelac came quickly in pursuit (2943) and put Ongentheow to flight (2949); but though, as the leader of the attack, he is called 'Ongentheow's banesman' (1968), the actual slayer was Eofor (q.v.), whom Hygelac rewards with the hand of his only daughter (2977 ff.). At the later time of Beowulf's return from his expedition against Grendel, Hygelac, who is still young (1831), is married to Hygd, who is herself 'very young' and has not long been queen (1926-8); she would seem then to have been his second wife.

Hygelac came by his death in his historical invasion of the Netherlands, which is four times referred to in the poem (1202 ff., 2354 ff., 2501 ff., 2913 ff.), and occurred between 512 and 520 A.D. We have an account of this raid of 'Chlochilaicus' (*sic*) in the *History* of Gregory of Tours, who wrote in the same century in which it took place; and in the anonymous *Liber Historiæ Francorum*, which, though much later, preserves original features which are wanting in the earlier account.

Cf. Clark, *Sidelights*, 42, etc.; and *Introduction to Beowulf*.

**Ingeld**, 2064, son of Froda (2025), and prince of the Heathobeardan. Beowulf tells Hygelac that Hrothgar's daughter Freawaru is promised in marriage to Ingeld, and that the Danish king hopes thereby to terminate the feud between the two peoples (2024 ff.). Beowulf goes on to foretell that these hopes will prove vain (2067-9). That this was actually the case we learn from *Widsith*, ll. 45-49, which tells how Ingeld made an unsuccessful attack upon Hrothwulf and Hrothgar at Heorot:

“Hrōpwulf and Hrōðgār hēoldon lengest  
sibbe ætsomne suhtorfædran,  
siþþan hȳ forwæcon Wicinga cynn  
and Ingeldes ord forbigan,  
forhēowan æt Heorote Heaðobeardna prym.”

The story of Ingeld (Ingellus) is also told by Saxo Grammaticus, though with some essential variations.

Cf. Clark, *Sidelights*, 103, etc.; *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 79-81.

**Ingwine** is used in *Beowulf*, 1044, 1319, as synonymous with 'Danes.' It is obviously connected with the term 'Ingævones,' which, according to Tacitus, was the name of those Germanic peoples who dwelt *proximi Oceano*. Ing, the eponymous hero from whom the Ingwine claimed to derive their name, is referred to in the *Runic Poem*, 67-8: 'Ing was first seen among the East Danish folk.'

Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 209, 287-90, 295-6.

**Iofoor**, 2993, 2997; see **Eofor**.

**Merewioing** (*gen.* Merewioingas 2921), the Merwing or Merovingian king of the Franks.

**Nægling**, 2680, the name of the sword which Beowulf used in his encounter with the dragon.

**Norð-Dene**, 783, North-Danes; see **Dene**.

**Offa**, 1949, 1957, king of the Angles ('Offa wēold Ongle,' *Widsith*, l. 35). The

reference to Offa as a descendant of Garmund and ancestor of Eomær [MS. *geomor*] identifies him with Offa son of Wærmund, whose name occurs in the Mercian pedigree twelve generations above that of Offa II, the historic king of Mercia. Offa the First must, if this pedigree is accurate, have ruled over the Angles towards the end of the fourth century, whilst they were still dwelling on the Continent; and there is very little doubt that he actually did so. His warlike exploits are alluded to in *Widsith* (ll. 35-44), and much later we have a detailed account of them in the Danish History of Saxo Grammaticus, and in the *Life of Offa I*, written at St Albans (both documents belonging to about the year 1200).

The *Beowulf* poet gives no details of these warlike exploits, but speaks at some length of Thryth, the fierce queen of Offa. In the *Lives of the Two Offas*, Thryth has been confused with Cynethryth, the historic wife of Offa II, and the story of the fierce wife is attributed in an altered form to the later king. There is little doubt, however, that the tale really belongs to Offa I, and that Thryth is a type of the perilous maiden, known to Germanic and classical story, who causes her wooers to be slain, till at length she meets with her destined lover.

See Suchier in *P.B.B.* iv. 500; Chadwick, *Origin*, 118-145; *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 84-92; *Introduction to Beowulf*; and especially Rieckert in *Mod. Phil.* ii. 29-76, 321-376.

**Önthere** (*gen.* Öhteres 2380, 2394, 2612, Öhteres 2928, 2932), son of the Swedish king Ongentheow, and father of Eanmund and Eadgils.

**Onela**, 2616, 2932, brother of Ohthere, and king of Sweden at the time of the rebellion of Eanmund and Eadgils. He invades the land of the Geatas, and slays Heardred (2387). At a later time Beowulf avenges his late king by supporting Eadgils in an invasion of Sweden, in which Onela is slain (2391 ff.). See **Eadgils**.

**Ongenþeow** (*nom.* Ongenþeow 2486, Ongenþeo 2924, 2951, Ongenþeow 2961; *gen.* Ongenþeowes 2475, Ongenþeoes 1968, Ongenþeoes 2387; *dat.* Ongenþeo 2986), king of the Swedes, and father of Onela and Ohthere. The early strife between the Swedes and the Geatas, in which he plays the leading part, is told in ll. 2472 ff., and more fully in ll. 2910-98. In retaliation for the marauding invasions of Onela and Ohthere (2475), Hæthcyn invades Sweden, and captures Ongentheow's queen. Ongentheow then invades the land of her captor, whom he slays, and rescues his wife; but in his hour of triumph he is attacked in his turn by Hygelac near Ravenswood, and falls by the hand of Eofor (q.v.).

**Ordláf**, a Danish warrior engaged against the Frisians (*Finnsburg*, 18). In the Finnesburh episode in *Beowulf* (1148) he is called Oslaf, but that Ordlaf is the more correct form is clear from the Danish form of the name in the *Skjöldunga Saga*—Oddleif. See **Guðláf**.

**Ösláf**, 1148; see **Ordláf**.

**Sæ-Gēatas**, 1850, 1986, Sea-Geatas; see **Gēatas**.

**Scede-land** (pl.), 19, = **Sceden-Ig** (q.v.).

**Sceden-Ig** (*dat.* Sceden-igge 1686; *O. Norse* Skāncy), the most southern portion of the Scandinavian peninsula. See note to l. 1686.



**Scēfing**, 4; see **Scyld**.

**Scyld Scēfing**, 4, 19, 26, the mythical founder of the Danish Scylding dynasty. He comes as a child across the sea, and, after a glorious reign, his body is sent back in a funeral ship over the ocean. His mysterious advent rather precludes the idea of his parentage being known. We may then interpret Scyld Scēfing not as 'son of Scaef' but as 'Scyld with the sheaf,' for according to one version the child was found in the boat with his head resting on a sheaf of corn. Or we may suppose that the story was originally told of Scaef, and has been transferred to Scyld. The names of both Scyld and Scaef occur in the West Saxon genealogy, and two Anglo-Latin historians, Ethelwerd and William of Malmesbury, tell the tale, but make the hero Scaef, not Scyld.

See Chadwick, *Origin*, 274-285; *Widsith*, Introduction, pp. 117-121; *Introduction to Beowulf*.

**Scylding** (Scilding 2105), 1792, the Scylding, i.e. Hrothgar.

**Scyldingas** (Scyldungas 2052; *gen.* Scildunga 2101, Scyldunga 2159, Scyldinga 30, *etc.*), 58, *etc.*, the Scyldings, descendants of Scyld (q.v.), the name of the reigning Danish dynasty, commonly extended to include the Danish people. They are also called *Ār-Scyldingas*, *Here-Scyldingas*, *Sige-Scyldingas*, and *þēod-Scyldingas* (q.v.). Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 284, and see **Dene**.

**Scylding** (Scilfing 2968), 2487, the Scylding, i.e. Ongentheow.

**Scyldingas**, 2381, the Scyldings, the name of the reigning Swedish dynasty, extended to the Swedish people in the same way as 'Scyldings' to the Danes. They are also called *Gūð-Scyldingas*, *Heaðo-Scyldingas* (q.v.). Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 250.

If the MS. reading of l. 2603 is correct, Beowulf's kinsman Wiglaf belongs to the family of the Scyldings as well as to that of the Wægmundings (2814). Wiglaf may have been related to the Swedish house through his mother; Wiglaf's father Weohstan had been in the service of the Swedish king, and may well have wedded a Swedish princess.

**Sigemund**, 875, 884, son of Wæls, and uncle of Fitela. In our poem Sigemund slays the dragon; in the *Völsunga Saga* and the *Nibelungenlied*, it is Sigemund's son, Sigurd or Siegfried, who does the deed. See ll. 874-900. Cf. Chadwick, *Origin*, 148, 299; Binz in *P.B.B.* xx. 191.

**Sige-Scyldingas**, 597, 2004, Victory-Scyldings, a name of the Danes; see **Scyldingas**.

**Sūð-Dene**, 463, 1996, South-Danes; see **Dene**.

**Swēon**, 2472, 2946\*, 2958, 3001, the Swedes, called also 'Swēo-þēod,' and their country 'Swīo-rice.' They are ruled by the Scylding dynasty. Their home was in Sweden, north of the Geatas.

**Swēo-þēod**, 2922, = **Swēon** (q.v.).

**Swerting**, 1203. Hygelac is called his 'nefa.'

**Swīo-rice**, 2383, 2495, the land of the Swedes, modern Svea Rike; see **Swēon**.

**þēod-Scyldingas**, 1019, 'the mighty nation of the Scyldings,' a name of the Danes; see **Scyldingas**.

**prȳð**, 1931, wife of the Angle king Offa (q.v.), is introduced in contrast to Hygd, in much the same way as Heremod is a foil to Beowulf. She is at first the type of cruelty. But by her marriage with Offa she is subdued and changed. See ll. 1931-62.

**Unferð**, 499, 580, 1165, 1488 (his name is always 'Hunferð' in the MS., but alliterates with vowels), son of Ecglafr, and spokesman (1165, 1456) of Hrothgar, at whose feet he sits (500, 1166). He is of a jealous disposition (503-5), and is twice spoken of as the murderer of his own brothers (587, 1167). For his 'flyting' with Beowulf see ll. 506-606. He afterwards lends his sword Hrunting for Beowulf's encounter with Grendel's mother (1455), but it fails the hero at need (1522, 1659). The sword is returned to Unferth, and according to one interpretation finally given by Unferth to Beowulf (1807).

It has been conjectured that Unferth is the evil counsellor, through whose advice trouble arose between Hrothgar and Hrothulf (q.v.).

**Wægmundings**, 2607, 2814, Wægmundings, the family to which both Beowulf and Wiglaf belong; see *Scyldingas*.

**Wæls**, 897, father of Sigemund; see also *Fitela*.

**Wælsing**, 877, son of Wæls, i.e. Sigemund.

**Wealhþēow**, 612 (*Wealhþeo*, 664, 1162, 1215; *dat.* *Wealhþeon*, 629), of the family of the Helmings (620), Hrothgar's queen. Mention is made of her queenly hospitality to Beowulf (612 ff., 1188 ff., 1215 ff.).

**Wederas** (*gen.* *Wedera* 225, etc.; but the second scribe uses the contracted *gen.* 'Wedra' everywhere but in l. 2336; see ll. 2120, 2462, etc.), = *Weder-Gēatas*, a name of the *Gēatas* (q.v.).

**Weder-Gēatas**, 1492, 1612, 2379, 2551; see *Wederas*.

**Weder-mearo**, 298, *Wedermark*, apparently a name for the land of the *Wederas* or *Weder-Geatas*, i.e. the *Geatas*.

**Weland**, 455 (the *Vǫlundr* of the *Edda*), the famous smith of Germanic legend, the maker of Beowulf's coat of mail. (See the Franks' casket in the British Museum, and cf. Wayland Smith's forge in Berkshire.) The best account of Weland will be found in Jiriczek, *Die Deutsche Heldensage*, 1898, pp. 1-54.

**Wendlas**, 348. *Wulfgar* (q.v.) is a 'chief of the *Wendlas*.' They are probably the inhabitants of *Vendill*, the modern *Vendysssel* in the north of Jutland. We have evidence that the northern portion of Jutland was, at the time of Hrothgar, inhabited by a Danish folk: the *Wendlas* are therefore probably to be regarded as a Danish clan, subject to Hrothgar.

It is just possible, however, that the *Wendlas* are the Vandals of history, whose name was long remembered, though at this date they had migrated far south. If so, *Wulfgar* would be a wandering champion who has settled at the court of Hrothgar. [So *Müllenhoff*<sup>89-90</sup>, *Bugge*<sup>7</sup>.]

There was also a famous *Vendil*, north of Upsala, but it is not very probable that the *Wendlas* here referred to are connected with it. See *Widsith*, l. 59, and the note there given.

**Wēohstān**, 2613 (*gen.* *Wēohstānes* 2862, *Wēoxstānes* 2602, *Wilstānes* 2752, etc.), father of Wiglaf, and slayer of Eanmund (q.v.).

**West-Dene**, 383, 1578, West-Danes; see **Dene**.

**Wiglāf**, son of Weohstan. He is a kinsman of Beowulf (2813), a Wægmunding (2814), and a 'chief of the Scyflings' (2603). He was chosen with ten others (2401, 2847) to accompany Beowulf on his expedition against the dragon (2638 ff.), and he alone justified the choice. Taking shelter under Beowulf's shield (2675), he showed the utmost valour, and was the first to wound the dragon (2694 ff.). To him alone Beowulf made his dying speech, and gave his dying bequests (2809 ff.). He upbraids the coward thanes (2886), and gives orders for the burial of the hero in accordance with his dying instructions (2802, 3094 ad fin.).

**Wiðergyld**, 2051 (see note), the name of a Heathobard warrior.

**Wonrēd**, 2971, father of Wulf and Eofor (q.v.).

**Wonrēding**, 2965, son of Wonred, i.e. Wulf (q.v.).

**Wulf**, 2965, 2993, son of Wonred and brother of Eofor (q.v.). Wulf attacks Ongentheow and is disabled by him, but his brother Eofor comes to his aid and slays Ongentheow single-handed (2964 ff.).

**Wulfgār**, 348, 360, 390\*, a chief of the Wendlas (q.v.); an official of Hrothgar's court, who is the first to greet the Geatas (331 ff.), and introduces them to Hrothgar.

**Wylfingas** (*dat.* Wylfingum 461, Wylfingum 471). Heatholaf, who was slain by Beowulf's father, was a warrior of this tribe. They are probably identical with the *Wulfinas* mentioned in *Widsith*, 29, and with the *Wulfinge* who in High German story are the faithful retainers of Theodoric of Verona (Dietrich von Bern). This last identification derives some support from the fact that in both cases members of the family form their names by compounds in *heafō*: e.g. *Heatholaf*, *Hadubrant*.

**Yrmenlāf**, 1324, younger brother of Æschere (q.v.).



## PLAN OF GLOSSARY

The order of words is **strictly alphabetical**, except in the case of compound verbs, which will be found under their simple verbs.

Past participles compounded with *ge-* are usually glossed under the simple verb (Sievers, § 366), but occasionally an infinitive also compounded with *ge-* is assumed.

*æ* comes between *ad* and *af*.

*ð* and *þ* are treated as identical, and come after *t*.

Numerous cross references are given, especially for unusual forms, but not as a rule for mere flexional forms, such as parts of verbs, which a knowledge of grammar should suffice to trace.

All words are glossed under forms which actually occur in the poem, not under normalised forms. When **divergent forms** of the same word occur and cross references are not given,

<i>io</i> (both initial and medial) should be sought under <i>eo</i> ,	
<i>y</i>	,, i,
<i>a</i> (before nasals)	,, o.

**Dative** and **Instrumental** are not distinguished, except when they have different forms, as in the singular of adjectives and of some pronouns.

Where the Modern English word is directly connected with the given Old English equivalent it is printed in small capitals. But the student must remember that in 'Beowulf' we normally find the word in its West Saxon form, which often differs from that Anglian form from which the modern word is derived. Where the Modern English word is descended from a related word, whether in O.E. or belonging to some other Germanic dialect, it is printed in small italic capitals. Such related words may naturally show umlaut changes or a different ablaut-grade.

Of course the Modern English etymological equivalent is often quite unsatisfactory as a translation. See Preface, p. xxxiv.

Gothic cognates have been given in cases where it appeared that they would be helpful, but not in cases where the Gothic parallel, without further details, might mislead a student (e.g. Goth. *cwēns*, O.E. *cwēn*). When doubtful whether or not to insert a Gothic cognate, I have quoted it if it occurs in parts of the Gothic Bible usually read by students, but have avoided exceptional words.

An Asterisk is placed after the reference in cases where the word is not found in the MS., but is conjecturally restored.

The following abbreviations alone require explanation :

<b>st.</b>	strong	<b>pl.</b>	plural
<b>w.</b>	weak	<b>subj.</b>	subjunctive
<b>m.</b>	masculine	<b>part.</b>	participle
<b>f.</b>	feminine	<b>pp.</b>	past participle
<b>neut.</b>	neuter	<b>conj.</b>	conjunction
<b>n.</b>	noun	<b>esp.</b>	especially
<b>v.</b>	verb	<b>obl.</b>	oblique
<b>sg.</b>	singular		

## GLOSSARY

**N.B.** All compound verbs must be sought under their simple verbs.

### A

**ā**, *adv.*, *AY*, ever, always, 283, etc.

[*Cf. Goth. āiw.*]

**ac**, *conj.*, but, 109, etc. [*Cf. Goth. ak.*]

**ac**, *adv.*, *interr.*, = Lat. *nonne*, used to mark a question, 1990.

**ād**, *st. m.*, funeral pile, pyre, 1110, etc.

**ād-faru**, *st. f.*, [pyre-FARING] way on to the funeral pile, 3010.

**ādī**, *st. f.*, burning-fever, hence sickness, 1736, etc.

**æder**, *st. f.*, stream, channel, vein; *dat. pl.* blōd ædrum dranc, 'drank blood in streams,' or 'from his veins,' 742; *cf.* 2966.

**ædre**, *adv.*, quickly, 77, etc.

**æfen**, *st. m. and neut.*, EVEN, evening, 1235, 2303.

**æfen-grom**, *adj.*, [EVENING-angry] fierce in the evening, 2074.

**æfen-lēoht**, *st. neut.*, EVENING-LIGHT, 413.

**æfen-ræst**, *st. f.*, EVENING-REST, 646, 1252.

**æfen-spræc**, *st. f.*, EVENING-SPEECH, 759.

**æfnan**, see *efnan*.

**æfre**, *adv.*, EVER, at any time, 70, etc.

**æfter**, *prep.*, AFTER (1) *time*; 85, 117, etc. (2) *relation*: concerning, according to, 332, 944, etc. (3) *position*: along, on the side of, 140, 995, etc. *Æfter* beorne, 'after (the death of) the warrior,' 2260; *æfter* mādðūm-welan, 'after obtaining wealth of treasure,' 2750; *æfter* faroðe, 'with the tide,' 580, 3096 (see note). [*Cf. Goth. aftra.*]

**æfter**, *adv.*, AFTER, afterwards, 1389, 315 (thereupon), etc.; *eafra æfter* cenned, 'a son born coming after him,' 12; so 2731.

**æf-þunca**, *w. m.*, vexation, 502.

**æg-hwā**, **æg-hwæt**, *pron.*, each, every one, every man, etc., 1384.

**æg-hwas**, *gen. neut.* used adverbially, in every respect, altogether, 1865, 1886, 2624, 3135.

**æg-hwær**, *adv.*, EVERYWHERE, 1059.

**æg-hwæðer**, *pron.*, EITHER, each (*usu.*

of two), 2564, 2844: *Æghwæðres* sceal scearp scyldwiga gescād witan, worda ond worca, 'a sharp shield-warrior must know the difference between words and works,' 287; *earfoðlice* heora æghwæðrum, 'with difficulty for each one of them,' 1636.

**æg-hwylc**,

(1) *pron.*, each, everyone, 984, etc.; *with gen.*, 9, 1050, etc.;

(2) *adj.*, each, every, 621, etc.

**æglæca**, see *āglæca*.

**æg-weard**, *st. f.*, sea-ward, watch by the sea-coast, 241.

**æht**, *st. f.*, owning, possession, power, 42, 516, etc. [*Cf. Goth. ahts and O.E. āgan.*]

**æht**, *st. f.*, pursuit, chase, 2957 (see note).

**-æhted**, see *eahtian*.

**æled**, *st. m.*, fire, 3015.

**æled-lēoma**, *w. m.*, fire-gleam, torch, 3125.

**æl-fylce**, *st. neut.*, alien *FOLK*, foreign nation, 2371. [æl, *cf. Goth. aljis*: fylce, *cf. folc.*]

**æl-mihtig**, *adj.* [*cf. eall*], ALMIGHTY; weak, se *Ælmihtiga*, 92.

**æl-wiht**, *st. f.*, [alien-WIGHT] strange monster, 1500.

**æne**, *adv.*, once, once only, 3019.

**ænig**, *adj.-pron.*, ANY, anyone, 474, 503, etc.; *nom. næs se folc-cyning* ymbe-sittendra ænig ðāra þe, 'among neighbouring folk-kings

there was not one that,' 2734.

For *wūnige pinga* see *ping*.

*æn-līc*, *adj.*, [ONE-LIKE] unique, peerless, 251, 1941.

*ænne*, see *ān*.

*æppel-fealu*, *adj.*, APPLE-FALLOW, apple or reddish yellow, 2165.

*ær*, *adv.*, ERE, erst, before, formerly, 15, etc.; earlier, 2500; first, 3038. *nō þȳ ær*, 'none the sooner,' 754, etc.; *ær hē feorh seleð...ær hē...*, 'he will sooner give up life than he...' 1370. [Cf. *Goth. áris*.]

*ær* is often used simply to mark that the verb is *pluperfect*: sword *ær gemaelt*, 'the sword had melted,' 1615. Cf. 2562, 2777, 3060.

*æror*, *compar.*, before, formerly, first, 809, etc.

*ærest*, *superl.*, [ERST] first, 6, etc.

*ær*, *prep.*, with *dat.*, ERE, before, 1388, etc.

*ær*, *conj.*, ERE, before: *usu.* with *subj.* 252, etc.; with *indic.* 2019.

*Correl.* with *ær adv.* (q. v.), 1371.

*ær þon*, *conj.*, ERE, 731.

*ær-dæg*, *st. m.*, [ERE-DAY] morning twilight, day-break, 126, etc.

*ærende*, *st. neut.*, ERRAND, 270, 345.

*ærest*, see *ær*.

*ær-fæder*, *st. m.*, [ERE-FATHER] father, 2622.

*ær-gestrēon*, *st. neut.*, [ERE-treasure] ancient treasure, former gain, 1757, 2232.

*ær-geweorc*, *st. neut.*, [ERE-WORK] ancient work, 1679.

*ær-gōd*, *adj.*, [ERE-ood] good before others, very good, 130, 989, etc.

*ærn*, *st. neut.*, house, 2225\*. [Cf. *Goth. razn*, and *O.E. renweardas*, l. 770.]

*ærra*, *compar. adj.* (formed from *adv.* *ær*), earlier, former: *dat. pl.* *ærran mælum*, 'in former times,' 907, 2237, 3035.

*ær-wela*, *w. m.*, [ERE-weal] ancient wealth, 2747.

*æse*, *st. neut.*, carrion, carcase, corpse: *dat. atol æse wlane*, 'the dire creature carrion-proud' (Grendel's mother exulting over *Æschere's* corpse), 1332.

*æsc*, *st. m.*, [ASH] spear, 1772.

*æsc-holt*, *st. neut.*, [ASH-wood] spear, 330.

*æsc-wiga*, *w. m.*, [ASH-warrior] spear-warrior, 2042.

*æt*, *prep.* with *dat.*, AT, in, of time, place and circumstance, 32, etc.;

at the hands of, from, 629, etc.: *nū is se rād gelang eft æt þā ānum*, 'now is the rede again along of thee alone,' 1377.

*æt*, *st. n.*, EATING, meal, 3026.

*æt-gædere*, *adv.*, TOGETHER, 321, etc.; after *samod*, 'all together,' 329, etc.

*æt-grāpe*, *adj.*, AT GRIPS with, 1269.

*æt-rihte*, *adv.*, almost, 1657.

*æt-somme*, *adv.*, together, 307, etc.

*ættren*, *adj.*, poisonous, 1617.

*æþele*, *adj.*, noble, 198, etc.

*æþeling*, *st. m.*, ATHELING, noble, prince, 3, etc.

*æþelu*, *st. neut.* (always *pl.* in '*Beowulf*'), noble descent, lineage, 332\*, 392: *æþelum gōd*, *dīore*, 'good, dear, by virtue of lineage,' 1870, 1949.

*æðm*, *st. m.*, breath, 2593.

*āgan*, *pret. pres. v.*, *pres. āh*, *pret. āhte* (ouht): *own*, possess, have, 487, etc.; absolutely, 31 (but see note). *Neg. form nāh*=ne+āh, 2252. [Cf. *Goth. āigan*.]

*āgen*, *adj.* (*pp.* of *āgan*), *own*, 2676.

*āgend*, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), owner, perhaps=God, 3075 (see note to ll. 3074-5).

*āgend-frēa*, *w. m.*, owning lord, owner, 1883\*.

*āglēca*, *āglēca*, *w. m.*: adversary hence: (1) monster, 159, 425, 433, 556, 592, 732, 739, 816, 1000, 1269, 2520, 2534, 2557, 2905, *ahlwēcan*, 646, 989; (2) champion, 893, perhaps 1512 (see note); both meanings combined, 2592.

*āglēc-wif*, *st. neut.*, monster-wife; *nom.* *Grendles mōdor*, *ides*, *āglēc-wif*, 1259.

*āh*, *āhte*, see *āgan*.

*āhsian*, (*āscian*), *w. v.*, learn by asking, 423, 433, 1206. [Sievers, § 204. 3.]

*āht* (=ā-wiht), *st. neut.*, AUHT; with *gen.* *āht ewices*, 'aught living,' 2314; see also *ā-wiht*.

*aldor*, see *ealdor*.

*Al-walda*, *Alwealda*, *w. m.*, the ALL-WIELDER, God, 316, 928, 955, 1314.

*an*, 1225, *pres. sg.* 1st of *unnan*, q. v.

*an*, *prep.*, see *on*.

*ān*, *num. (adj. and pron.)*, *acc. sg.*

*m. ānne and wēnne*:

(1) ONE, *AN*, A, 46, 100, 135, etc.; with the *def. art.* 1053, 2237; emphatic, sometimes perhaps de-



*monstrative*, 1458, 1885, 2410, 2774: *weak masc.* āna, only, alone, 145, etc.: on ðenne stð, 'once,' 1579; *gen. pl.* ānra gehwylces, gehwyleum, 'of, to, each one,' 732, 784; (=Lat. *alter*) ān æfter anum, 'the one for the other,' 2461.

(2) only, alone, 46, 1377, 2964 (sole); *gen.* ānes hwæt, 'a part only,' 3010. [Cf. *Goth.* áins.]

✓ *āncor*, *st. m.*, ANCHOR, 303, 1883. [From Lat. *ancora*.]

*and*, see *ond*.

*anda*, *w. m.*, indignation, evil intent, mischief, 2314; *dat.* wrāpum on andan, 'meaning mischief to the foe,' 708. [Cf. *Goth.* us-anan, 'breathe out.']

*and-git*, *st. neut.*, understanding, intelligence, 1059.

*and-lēan*, see *ond-lēan*.

*and-long*, see *ond-long*.

✓ *and-rysno*, *st. f.*, etiquette, courtesy, attention due, 1796.

*and-weard*, *adj.*: *acc. neut.*, sword swāte fāh swin ofer helme...and-weard scireð, 'the blood-stained sword cuts the opposed boar,' i.e. the boar standing on the opposed (foe's) helmet, 1287.

*and-wlita*, *w. m.*, face, countenance, 689.

*ān-feald*, *adj.*, ONEFOLD, plain, frank, 256. [Cf. *Goth.* áinfalps.]

*ānga*, *w. adj.*, only, sole, 375, 1262, 1547, 2997. [Cf. *Goth.* áinaha.]

*āngeng(e)a*, *w. m.*, [ONE-GOER] one who goes alone (of Grendel), 165, 449.

*ān-haga*, *w. m.*, a solitary, 2368.

*an-hār*, *adj.*, HOARY, 357\* (see note).

*an-hýdig*, *adj.*, resolute, 2667.

*an-mōd*, *adj.*, resolute, F. 13.

*ān-pæð*, *st. m.*, [ONE-PATH] lonesome path, or single track, 1410.

*ān-ræd*, *adj.*, resolute, 1529 (see note), 1575.

*an-sund*, *adj.*, SOUND, 1000.

*an-sýn*, see *on-sýn*.

✓ *an-tíd*, *st. f.*, 219 (see note).

*ānunga*, *adv.*, once for all, utterly, 634.

*An-walda*, *w. m.*, [ON-WIELDER] God, 1272.

✓ *ānwig-gearu*, *adj.*, prepared for single combat, 1247 (see note).

*ār*, *st. m.*, messenger, 336, 2783. [Cf. *Goth.* áirus.]

*ār*, *st. f.*, honour, kindness, benefit, favour, grace, 2378, 1272; *in con-*

*crete sense*, estate, 2606; *gen. pl.* ārna, 1187; *dat. pl.* ārum healdan, 'hold in (with) honour, hold safe,' 296, 1099, 1182.

*ār-fæst*, *adj.*, [kindness-FAST] merciful [cf. *Klaeber*<sup>249</sup>] 1168.

*ārian*, *w. v.*, with *dat.*, respect, spare, 598.

-arn, see -iarnan.

*ār-stafas*, *st. m. pl. only*, favour, mercy, kindness, 317, 382, 458.

*atelic*, *adj.*, horrible, dire, 784.

*āter-tān*, *st. m.*, poison-twig, 1459 (see note). [Cf. *Goth.* táins, and *Mod. Eng.* *roe* in mistletoe.]

*atol*, *eatol*, *adj.*, dire, horrible, 159\*, etc.; *dat. pl.* atolan, 1502.

*āttor*, *st. neut.*, poison, venom, 2715; *gen. sg.* āttres, 2523\*.

*āttor-sceaða*, *w. m.*, [poison-SCATHER] poisonous foe, 2839.

*að*, *st. m.*, OATH, 472, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* áipps.]

*að-sweord*, *st. n.*, OATH-SWEARING, oath, 2064.

*āðum-swerian*, *w. m. pl.*, father-in-law and son-in-law; *dat.* āðum-swerian, 84 (but see note).

*āwa*, *adv.*, aye, ever; *in* āwa tō aldre, 'for ever and ever,' 955; see also ā.

## B

*bā*, *bām*, see *bāgen*.

*bādan*, *w. v.*, constrain, oppress, urge, encourage, 2018 (see note);

*pp.* gebædd, 2580, 2826, 3117. [Cf. *Goth.* báidjan.]

*bāl*, *st. neut.*, fire, burning, 2308, 2322; *bēl*, 2126 (see note); the fire of the funeral pile, pyre, 1109, etc.

*bāl-fyr*, *st. neut.*, FIRE of the funeral pile, 3143.

*bāl-stede*, *st. m.*, pyre-STEAD, place of the funeral pile, 3097.

*bāl-wudu*, *st. m.*, pyre-wood, wood for the funeral pile, 3112.

*bær*, *st. f.*, BIER, 3105.

-bæran, *w. v.*

*ge-bæran*, *w. v.*, BEAR oneself, behave, fare, 2824; with two comparatives, ne gefrægen ic þā mægþe māran weorode...sēl gebæran, 'I heard not that that people in greater numbers ever bore themselves better,' 1012; cf. F. 40.

*bærnan*, *w. v.*, trans., BURN, 1116, 2313. [Cf. *Goth.* -gabranngjan.]

*forbærnan*, *w. v.*, trans., burn up, 2126.

**bāstan**, *w. v.*, bridle, bit; *pp.* gebāsted, 1399.

**bæð**, *st. neut.*, BATH, 1861.

**baldor**, see **bealdor**.

**balu**, *adj.*, BALEFUL; *dat. pl.*, balwon, 977.

**bān**, *st. neut.*, BONE, 2578 (of the dragon's teeth), 2692.

**bana**, see **bona**.

**bān-cofa**, *w. m.*, [BONE-COVE] body, 1445.

**bān-fæt**, *st. neut.*, [BONE-VAT] body; *acc. pl.* bān-fatu, 1116.

**bān-fæg**, *adj.*, BONE-dight, adorned with antlers, 780.

**bān-helm**, *st. m.*, F. 32 (see note).

**bān-hring**, *st. m.*, BONE-RING, vertebra, 1567.

**bān-hūs**, *st. neut.*, BONE-HOUSE, body, 2508, 3147.

**bān-locā**, *w. m.*, BONE-LOCK, joint, 818; BONE-LOCKER, body, 742.

**bannan**, *st. v.* [*cf.* **BAN** in sense of 'summon'].

**ge-bannan**, *st. v.*, order; *inf.*

Ǫā io wide gefrāgn weorc gebannan manigre mægpe, 'then I learnt that orders for the work were given widely to many a tribe,' 74.

**bāt**, *st. m.*, BOAT, 211.

**bāt-weard**, *st. m.*, BOAT-WARD, 1900.

**be**, **bi**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, *BY* in its various meanings, originally and *usu.* local, more rarely instrumental (nearer in meaning to German *bei* than *Eng.* *by*): BESIDE, near, *by*, 36, 814, 1191, 1537, 1722, 1872, 1905, 1950, 2243, 2538, 2716, 2756; *by*, along, 566 (rest), 1188 (motion), 1573; *by* (in 'I'll do my duty *by* you'), in connexion with, 1723. *Following its case*, him big, 3047. **Wāpen hafenade** heard be hiltum, 'raised the sharp weapon by the hilt,' 1574; *be* Ǫū lifigendum, 'during thy life,' 2665; *was se gryre læssa efne swā micle, swā bið mægpa cræft... be wāpned-men*, 'the terror was less even by so much, as is women's power beside (in comparison with) a man,' 1284.

**be** (**bi**) *sām twēonum* = *betwēonum sām*, 'BETWEEN the seas,' 858, 1297, 1685, 1956.

**bēacen**, *st. neut.*, BEACON, 570, 2777; *nom.* bēcn, 3160.

**bēacnian**, *w. v.*, [BECKON] indicate; *pp.* gebēacnod, 140.

**beado**, **beadu**, *st. f.*, battle, war, 709; *gen.* beaduwe, 2299\*, beadwe, 1539.

**beado-grīma**, *w. m.*, battle-mask, helmet, 2257.

**beado-hrægl**, *st. neut.*, [battle-RAIL] coat of mail, 552.

**beado-lōma**, *w. m.*, [battle-ray] sword, 1523.

**beado-mēce**, *st. m.*, battle-sword, 1454.

**beado-rinc**, *st. m.*, [battle-]warrior, 1109.

**beadu-folm**, *st. f.*, battle-hand, 990.

**beadu-lāc**, *st. neut.*, battle-play, battle, war, 1561.

**beadu-rōf**, *adj.*, battle-strong, 3160.

**beadu-rūn**, *st. f.*, [battle-RUNE] quarrel, 501.

**beadu-scearp**, *adj.*, battle-SHARP, 2704.

**beadu-scrūd**, *st. neut.*, [battle-SHROUD] coat of mail, 453, 2660\* (see note).

**beadu-serce**, *w. f.*, battle-SARK, coat of mail; *acc. sg.* beadu-sercean, 2755. [Sieverson, § 159, 1, 2.]

**beadu-weorc**, *st. neut.*, battle-WORK, battle, 2299\* (but see note).

**bēag**, **bēah**, *st. m.*, ring, circlet (armlet, necklace, etc.), money, treasure, 35, 80, etc.; *acc. sing.* used collectively, bēg, 3163. [*cf.* *O.E.* *būgan*.]

**bēag-gyfa**, *w. m.*, ring-giver, 1102.

**bēag-hroden**, [*O.E.* \*hrēoðan, 'adorn'] *adj.* (*pp.*), ring-adorned, 623.

**bēah-hord**, *st. neut.*, ring-HOARD, 894, etc.

**bēah-sele**, *st. m.*, ring-hall, hall in which rings were given, 1177.

**bēah-þegu**, *st. f.*, ring-receiving, 2176 (referring to Hygd's receiving from Beowulf the necklace which Wealhtheow gave him).

**bēah-wriðra**, *w. m.*, ring-WREATH, circlet, 2018.

**bealdian**, *w. v.*, bear oneself BOLDLY, ✓ 2177.

**bealdor**, **baldor**, *st. m.*, prince, lord, 2428, 2567. [*cf.* *O.N.* *Baldr*.]

**bealo**, **bealu**, *st. neut.*, BALE, evil, ruin, 2826; *gen. pl.* bealwa, 909, bealuwa, 281, bealewa, 2082.

**bealo**, **bealu**, *adj.*, see **balu**.

**bealo-cwealm**, *st. m.*, BALEFUL or violent death, 2265.

**bealo-hycgende**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), [BALE-thinking] intending evil, 2565.

**bealo-hyðig**, *adj.*, [BALE-minded] intending evil, 723.

**bealo-nið**, *st. m.*, [BALE-envy, -hate, -mischief] baleful envy, malicious hatred, 1758, 2404, 2714.



**bearhtm**, *st. m.*

(1) brightness, 1766 (see note).

(2) sound, 1431.

**bearm**, *st. m.*, [BARM] lap, bosom, 35, etc., 21\*, 2404 (possession).

[*Cf. Goth. barm.*]

**bearn**, *st. neut.*, BAIRN, child, son, 59, etc.; *pl.* ylða bearn, 605, gumena bearn, 878, niðða bearn(a), 1005, 'the children of men.' [*Cf. Goth. barn.*]

**bearn-gebyrdo**, *st. f.*, BAIRN-BIRTH, child-bearing; *gen.* 946.

**bearu**, *st. m.*, grove, wood, 1363.

**bēatan**, *st. v.*, BEAT, smite, paw, 2265; *pp.* gebætan, 2359.

**bēcn**, see **bēacen**.

**bed(d)**, *st. neut.*, BED, 140, etc. [*Cf. Goth. badi.*]

**be-foran**, *adv.*, BEFORE; *of place*, 1412, *of time*, 2497.

**be-foran**, *prep.*, with *acc.*, BEFORE, 1024.

**bēg**, see **bēag**.

**bēgen**, *m.*, **bā**, *f.* and *neut.*, *num.* and *adj.-pron.*, both, 536, etc.; *gen.* bēga folces, 'of the folk of both [peoples]', 1124; bēga wēn, 'expectation of both things', 1873.

**be-gong**, **be-gang**, *st. m.*, extent, expanse, compass, circuit, 362, 860, etc.; *acc.* bigong, 2367.

**belgan**, *st. v.*, swell with anger, anger oneself; *pp.* gebolgen 'swollen', 2401, 'swollen with anger, enraged', 723\* (see note), 1539, 2220\*, etc.; *pl.* gebolgne, 1431.

**ā-belgan**, *st. v.*, anger; *pret.* ābealch, 2280.

**ge-belgan**, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, anger; *pret. subj.* gebulge, 2331.

**bēn**, *st. f.*, [BENE] BOON, request, 428, 2284.

**bēna**, *w. m.*, suppliant, 352, 364; *nom. swā hē bēna wæs*, 'as he had begged', 3140.

**benc**, *st. f.*, BENCH, 327, etc.

**benc-swēg**, *st. m.*, BENCH-SOUND, noise from the benches, 1161.

**benc-þel**, *st. neut.*, [BENCH-THEAL] bench-board, bench, 486, 1239.

**bend**, *st. m. f.*, BAND, BOND, 977, 1609. [*Cf. Goth. bandi.*]

**ben-geat**, *st. neut.*, wound-GATE, opening of a wound, 1121.

**benn**, *st. f.*, wound, 2724. [*Cf. Goth. banja.*]

**bēodan**, **blodan**, *st. v.*

(1) announce, 2892.

(2) offer, give, 385, 1085, 2957.

[*Cf. Goth. -biudan.*]

**ā-bēodan**, *st. v.*, announce, 390; offer, 668; *pret.* him hæl ābēad, 'bade him hail, wished him health,' 653; hælo ābēad, 'bade farewell,' 2418.

**be-bēodan**, *st. v.*, bid, command, order, 401, 1975.

**ge-bēodan**, *st. v.*, proclaim, offer, give, 603, 2369; *inf.* hēt þā gebēodan byre Wihstānes...hæleða monegum, 'then the son of Weohstan ordered that it should be proclaimed to many heroes,' 3110.

**bēod-genēat**, *st. m.*, board-comrade, table-companion, 343, 1713.

**bēon**, *irreg. v.*, BE, *pres. sg.* 3rd bið, 183, etc., byð, 1002, 2277; *pl.* bēoð, 1838, bioð, 2063; *imperat. sg.* bēo, 386, etc., bio, 2747.

**bēor**, *st. neut.*, BEER, beer-drinking, 480, 531, 2041.

**beorgan**, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, defend, protect, save, 1293, 1445; *pret. pl.* burgan, 2599. [*Cf. Goth. bairgan.*]

**be-beorgan**, *st. v.*, ward (a danger) from oneself: construed (1) with *refl. dat.* of the person, him bebeorgan ne con, 'he cannot save himself,' 1746; (2) with *dat.* of the person and *acc.* of the thing, 1758.

**ge-beorgan**, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, protect, save; *pret.* gebearg, 2570, gebearh, 1548.

**ymb-beorgan**, *st. v.*, [about-protect] surround and protect, 1503.

**beorn**, **biorn**, **beorg**, *st. m.*, BARROW, hill, mountain, grave-mound, 211, etc.

**beorht**, *adj.*, BRIGHT, light, shining, splendid, 158, 231, etc.; *weak forms*, beorhte, 997, byrhtan, 1199, etc. [*Cf. Goth. bairhts.*]

**beorhtost**, *superl.*, BRIGHTEST, 2777.

**beorhte**, *adv.*, BRIGHTLY, 1517.

**beorhtian**, *v. v.*, *intrans.*, BRIGHTEN, sound clearly, 1161 (see note).

**beorn**, **biorn**, *st. m.*, hero, warrior, 211, 856, 1024, etc.

**beornan**, see **byrnan**.

**beorn-cýning**, *st. m.*, WARRIOR-KING, 2148.

**bēor-sealc**, *st. m.*, [BEER-seneschal] drinker, comrade, 1240.

**bēor-sele**, **biorn-sele**, *st. m.*, BEER-hall, 482, 2635, etc.

**bēor-þegu**, *st. f.*, [BEER-taking] beer-drinking, 117, 617.



**bōot**, *st. neut.*, vow, boast, 80, 523.

[*Cf. Goth. bihāit*, 'strife.']

**bōotian**, *w. v.*

*ge-bōotian*, *w. v.*, vow, boast, 480, 536.

**bōot-word**, *st. neut.*, [boast-word] boastful word, 2510.

**beran**, *st. v.*

(1) *BEAR*, carry, wear, 48, 437, 2055, 2281, etc.; *pres. sg. 3rd*, byreð, 296, etc.; *pret. pl.* būron, 213, etc., *bēran*, 2850.

(2) *BEAR*, give birth to; *pp.* geboren, *BOHN*, 1703.

*æt-beran*, *st. v.*, *BEAR* to, carry to, bear, 28, 519, etc.

*for-beran*, *st. v.*, *FORBEAR*, restrain, 1877.

*on-beran*, *st. v.*, *BEAR* off, rifle, impair, diminish, 990, 2284.

*ob-beran*, *st. v.*, *BEAR* to, bear, 579.

**berian**, *w. v.*, *RARE*, clear, 1239.

**berstan**, *st. v.*, *INTRANS.*, BURST, 760 (crack), 818, 1121, F. 32.

*for-berstan*, *st. v.*, *INTRANS.*, BURST, break in pieces, snap, 2680.

**bētan**, *w. v.* [*Cf. Goth. bōtjan*.]

*ge-bētan*, *w. v.*, amend, make good, requite, 1991, 2465; *pp.* *pl.* gebētte, 830.

**betera**, *adj. compar. (of gōd)*, BETTER, 469, 1703. [*Cf. Goth. batiza*.]

*betost*, *betat*, *superl.*, BEST, 453, 3007, etc.; *weak forms* *betsta*, 947, *betstan*, 1871.

**betlic**, *adj.*, excellent, splendid, 780°, 1925.

**bi**, see *be*.

**bi-**, see *be-*.

**bicgan**, see *bycgan*.

**bid**, *st. neut.*, *WIDING*; on bid wrecen, 'brought to bay,' 2962.

**bīdan**, *st. v.*, with *gen.* or *absolutely*, BIDE, abide, wait for, 82, 87, etc.

*ā-bīdan*, *st. v.*, with *gen.*, ABIDE, await, 977.

*ge-bīdan*, *st. v.*

(1) *usu.* with *acc.* or *governed clause*, BIDE, abide, endure, experience, 7, 264, 638, etc.; *pp.* gebiden, 1928; *imperat. absolutely*, gebide gē, 2529. (2) with *gen.*, wait for; *dat. inf.* ððres...tō gebidanne...yrfeweardas, 'to wait for another heir,' 2452.

*on-bīdan*, *st. v.*, with *gen.*, ABIDE, await; 2302, *inf.* lætað hildebord hēr onbīdan...worda gēpinges, 'let your battle-boards here abide the issue of words,' 397.

**biddan**, *st. v.*, [*BID*] ask, beg, pray, 29, 176, 1994, etc.; *pret. sg.* bād hine blifðne, 'begged him to be blithe,' 617; with *acc. pers.* and *gen. rei*, ic þē...biddan wille...ænre bēne, 'I will ask of thee one boon,' 427; frioðo-wære bād hlāford sinne, 'asked peace of his lord,' 2282. [*Cf. Goth. bidjan*.]

**big**, see *bi*.

**bigong**, see *begong*.

**blil**(l), *st. neut.*, BILL, sword, 40, etc.

**bindan**, *st. v.*, BIND; *pp.* bunden, 216 (see note), 1285, 1900; *ge-bunden*, 871, 1531, 1743, 2111.

*ge-bindan*, *st. v.*, BIND, 420.

*on-bindan*, *st. v.*, UNHIND; *pret. sg.* onband beadu-rūne, 'opened a quarrel,' 501.

**biagu**, **bisigu**, see *bysigu*.

**bitan**, *st. v.*, BITE, cut, 742, 1454, etc.

*bite*, *st. m.*, BITE, 2060, 2259.

**biter**, *adj.*, BITTER, cutting, sharp, furious, 1431, 1746, 2704; *dat. pl.* biteran, 2692.

*bitre*, *adv.*, BITTERLY, 2331.

**blāc**, *adj.*, BLEAK, bright, brilliant, 1517.

**blæc**, *adj.*, BLACK, 1801.

**blæd**, *st. m.*, breath, life, prosperity, renown, 18, 1124, 1703, 1761.

**blæd-āgande**, *adj. (pres. part.)*, success-owning, prosperous, 1013.

**blæd-fæst**, *adj.*, prosperous, renowned, 1299.

**blanca**, *w. m.*, a white horse, 856.

**blæte**, *adv.*, miserably, pitifully, 2824.

**blīcan**, *st. v.*, shine, gleam, 222.

**blīðe**, *adj.*, BLITHE, joyous, 617; gracious, with *gen.*, 436. [*Cf. Goth. bleips*.]

**blifð-heort**, *adj.*, BLITHE-HEARTED, 1802.

**blōd**, *st. neut.*, BLOOD, 486, 742, etc.

**blōdegian**, *w. v.*, make BLOODY; *pp.* geblōdegod, 2692.

**blōd-fāg**, *adj.*, BLOOD-stained, 2060.

**blōdig**, *adj.*, BLOODY, 2440, etc.

**blōdig-tōð**, *adj.*, BLOODY-TOOTHED, 2082.

**blōd-rēow**, *adj.*, BLOOD-fierce, blood-thirsty, 1719.

**blonden-feax**, *adj.*, [BLENDED-haired] gray-haired, 1594, 1791, 1873; *weak nom. sg.* blonden-fexa, 2962.

**bodian**, *w. v.*, [BODE] announce, 1802.

**bolca**, *w. m.*, gangway, 231.

**bold**, *st. neut.*, BUILDING, 997, 1925, etc.

**bold-āgend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*),  
house-owner, 3112.

**bolgen-mōd**, *adj.*, swollen in mood,  
enraged, 709, 1713.

**bolster**, *st. m.*, BOLSTER, 1240.

**bona, bana**, *w. m.*, BANE, banesman,  
slayer, 158\*, 587, etc.

**bon-gār**, *st. m.*, BANE-spear, deadly  
spear, 2031.

**bord**, *st. neut.*, [BOARD] shield, 2259,  
2524, 2673, F. 31\*.

**bord-hæbbend**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*),  
[BOARD-HAVING] shield-bearing,  
2895.

**bord-hrēoða**, *w. m.*, [BOARD-COVER]  
shield, 2203. [*Cf. O.E. hrēoðan.*]

**bord-rand**, *st. m.*, [BOARD-]shield,  
2559.

**bord-weal**, *st. m.*, BOARD-WALL,  
shield, 2980.

**bord-wudu**, *st. m.*, [BOARD-WOOD]  
shield; *acc. pl.* 1243.

**bōt**, *st. f.*, BOOT, remedy, help, com-  
pensation, 158, 281, etc. [*Cf. Goth. bōta.*]

**botm**, *st. m.*, BOTTOM, 1506.

**brād**, *adj.*, BROAD, wide, ample,  
1546, 2207, 2978\*, 3105, etc.  
[*Cf. Goth. brāips.*]

**brādan**, *w. v.*, BROADEN. [*Cf. Goth. brāidjan.*]

**geond-brādan**, *w. v.*, over-  
spread, 1239.

**brecan**, *st. v.*

(1) *trans.*, BREAK, 1100, 1511 (see  
note), 2980; hine fyrwytt bræc,  
'curiosity tormented him (as to),'  
232, 1985, 2784.

(2) *intrans.*, BREAK, 2546.

**ā-brecan**, *st. v.*, BREAK into, spoil,  
2063\*, 2221\*, F. 46.

**ge-brecan**, *st. v.*, BREAK, crush,  
shatter, 2508, 3147.

**tō-brecan**, *st. v.*, BREAK to  
pieces, knock about, 780, 997.

**burh-brecan**, *st. v.*, BREAK  
THROUGH, 2792.

**brecþa**, *w. m.*, grief, 171. [*Cf. brecan.*]

**-bredwian**, *w. v.*

**ā-bredwian**, *w. v.*, prostrate,  
slay, 2619.

**bregdan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. or dat.*

(1) brandish, whirl, pull, draw,  
707, 794, 1539 (throw); *pret. pl.*  
mundum brugdon, 'brandished  
your hands,' 514; *pp.* brōden,  
brogden mæl, 'sword,' 1616 (see  
note), 1667.

(2) BRAID, weave; *inf.* bregdon,  
2167; *pp.* brōden, 552, 1548; *acc.*  
*sg. f.* brogdne, 2755.

**ā-bregdan**, *st. v.*, swing, lift;  
*pret. sg.* ābræd, 2575.

**ge-bregdan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*  
*or dat.*

(1) draw; *pret.* gebrægd, gebræd,  
1564, 1664, 2562, 2703.

(2) BRAID, weave; *pp.* gebrōden,  
1443.

**on-bregdan**, *st. v.*, burst open;  
*pret. sg.* onbræd, 723.

**brego**, *st. m.*, prince, lord, king,  
427, 1954 (see note to l. 1956), etc.;  
*nom.* brego rōf cyning, 'the prince  
[was] a brave king,' 1925.

**brego-stōl**, *st. m.*, [prince-stool]  
throne, dominion, 2196, 2370,  
2389.

**brēme**, *adj.*, [BREME, BRIM] re-  
nowned, 18.

**brenting**, *st. m.*, high ship, 2807.  
[*Cf. O.E. bront.*]

**brēost**, *st. f. and neut.*, BREAST,  
2176\*, etc.; *pl.* 453, etc.

**brēost-gehygd**, *st. f. and neut.*, BREAST-  
thought, thought of the heart,  
2818.

**brēost-gewædu**, *st. neut. pl.*, [BREAST-  
WEEDS] coat of mail, 1211, 2162.

**brēost-hord**, *st. neut.*, [BREAST-  
HOARD] breast's treasure, mind,  
thought, 1719, 2792.

**brēost-net**, *st. neut.*, BREAST-NET,  
coat of chain-mail, 1548.

**brēost-weorðung**, *st. f.*, BREAST-  
adornment, 2504 (see ll. 1202 ff.).

**brēost-wylm**, *st. m.*, [BREAST-WELL-  
ing] heaving of the breast, grief,  
1877.

**brēotan**, *st. v.*, break, kill, 1713.

**ā-brēotan**, *st. v.*, break up, ✓  
destroy, kill, 1298, 1599\*, 2707,  
2930 (see note).

**brim**, *st. neut.*, [BRIM] surge, billow,  
sea, mere, 28, 570, 847, 1594,  
2803.

**brim-clif**, *st. neut.*, [BRIM-CLIFF]  
sea-cliff, 222.

**brim-lād**, *st. f.*, ocean-way, 1051\*.

**brim-liðend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*),  
sea-farer, 568.

**brim-strēam**, *st. m.*, sea-STREAM,  
1910.

**brim-wisa**, *w. m.*, [sea-WISE] sea-  
leader, sea-king, 2930.

**brim-wylf**, *st. f.*, she mere-WOLF,  
1506\*, 1599.

**brim-wylm**, *st. m.*, mere-WELLing,  
surge, 1494.

**bringan**, *st. and w. v.*, BRING, 1829, etc.

**ge-bringan**, *st. and w. v.*, BRING;  
*subj. pres. pl.* gebringan, 3009.



**brōden**, see **bregdan**.

**brōga**, *w. m.*, terror, 1291, etc.; *gen. sg.* 583.

**brond**, *st. m.*, BRAND, burning, fire, sword, 1454, 2126, 2322, 3014, 3160.

**bront**, *adj.*, high, steep, towering, 238, 568 (see note).

**brosnian**, *w. v.*, crumble, perish, 2260.

**brōþor**, *st. m.*, BROTHER, 587, 1074, etc.; *gen.* brōðor, 2619.

**brūcan**, *st. v.*, with *gen.*, BROOK, use, enjoy, 894, etc.; without expressed object, 1045, 1487, etc.

**brūn**, *adj.*, BROWN, 2578. [For 'brown' applied to metal objects cf. Mod. Eng. 'burnish.']

**brūn-ecg**, *adj.*, BROWN-EDGED, 1546.

**brūn-fāg**, *adj.*, BROWN-COLOURED, of brown hue, 2615.

**brȳd**, *st. f.*, BRIDE, wife, 2031; *acc. sg.* brȳd, 2930, brȳde, 2956. [Cf. *Goth.* brūps.]

**brȳd-bār**, *st. neut.*, BRIDE-BOWER, woman's room, 921.

**bryne-lōma**, *w. m.*, BURNING-RAY (the dragon's vomit of fire), 2313.

**bryne-wylm**, *st. m.*, [BURNING-WELLING] surge of fire, 2326.

**brytnian**, *w. v.*, distribute; *pret. sg.* brytnade, 2383.

**brytta**, *w. m.*, distributor, giver, 35, 352, etc. [Cf. *O.E.* brēotan.]

**bryttian**, *w. v.*, distribute, bestow, 1726.

**būan**, *v.* [both strong and weak].

(1) *intrans.*, dwell; *inf.* būon, 2842.

(2) *trans.*, dwell in, inhabit, occupy, 3065; *pp.* gebūn, 117.

**bū-folc**, *st. n.*, nation, 2220\* (see note).

**būgan**, *st. v.*, now, bend, stoop, 327, 2031, 2598, 2918, etc.; *pret. sg.* bēah, 2956; *pp.* gebogen, 2569.

**ā-būgan**, *st. v.*, [now away] give way, start, 775.

**be-būgan**, *st. v.*, [bow about] encompass, 93, 1223.

**ge-būgan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* gebēag, gebēah:

(1) *intrans.*, now, bend, fall, 1540, 2567, 2980.

(2) *trans.*, now to; *pret. sg.* sele-  
reste gebēah, 'lay down on his  
bed in the hall,' 690; so 1241.

**bunden-heord**, *adj.*, with tresses  
bound, 3151\* (see note).

**bunden-stefna**, *w. m.*, BOUND-STEM,  
bound-prow, ship, 1910.

**bune**, *w. f.*, cup, drinking-vessel,  
2775, 3047.

**būr**, *st. neut.*, BOWER, room, 140,  
etc.

**burg**, **burh**, *st. f.*, BURGH, BOROUGH,  
fortified place, castle, city, 53,  
523, 1968, 2433, 2452; *dat.* byrig,  
1199.

**burh-loc**, *w. m.*, BURGH-LOCK,  
castle-lock, town-precincts, 1928.

**burh-stede**, *st. m.*, BURGH-STEAD,  
courtyard, 2265.

**burh-belu**, *st. f.*, castle floor, burh-  
belu, F. 32.

**burh-wela**, *w. m.*, [BURGH-WEAL]  
wealth of a castle or city,  
3100.

**burne**, *w. f.*, BURN, stream, 2546.  
[Cf. *Goth.* brunna.]

**buruh**, see **burh**.

**būton**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, BUT, except,  
73, 657, 705.

**būton**, **būtan**, *conj.* [= be-ūtan].

(1) with *subj.*, unless, 966.

(2) with *indic.*, without, BUT that,  
except, 1560; in elliptical sen-  
tences, 879, 1614.

**bycgan**, **biegan**, *w. v.*, BUY, 1305.  
[Cf. *Goth.* bugjan.]

**be-bycgan**, *w. v.*, sell, 2799.

**ge-bycgan**, *w. v.*, BUY, obtain,  
973; *pret.* his ealdre gebohte,  
'paid for [it] with his life,'  
2481; *pp. pl.* 3014\*.

**byldan**, *w. v.*, encourage, 1094.  
[From beald.]

**bȳme**, *w. f.*, trumpet, 2943. [From  
bēam.]

**byrdu-scrūd**, *st. neut.*, 2660 (see  
note).

**byre**, *st. m.*, son, boy, youth, 1188,  
etc.

**byrele**, *st. m.*, cup-BEARER, 1161.

**byreð**, see **beran**.

**byrgean**, *w. v.*, taste, 448.

**byrht**, see **beorht**.

**byrig**, see **burg**.

**byrnan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, BURN, 1880 —  
(see note); *pres. part.* byrnende,  
2272, 2569. [Cf. *Goth.* brin-  
nan.]

**for-byrnan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*,  
*pret.* forbarn, forborn: BURN up,  
1616, 1667, 2672.

**ge-byrnan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*,  
BURN, be burnt, 2697.

**byrne**, *w. f.*, BYRNY, coat of mail,  
40, 238, 405, etc. [Cf. *Goth.*  
brunjō.]

**byrn-wiga**, *w. m.*, BYRNY-WARRIOR,  
mailed warrior, 2918.



<sup>gen?</sup>  
**bysigu**, *st. f.*, [BUSINESS] trouble, affliction; *nom. bisigu*, 281; *dat. pl. bisgum*, 1743, *bysigum*, 2580.  
**byð**, see **bēon**.  
**bywan**, *w. v.*, prepare, adorn, 2257.

## C

**camp**, *st. m., or neut.*, battle, 2505\*.  
**can**, see **cunnan**.  
**candel**, *st. f.*, CANDLE, 1572 (of the sun). [From *Lat. candela*.]  
**ceald**, *adj.*, COLD, 1261, 2396 (see note). [Cf. *Goth. kalds*.]  
**cealdost**, *superl.*, COLDEST, 546.  
**cēap**, *st. m.*, [CHEAP] bargain, purchase, 2415, 2482.  
**cēapian**, *w. v.*, [CHEAPE] purchase; *pp. gecēapod*, 3012\*. [Cf. *Goth. káupōn*.]  
**cearian**, *w. v.*, CARE, take care, 1536. [Cf. *Goth. karōn*.]  
**cear-sið**, *st. m.*, [CARE-journey] expedition bringing sorrow, 2396.  
**cearu**, *st. f.*, CARE, sorrow, 1303, 3171\*. [Cf. *Goth. kara*.]  
**cear-wylm**, -wælm, *st. m.*, [CARE-WELLING] surge of care, wave of sorrow, extreme grief, 282, 2066. [Sievers, § 159, 3.]  
**ceaster-būend**, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, denizen of a city, 768. [Lat. *castra*.]  
**cellod**, *adj.*, F. 31\* (see note).  
**cempa**, *w. m.*, champion, fighter, 206, 1312, etc. [From *camp*.]  
**cēne**, *adj.*, KEEN, bold, brave, 768, F. 31.  
**cēnost**, *superl.*, KEENEST, bold-est, 206.  
**cennan**, *w. v.* [Cf. *Goth. kannjan*.]  
 (1) beget, bear, bring forth, 12, 943.  
 (2) declare; *imperat. sg. refl. cen pec*, 1219.  
**ā-cennan**, *w. v.*, beget, bear, 1356.  
**cēnðu**, *st. f.*, KEENNESS, boldness, 2696.  
**cēol**, *st. m.*, ship, 38, etc. [cēol survives in Northern dialectal form *KEEL*, 'a flat bottomed vessel, a lighter,' but is distinct from *Mod. Eng. 'keel'* which is from the Norse.]  
**ceorfan**, *st. v.*, CARVE.  
**be-ceorfan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. pers. and dat. rei*, cut off, 1590, 2138.  
**ceorl**, *st. m.*, CHURL, man, 202, etc.  
**cēosan**, **cīosan**, *st. v.*, CHOOSE, accept, 2376, 2818; *pp. pl. gecorone*, 206. [Cf. *Goth. kīusan*.]

**ge-cēosan**, *st. v.*, CHOOSE, 1201 (see note), 1759, 2469, 2638; *dat. inf. gecēosenne*, 1851.

**cīgān**, *w. v.*

**ā-cīgan**, *w. v.*, call, summon, 3121.

**cirran**, *w. v.*

**on-cirran**, *w. v.*

(1) *trans.*, turn, change, 2857 (see note).

(2) *intrans.*, turn, return, 2951, 2970.

**clif**, *st. neut.*, CLIFF, 1911.

**clomm**, **clamm**, *st. m.*, clasp, grip, 963, 1335, 1502.

**cnāwan**, *st. v.*

**ge-cnāwan**, *st. v.*, KNOW, recognise, 2047.

**on-cnāwan**, *st. v.*, KNOW, recognise, 2554.

**cniht**, *st. m.*, [KNIGHT] boy, 1219.

**cniht-wesende**, *adj. (pres. part.)*, being a boy or youth, 372, 535.

**cnysstan**, *w. v.*, crash, clash; *pret. pl. cnysedan*, 1328. [Cf. *Goth. knussjan*.]

**cōl**, *adj.*, COOL.

**cōlra**, *compar.*, COOLER, 282, 2066.

**collen-ferhð**, -ferð, *adj.*, [swollen-minded] of excited spirit, bold-minded, 1806, 2785.

**con**, *const*, see **cunnan**.

**corðer**, *st. neut.*, troop, guard, crowd, 1153, 3121.

**costian**, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, try, prove, 2084.

**cræft**, *st. m.*, might, strength; skill, CRAFT; 418, 699, etc.; *dat. pl. dēofles cræftum*, 'with devil's devices,' 2088.

**cræftig**, *adj.*, [CRAFTY] strong, powerful, 1466, 1962.

**cringan**, *st. v.*, CRINGE, fall, 635, 1113.

**ge-cringan**, *st. v.*, CRINGE, fall; *pret. sg. gecrong*, 1568, 2505, *gecrang*, 1337, *gecranc*, 1209, F. 33.

**cuma**, *w. m.*, COME, 1806 (see also note to l. 244).

**cuman**, *st. v.*, *pret. c(w)ōm*: COME, 23, etc.; *subj. pres. pl. cymen*, 3106; *pret. pl. cwōmon*, 239, etc., *cwōman*, 650; *pp. pl. cumene*, 361. Often with *folll. inf. (which is sometimes best translated by a pres. part.)*, 268, 710, etc. [Cf. *Goth. quiman*.]

**be-cuman**, *st. v.*, *pret. bec(w)ōm*: (1) COME, 115, 192, etc.

(2) *with acc. pers.*, befall, 2883.  
*ofer-cuman*, *st. v.* OVERCOME; *pret. sg.* ofercwōm, 1273; *pret. pl.* ofercōmon, 699; *pp.* 845.  
*cumbol*, *st. m.*, standard, banner, 2505.  
*cunnan*, *pret.-pres. v.*, *pres. sg.* 1st, 3rd, con, can, 2nd, const:  
 (1) *with acc. or clause*, know, be acquainted with, 359, 372, 392, 418, 1180, 1377, 1739, etc.; *with acc. and clause*, 1355.  
 (2) *with inf.*, know how to, be able to, 50, 90, 182, etc.  
*cunnian*, *w. v.*, *with acc. or gen.*, try, make trial of, explore, 508, 1426, 1444, 1500, 2045.  
*cūð*, *adj.* (*pp.* of *cunnan*, *cf.* *Goth. kunþs*), known, well known, famous, 150, etc.  
*cūð-líce*, *adv.*, openly.  
*cūð-lícor*, *compar.*, more openly, 244.  
*cwealm*, *st. m.*, [QUELLING] murder, death, 107, 3149\*.  
*cwealm-bealu*, *st. neut.*, death-BALE, deadly evil, 1940.  
*cwealm-cuma*, *w. m.*, murderous comer, 792.  
*cweccan*, *w. v.*, [cause to QUAKE] brandish, 235.  
*cwellan*, *w. v.*, QUELL, kill, 1334.  
*ā-cwellan*, *w. v.*, QUELL, kill, 886, 1055, 2121.  
*cwēn*, *st. f.*, QUEEN, wife, 62, etc.  
*cwēn-líc*, *adj.*, QUEENLY, womanly, 1940.  
*cweðan*, *st. v.*, say, speak, 2041; *pret.* cwæð, 'QUOTH,' 92, etc.; *cweð*, F. 26. [*Cf.* *Goth. qīþan*.]  
*ā-cweðan*, *st. v.*, say, speak; *pres. sg.* ācwyrð, 2046; *pret. sg.* ācwæð, 'QUOTH,' 654.  
*ge-cweðan*, *st. v.*, say, agree, 535, 2664; *pret. sg.* gecwæð, 'QUOTH,' 857, etc.  
*on-cweðan*, *st. v.*, answer, F. 8.  
*cwic*, *cwico*, *adj.*, QUICK, living, alive, 98, etc.  
*cwiðan*, *w. v.*, *with acc.*, lament, mourn, 2112, 3171.  
*-cwyð*, see *-cweðan*.  
*cyme*, *st. m.*, coming; *pl.* 257.  
*cymen*, see *cuman*.  
*cým-líce*, *adv.*  
*cým-lícor*, *compar.*, in more COMELY fashion, more fitly, 38.  
*cyn(n)*, *st. neut.*, KIN, race, 98, 107, 421, etc. [*Cf.* *Goth. kuni*.]  
*cyn(n)*, *adj. and noun*, ('AKIN, suit-

able'), customs, courtesies, etiquette, 613.  
*cýne-dóm*, *st. m.*, KINGDOM, 2376.  
*cýning*, *kyning*, *st. m.*, KING, 11, 619, 3171, etc.  
*cýning-bald*, *adj.*, [KING-BOLD] royally bold, 1634.  
*Kýning-wuldor*, *st. m.*, KINELY glory, King of glory, God, 665.  
*cýpan*, *w. v.*, sell. [*Cf.* *cēap*.]  
*ge-cýpan*, *w. v.*, buy, purchase, hire, 2496.  
*cyssan*, *w. v.*  
*ge-cyssan*, *w. v.*, KISS, 1870.  
*cyst*, *st. f.*, [CHOOSING] choice, choice quality, excellence, pick, 673, 802, 867, 923, etc.: *weapna cyst*, 'choicest of weapons,' 1559. [*Cf.* *cēosan*.]  
*cýðan*, *w. v.*, make known, show, 659, etc.; *pp.* gecýðed, 'made known, famed,' 262, etc. [*From* *cūð*, *cf.* *Goth. kunþjan*.]  
*ge-cýðan*, *w. v.*, make known, 257, 354.

## D

*dæd*, *st. f.*, DEED, act, 181, etc.; *acc.* *dæd*, 585, etc., *dæde*, 889; *gen. pl.* *hafað...dæde gefondad*, 'has experienced deeds (of violence),' 2454.  
*dæd-cēne*, *adj.*, [DEED-KEEN] bold in act, 1645.  
*dæd-fruma*, *w. m.*, [DEED-CHIEF] doer of deeds, 2090.  
*dæd-hata*, *w. m.*, [DEED-HATER] one who shows his hatred in deeds, persecutor, 275 (see note).  
*dæg*, *st. m.*, DAY, 197, 485, etc. [*Cf.* *Goth. dags*.]  
*dæges*, *gen. of dæg used adverbially*, by day, 2269.  
*dæg-hwīl*, *st. f.*, DAY-WHILE, day; *acc. pl.*, 2726.  
*dæg-rīm*, *st. neut.*, [DAY-RIME] number of days; *nom.* *dōgēra dægriṃ*, 'the number of his days,' 823.  
*dæl*, *st. m.*, DEAL, part, portion, share, 621, etc.; a large part, great deal, 1150, 1740, 1752, 2028, 2068, 2245, 2843.  
*dælan*, *w. v.*, DEAL, divide, distribute, share, 80, 2534, etc. [*Cf.* *Goth. dailjan*.]  
*be-dælan*, *w. v.*, *with dat. rei*, deprive, bereave, 721, 1275.  
*ge-dælan*, *w. v.*, DEAL out, 71; divide, part, 731, 2422.  
*daglan*, *w. v.*, dawn, F. 3.  
*daroð*, *st. m.*, DART, javelin, 2848.

**dēad**, *adj.*, DEAD, 467, etc. [*Cf. Goth. dāups.*]

\***dēagan**, *st. v.*, DYE; but see note to l. 850.

**dēah**, see **dugan**.

**deall**, *adj.*, proud of, adorned by, 494.

**dear**, **dearst**, see **durran**.

**dēað**, *st. m.*, DEATH, 441, etc.

**dēað-bedd**, *st. neut.*, DEATH-BED, 2901.

**dēað-cwalu**, *st. f.*, [DEATH-QUELLING] violent death, slaughter, 1712.

**dēað-cwealm**, *st. m.*, [DEATH-QUELLING] violent death, slaughter, 1670.

**dēað-dæg**, *st. m.*, DEATH-DAY, 187, 885.

**dēað-fæge**, *adj.*, [DEATH-FEY] doomed to death, 850.

**dēað-scūa**, *w. m.*, DEATH-shadow, deadly sprite, 160.

**dēað-wërig**, *adj.*, DEATH-WEARY, dead, 2125.

**dēað-wic**, *st. neut.*, [DEATH-WICK] dwelling of the dead, 1275.

**dēman**, *w. v.*, DEEM; adjudge, 687; extol, 3174. [*From dōm, cf. Goth. dōmjan.*]

**dēmend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), judge, 181.

**denn**, *st. neut.*, DEN, 2759, 3045.

**dēofol**, *st. m. and neut.*, DEVIL, 756, 1680, 2088. [*From Greek, through Lat. diabolus.*]

**dēogol**, see **dýgel**.

**dēop**, *st. neut.*, DEEP, 2549 (see note).

**dēop**, *adj.*, DEEP, 509, 1904. [*Cf. Goth. diups.*]

**dēor**, **dīor**, *adj.*, bold, brave, fierce, 1933, 2090. [*Cf. Goth. dius.*]

**deorc**, *adj.*, DARK, 160, 275, etc.

**dēore**, see **dýre**.

**dēor-líc**, *adj.*, bold, 585.

**dēor-mōð**, *adj.*, valiant, F. 25.

**dēð**, see **dōn**.

**-digan**, see **-dýgan**.

**diope**, *adv.*, DEEPLY, 3069.

**dīore**, see **dýre**.

**disc**, *st. m.*, DISH, 2775, 3048. [*From Greek through Lat. discus.*]

**dōgor**, *st. neut.*, day, 219, 2573 (see note), etc.; *inst. sg.* dōgore, 1797, dōgor, 1395 (see note); *gen. pl.* dōgora, 88, dōgera, 823, dōgra, 1090.

**dōgor-gerim**, *st. neut.*, number of days, 2728.

**dohtor**, *st. f.*, DAUGHTER, 375, etc.

**dol-gilp**, *st. m. and neut.*, [DOLTISH YELP] foolhardiness, 509.

**dol-líc**, *adj.*, rash, desperate, audacious, 2646.

**dol-sceaða**, *w. m.*, DOLTISH SCATHER, foolish or rash foe, 479.

**dōm**, *st. m.*, DOOM, judgment, 441, etc.; free-will, choice, 895, 2147, etc.; glory, 885, 2666, etc.; after dōme, 'according to right custom,' 1720; drēah æfter dōme, 'lived, employed himself, according to right, or honour,' 2179.

**dōm-lēas**, *adj.*, [glory-LESS] inglorious, 2890.

**dōn**, *irreg. v.*, DO, make, take, esteem, put, lay, 444, etc.; *pres. sg.* dēð, 1058; *pret. sg.* dyde, etc., 44, 1676, 2809, etc.: him Hūnlāfing hilde-lēoman...on bearm dyde, 'the son of Hunlaf gave the sword into his [Hengest's] bosom,' 1144; ne him þæs wyrmes wig for wiht dyde, eafod ond ellen, 'he esteemed the worm's warfare as naught, its strength and courage,' 2548.

**gē-dōn**, *st. v.*, DO, make, put, esteem, 2090, 2186; *pres. sg.* gedēð, 1732.

**dorste**, *pret. of durran*.

**draca**, *w. m.*, DRAKE, dragon, 892, 2088, 2211, etc., F. 3. [*From Lat. draco.*]

**-drædan**, *st. v.*

**on-drædan**, *st. v.*, DREAD, 1674, 2275\*, *pret.* ondred, 2347.

The alliteration of l. 1674 shows that this was regarded as a compound of a verb **drædan**: whether this is so, or whether it is from **ond-rædan** is disputed. [See Pogatscher in *Anglia*, *Beiblatt*, xiv. 182.]

**drēah**, see **drēogan**.

**drēam**, *st. m.*, joy, mirth, 88, 99, etc.

**drēam-lēas**, *adj.*, JOYLESS, 1720.

**drēfan**, *w. v.*, trouble, stir, 1904; *pp.* gedrēfed, 1417. [*Cf. Goth. drōbjan.*]

**drēogan**, *st. v.*, [DREE] go through, experience, suffer, enjoy, 589, 1470, 2179 (see **dōm**), etc.; *imperat. sg.* drēoh, 1782; *pret. sg.* drēah, 131; *pret. pl.* drugon, 798, 1966; *pp.* gedrogen, 'spent,' 2726: sund-nytte drēah, 'did a feat of swimming,' 2360. [*Cf. Goth. driugan.*]

**ā-drēogan**, *st. v.*, endure, 3078\*.

**drēor**, *st. m. or neut.*, blood, 447\*. [*Cf. O.E. drēosan.*]

**drēor-fāh**, *adj.*, blood-stained, 485.

**drēorig**, **drīorig**, *adj.*, [DREARY] bloody, 1417, 2789.



- drēosan**, *st. v.* [*Cf. Goth. driusan.*]  
**ge-drēosan**, *st. v.*, fall, sink,  
 fail, decline, 1754, 2666.  
**drepan**, *st. v.*, strike, hit; *pret. sg.*  
 drop, 2880; *pp.* drepen, 1745,  
 dropen, 2981.  
**drepe**, *st. m.*, stroke, blow, 1589.  
**drifan**, *st. v.*, DRIVE, 1130, 2808.  
**to-drifan**, *st. v.*, DRIVE asunder,  
 545.  
**driht-**, see **dryht-**.  
**drihten**, see **dryhten**.  
**drincan**, *st. v.*, DRINK, 742, 1233,  
 etc.; *pp.* druncen, 'drunk, having  
 drunk (not necessarily to intoxica-  
 tion),' 531, etc.; *pl.* drunene,  
 480, etc.  
**drinc-fæt**, see **drync-fæt**.  
**drohtoð**, *st. m.*, way of life, faring,  
 756. [*Cf. O.E. drōgan.*]  
**dropen**, see **drepan**.  
**drūsian**, *w. v.*, subside, 1630 [perhaps  
 DROWSE].  
**dryht-bearn**, *st. neut.*, [noble BAIERN]  
 noble youth, noble scion; *acc.*  
 2035.  
**dryhten**, **drihten**, *st. m.*  
 (1) lord, chieftain, 1050, 1484,  
 etc.; *dat.* dryhtne, 2483, etc.,  
 dryhten, 1831 (see note).  
 (2) Lord (of the Deity), 108, etc.  
**dryht-gesit**, *st. m.*, man at arms,  
 F. 44.  
**dryht-guma**, **driht-guma**, *w. m.*,  
 warrior, noble warrior, 99, 1790,  
 etc.  
**dryht-líc**, **driht-líc**, *adj.*, lordly,  
 courtly, royal, noble, excellent,  
 892, F. 16; *weak neut.* drihtlice  
 wif, 1158.  
**dryht-māðum**, *st. m.*, lordly treasure,  
 2843.  
**dryht-scepe**, **driht-scepe**, *st. m.*, [war-  
 rior-ship] heroic deed, bravery,  
 1470.  
**dryht-sele**, **driht-sele**, *st. m.*, lordly  
 hall, warrior-hall, 485, etc.  
**dryht-sibb**, *st. f.*, troop-peace, peace  
 between bands of warriors, 2068.  
**drync-fæt**, **drinc-fæt**, *st. n.*, [DRINK-  
 VAT] drinking vessel, 2254, 2306.  
**drysmian**, *w. v.*, darken, grow dark,  
 1875.  
**dūfan**, *st. v.*, DIVE (see note to l. 850).  
**ge-dūfan**, *st. v.*, DIVE into, sink  
 into; *pret. sg.* gedēaf, 2700.  
**þurh-dūfan**, *st. v.*, DIVE THROUGH,  
 swim through; *pret. sg.* þurhlidēaf,  
 1619.  
**dugan**, *pret.-pres. v.*, *pres. sg. indic.*  
 dēah, 369, etc.; *pres. sg. subj.* dūge,  
 589, etc.; *pret. sg.* dohte, 526,  
 1344, etc.: be *doughty*, avail, 369,  
 573, etc., *with gen.* 526; treat well  
 (with *dat.*), 1821.  
**duguð**, *st. f.*, (1) *doughtiness*; (2) the  
*doughty*, tried warriors, often con-  
 trasted with *geogoð*, 'the youthful,'  
 160, etc. In '*Beowulf*' the meaning  
 is usually concrete, the abstract  
 meaning '*doughtiness*' is rare; it  
 occurs in *duguðum*, '*doughtily*,'  
 3174, and (perhaps) for *duguðum*,  
 2501 (see note). [*Cf. Germ.*  
*Tugend.*]  
**\*durran**, *pret.-pres. v.*, DARE; *pres.*  
*sg.* dear, dearest, 684, 527; *pres.*  
*subj.* dyrrē, 1379; *pret. sg.* dorste,  
 1462, etc. [*Cf. Goth. gadaúršan.*]  
**duru**, *st. f.*, DOOR, 389°, 721, F. 14, etc.  
**dwellan**, *w. v.*, [DWELL] mislead,  
 deceive, hinder; *pres. sg.* dweleð, v  
 1735. [*Cf. Goth. dwals*, '*foolish.*']  
**dyde**, **dydon**, see **dōn**.  
**dýgan**, *w. v.*  
**ge-dýgan**, **ge-dýgan**, *w. v.*, sur-  
 vive, escape, endure, 300, 578,  
 661, etc.  
**dýgel**, **dēogol**, *adj.*, secret, hidden,  
 275, 1357.  
**dýhtig**, *adj.*, DOUGHTY, 1287.  
**dýnnan**, *w. v.*, DIN, resound; *pret.*  
*sg.* dýnede, 767, etc.  
**dýre**, **dēore**, *adj.*, DEAR, in both  
 senses, costly and beloved, 561,  
 1528, 1879, etc.; *nom.* diore,  
 1949; *gen. sg. f.* dēorre, 488.  
**dēoreat**, *superl.*, DEAREST, 1300.  
**dýrne**, *adj.*, secret, hidden, 271, -  
 1879, etc.  
**dýrrē**, see **durran**.  
**dýrstig**, *adj.*, daring, bold; *with gen.*  
 2838. [*Cf. \*durran.*]

## E

- ēac**, *adv.*, EKE, also, 97, etc.; once  
 ēc, 3131. [*Cf. Goth. āuk.*]  
**ēacen**, *adj.* [*pp.* of \*ēacan: *cf. Goth.* v  
*āukan*], [EKED] great, extensive,  
 mighty, powerful, 198, 1621, 1663,  
 2140.  
**ēacen-cræftig**, *adj.*, enormously  
 strong, immense, 2280, 3051.  
**ēadig**, *adj.*, rich, prosperous, 1225,  
 2470. [*Cf. Goth. āudags.*]  
**ēadig-líce**, *adv.*, happily, 100.  
**eafor**, see **eofor**.  
**eafora**, **eafera**, *w. m.*, child, son, 12,  
 etc.; *dat. pl.* eafēran, 1185.  
**eafod**, *st. neut.*, strength, might,  
 902°, etc.; *acc. pl.* eafodo, 2534;

*dat. pl. eafeðum*, 1717: ic him Geata sceal eafod ond ellen...gūpe gebēodan, 'I shall proclaim to him the strength, courage and warfare of the Geatas,' 602 (see note to l. 601).

*ēage, w. neut., EYE*, 726, etc. [*Cf. Goth. āugō.*]

*ēagor-strēam, st. m., water-STREAM*, 513.

*eahta, num., EIGHT*, 1035; *gen. eahta sum*, 'one of eight, with seven others,' 3123. [*Cf. Goth. ahtáu.*]

*eahtian, w. v., consider, deliberate about, esteem, praise, watch over: pres. pl. ehtigað, 1222; pret. sg. eahtode, 1407; pret. pl. eahtedon, 172, eahtodan, 3173; pp. geahted, 'esteemed, praised,' 1885.*

*eal(1), adj., ALL, 71, etc.; nom. sg. f. eal, 1738; neut. pl. eal, 486. In some instances it is impossible to say certainly whether the word is an adj. or an adv.: 77, 1230, 1567, 1620, 2241. Substantively, sg. and pl.: 145, 649, 2162, 2794, 1727 (all things), 2461 (everything); gen. pl. ealra, 'in all,' 3170; with gen. 744, 835, 1057, 1122, 2149, 2727. [*Cf. Goth. alls.*]*

*eal, adv., ALL, 680, 1708, 3164 (see þeah).*

*ealles, adv. (gen. of eal), ALL, altogether, 1000.*

*eald, adj., OLD, 72, etc.; acc. pl. neut. ealde, 2330: eald Metod, 'our God of old,' 945; gold-māðmas hēold eald under eorðan, 'the old [dragon] held gold-treasures under the earth,' 2415. [*Cf. Goth. alpeis.*]*

*yldra, compar., ELDER, older, 468, etc.*

*yldesta, weak superl., ELDEST, senior, chief, 258, etc.*

*ealder-, see under ealdor-.*

*eald-gesegen, st. f., OLD SAGA, old tradition, 869.*

*eald-gestið, st. m., OLD comrade, 853. eald-gestreon, st. neut., old treasure, 1381, 1458.*

*eald-hlāford, st. m., OLD LORD (Beowulf), 2778 (but see note).*

*ealdor, aldor, st. m., [ALDER- in alderman] chief, lord, prince, sovereign, 56, etc.*

*aldor-lēas, adj., princeLESS, without a chief, 15\*.*

*aldor-begn, st. m., [prince-THANE] chief thane, 1308.*

*ealdor, aldor, st. neut., life, 510,*

*etc.; vitals, 1434: tō aldre, 'for life, for ever, always,' 2005, 2498; āwa tō aldre, 'for ever and ever,' 955.*

*aldor-bealu, st. neut., life-BALE, death, 1676.*

*aldor-cearn, st. f., life-CARE, 906.*

*aldor-dæg, ealder-dæg, st. m., life-DAY, day of life, 718, 757.*

*aldor-gedāl, st. neut., life-part-ing, death, 805.*

*ealdor-gewinna, w. m., [life-WINNER] life-adversary, 2903.*

*ealdor-lēas, aldor-lēas, adj., lifeLESS, 15, 1587, 3004.*

*eal-fela, adj., [ALL-many] very many, with gen., 883; acc. ealfela...worn, 'a very great number,' 869.*

*ealgian, w. v., defend, protect, 796, 1204, etc. [*Cf. Goth. alhs, 'temple.'*]*

*eall, see eal.*

*eal(1)-gylden, adj., ALL-GOLDEN, 1111, 2767.*

*eall-iren, adj., ALL-IRON, 2338 (see note).*

*ealo-benc, ealu-benc, st. f., ALE-BENCH, 1029, 2867.*

*ealo-drincend, st. m. (pres. part.), ALE-DRINKER, 1945.*

*ēa-lond, st. neut., water-LAND; acc. '2334 (see note). [*With ēa, cf. Goth. ahwa.*]*

*ealo-wāge, ealu-wāge, st. neut., ALE-stoup, tankard of ale, 481, 495, 2021.*

*ealu-scerwen, st. f., great terror, 769 (see note).*

*ēam, st. m., [EME] uncle, mother's brother, 881.*

*eard, st. m., country, estate, home, dwelling, 56, 104, 1621 (expanses), 1727, 2198, 2493, 2736, etc.*

*eardian, w. v.*

(1) *intrans.*, dwell, rest, 3050.

(2) *trans.*, inhabit, 166; *inf. wic eardian*, 'take up his abode,' 2589.

*eard-lufu, w. f., home-LOVE, dear home, 692. [Sievers, § 278, N. 1.]*

*earfoð, st. neut., hardship, stress; acc. pl. earfeðo, 534. [*Cf. Goth. arbáips, 'work.'*]*

*earfoð-līce, adv., hardly, with difficulty, 86, etc.; with trouble, sorrowfully, 2822.*

*earfoð-bræg, st. f., time of stress, time of tribulation, 283. [See Sievers, P.B.B., xviii. 406.]*

*earg, adj., cowardly; gen. absolutely, earges sīð, 'coward's way,' 2541.*



**earm**, *st. m.*, ARM, 513, etc. [*Cf. Goth. arms.*]

**earm**, *adj.*, wretched, 2368, 2938; *weak fem. earne*, 1117. [*Cf. Goth. arms.*]

**earma**, *compar.*, more wretched, 577.

**earm-bēag**, *st. m.*, ARM-ring, armlet, 2763.

**earm-[h]rēad**, *st. f.*, ARM-ornament, 1194 (see note).

**earm-líc**, *adj.*, wretched, miserable, 807.

**earm-sceapen**, *adj. (pp.)*, wretched-SHAPEN, miscreated, miserable, 1351, 2228\*, 2229\*.

**earn**, *st. m.*, ERNE, eagle, 3026.

**eart**, ART, 352, 506, etc., 2nd *sg. pres. indic. of wezan* (q. v.).

**ēastan**, *adv.*, from the EAST, 569, F. 3\*.

**eatol**, see **atol**.

**ēaþe**, **ȝēa**, *adj.*, easy, pleasant, 228, 1002, etc.; *once ēþe*, 2586.

**ēaþe**, *adv.*, easily, 478, etc.

**ēaþ-synde**, *adj.*, easy to FIND, 138.

**ēawan**, see **ȝwan**.

**eaxl**, *st. f.*, [AXLE] shoulder, 816, 835, etc.

**eaxl-gestealla**, *w. m.*, shoulder-comrade, bosom friend, 1326, 1714.

**ēc**, see **ēac**.

**ēce**, *adj.*, eternal, 108, etc.

**ecg**, *st. f.*, EDGE (of a weapon), sword, 1106, etc.; *gen. pl. eega*, 483, etc.

**ecg-bana**, *w. m.*, [EDGE-BANE] sword-slayer, 1262.

**ecg-hete**, *st. m.*, EDGE-HATE, sword-hate, 81\*, 1738.

**ecg-þracu**, *st. f.*, EDGE-onset, sword-onset, armed attack, 596.

**ed-hwyrft**, *st. m.*, return, change, reverse, 1281. [*Cf. hweorfan.*]

**ēdre**, see **ēdrea**.

**ed-wenden**, *st. f.*, return, change, 1774\*, 2188.

**edwilt-lif**, *st. neut.*, LIFE of reproach, life of infamy, 2891.

**efn**, *adj.*, EVEN.

on **efn**, with *dat.*, EVEN with, beside, 2903.

**efnan**, **sefnan**, *w. v.*, achieve, accomplish, make, 1041, 1254, etc.; *pp.*

**geæfned**, 3106; **āð** was **geæfned**, 'the oath was sworn,' 1107.

**ge-sefnan**, *w. v.*, perform, etc., 538.

**efne**, *adv.*, EVEN, 943, etc.

**efstan**, *w. v.*, hasten, 1493, 3101. [*P.B.B. x. 506: from ofost.*]

**eft**, *adv.*, AFTER, afterwards, again, back, 22, etc.

**eft-cyme**, *st. m.*, back-coming, return, 2896.

**eft-sið**, *st. m.*, back-journey, return, 1332, etc.

**ēg-clif**, *st. neut.*, sea-CLIFF, 2893\*.

**eges**, *w. m.*, fear, terror, 784, etc.; *acc. egsan*, 276 (see note). [*Cf. Goth. agis.*]

**eges-full**, *adj.*, terrible, 2929.

**eges-líc**, *adj.*, terrible, 1649, etc.

**egl**, *st. f.*, [AIL=a spike or awn of barley] claw, 987 (see note).

**egsa**, see **eges**.

**egsian**, *w. v.*, terrify; *pret. 6* (see note).

**ēg-strēam**, *st. m.*, water-STREAM, ocean current, 577.

**ēhtan**, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, pursue, persecute, 159, 1512.

**ehtigað**, see **eahtian**.

**elde**, see **ylde**.

**eldo**, see **ylde**.

**el-land**, *st. neut.*, alien LAND, strange land, 3019.

**ellen**, *st. neut.*, strength, courage, bravery, 3, 573, etc.; *dat. sg. elne*, sometimes best rendered by an *adv.*, 'courageously,' 2676; sometimes with strictly adverbial force, 'quickly,' 1967, 'absolutely,' 'altogether,' 1097, 1129. [*Cf. Goth. aljan.*]

**ellen-dēd**, *st. f.*, [strength-DEED] deed of strength or courage, 876, 900.

**ellen-gæst**, *st. m.*, [strength-GHOST] powerful sprite, 86 (see note to l. 102).

**ellen-líce**, *adv.*, mightily, courageously, 2122.

**ellen-mārðu**, *st. f.*, [might-renown] fame for strength or courage, feat of strength, 828, 1471.

**ellen-rōf**, *adj.*, courage-strong, famed for strength or courage, 340, 358, 1787, 3063.

**ellen-sloc**, *adj.*, [strength-SICK] strengthless, 2787.

**ellen-weorc**, *st. neut.*, strength-WORK, deed of might or courage, 661, etc.

**elles**, *adv.*, ELSE, otherwise, 138, etc.

**ellor**, *adv.*, ELSEwhither, 55, 2254.

**ellor-gāst**, **ellor-gæst**, *st. m.*, [ELSE-whithen-onost] sprite living elsewhere, alien sprite, 807, 1349, 1617, 1621. (See note to l. 102.)

**ellor-sið**, *st. m.*, journey ELSEwhither, death, 2451.

**elne**, see **ellen**.



**eira**, *adj.*, another, 752 [*compar. of* \*el(i), *Goth.* aljis—root found in *elles* and *ellor*].

**el-þeodig**, *adj.*, of alien nation, foreign, 336.

**ende**, *st. m.*, END, 224, etc.; *acc.* hæfde eorð-scrafta ende genyttod, 'had had the last of his earth-caves,' 3046; *dat.* eorlum on ende, 2021 (see note). [*Cf. Goth.* andeis.]

**ende-dæg**, *st. m.*, END-DAY, day of death, 637, 3035.

**ende-dögor**, *st. neut.*, END-DAY, day of death, 2896.

**ende-läf**, *st. f.*, [END-LEAVING] last remnant, 2813.

**ende-lēan**, *st. neut.*, END-feward, final reward, 1692.

**ende-sæta**, *w. m.*, [END-SITTER] coast-guard, 241.

**ende-stæf**, *st. m.*, [END-STAFF] end; *acc.* on ende-stæf, 'towards, in, the end,' 1753.

**endian**, *w. v.*

**ge-endian**, *w. v.*, END; *pp.*

geendod, 2311.

**enge**, *adj.*, narrow, 1410.

**ent**, *st. m.*, giant, 1679, 2717, 2774.

**entisc**, *adj.*, gigantic, 2979.

**ēode**, **ēodon**, see **gān**.

**eodor**, *st. m.*

(1) fence, barrier; *acc. pl.* under eoderas, 'within the barriers, into the house,' 1037,

(2) protector, lord, prince, 428, 1044; *nom.* eodur, 663.

**eofer**, **eofor**, *st. m.*, boar, figure of a boar upon a helmet, 1112, 1328; *acc.* eafor, 2152.

**eofer-spreot**, *st. m.*, boar-spear, 1437.

**eofor-līc**, *st. neut.*, boar-LIKENESS, figure of a boar upon a helmet; *pl.* 303.

**eofoð**, see **eafoð**.

**eolet**, *st. m. or neut.*; *gen.* 224 (see note).

**eom**, AM, see **wesan**.

**eorclan-stān**, *st. m.*, precious STONE, 1208. [*Cf. O.N.* jarkna-steinn, and *Goth.* -airkns, 'good, holy.']

**ēored-geatwe**, *st. f. pl.*, troop-trappings, military equipments, 2866. [*ēored from* \*eoh-rād.]

**eorl**, *st. m.*, EARL, noble, warrior, 6, 248, etc.

**eorl-gestrēon**, *st. neut.*, EARLS' treasure, 2244.

**eorl-gewāde**, *st. neut.*, [EARL-WEEDS] armour, 1442.

**eorlic** (=eorl-lic), *adj.*, EARL-LIKE, noble, 637.

**eorl-scipe**, *st. m.*, EARLSHIP, courage, heroic deeds, 1727, 2133, etc.

**eorl-weorod**, *st. neut.*, [EARL-host] warrior-band, 2893.

**eormen-cynn**, *st. neut.*, [vast KIN] mankind, 1957.

**eormen-grund**, *st. m.*, [vast GROUND] the whole broad earth, 859.

**eormen-läf**, *st. f.*, [vast LEAVING] immense legacy, 2234.

**eorre**, see **yrre**.

**eorð-büend**, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, dweller in the land, F. 34.

**eorð-cynning**, *st. m.*, EARTH-KING, earthly king, 1155.

**eorð-draca**, *w. m.*, EARTH-DRAKE, earth-dragon, 2712, 2825.

**eorðe**, *w. f.*, EARTH, world, 92, 2834 (see note), etc.

**eorð-hūs**, *st. neut.*, EARTH-HOUSE, 2232\*.

**eorð-reced**, *st. neut.*, EARTH-house, earth-hall, 2719 (see note).

**eorð-scræf**, *st. neut.*, EARTH-cave; *gen. pl.* eorð-scrafta, 3046.

**eorð-sele**, *st. m.*, EARTH-hall, 2410, 2515.

**eorð-weall**, *st. m.*, EARTH-WALL, 2957, 3090.

**eorð-weard**, *st. m.*, EARTH-possession, land-property, locality, 2334.

**eoten**, **eoton**, *st. m.*, ETTIN, giant, monster, 112, 421, 761, 883, 902 (see note), etc.

**eotenisc**, **eotonisc**, *adj.*, gigantic, of a giant, 1558, 2979; *acc.* eotonisc, 2616.

**eoten-weard**, *st. f.*, [ETTIN-WARD] ward or watch against a monster; *acc.* eoten-weard ābead, 'offered watch against Grendel,' 668 (see note).

**ēow**, *pers. pron., acc. and dat. pl. (of þū)*, YOU, 391, 2865, etc.

**ēowan**, see **ŷwan**.

**ēower**, *pers. pron., gen. pl. (of þū)*, of YOU, 248, etc.

**ēower**, *poss. adj.*, YOUR, 251, etc.

**ēowic**, *pers. pron., acc. pl. (of þū)*, YOU, 317, 3095.

**ēst**, *st. f.*, favour, grace, 958, 2165, etc.; *acc.* 2157 (see note), 3075; *dat. pl.* ēstum, with adverbial force, 'graciously, gladly, kindly,' 1194, 2149, 2378. [*Cf. Goth.* ansts.]

**ēste**, *adj.*, gracious; with *gen.* hyre ...ēste wære bearn-gebyrdo, 'was gracious to her in her child-bearing,' 945.

etan, *st. v.*, EAT, 444, 449.

þurh-etan, *st. v.*, EAT THROUGH;

*pp. pl.* þurhetone, 3049.

etonisc, see eotenisc.

ēð-begðte, *adj.*, [EASY-BEGOTTEN] easily got, 2861.

ēðe, see ēaðe.

ēðel, *st. m.*, native land, fatherland, land, estate, 520, etc.

ēðel-riht, *st. neut.*, land-RIGHT, 2198.

ēðel-stōl, *st. m.*, [FATHERLAND-STOOL] native seat; *pl.* country, 2371.

ēðel-turf, *st. f.*, native TURF, native soil; *dat.* ēðel-tyrf, 410.

ēðel-weard, *st. m.*, fatherland-WARD, guardian of his country, 616, 1702, 2210.

ēðel-wyn, *st. f.*, home joy, joyful home, 2885; *acc.* ēðel-wyn, 2493.

ēð-geþsne, *þð-geþsne*, *adj.*, [EASY-] manifest, easily visible (*not seen*, *pp.*), 1110, 1244.

## F

fācen, *st. neut.*, treachery, crime, 2009°.

fācen-stōf, *st. m.*, treachery, 1018.

fæc, *st. neut.*, period of time, 2240.

fæder, *st. m.*, FATHER, 55, 316 (of God), etc.; *gen.* fæder, 21, etc.

fæder-æbelu, *st. neut. pl.*, ancestral virtue, *dat. pl.* 911.

fæderen-mæg, *st. m.*, kinsman on the FATHER'S side, 1263. [*Cf.* *Goth.* fadrein, 'paternity.']

fæge, *adj.*, FEY, doomed, 846, etc.

fægen, *adj.*, FAIR, glad, 1633.

fæger, *adj.*, FAIR, beautiful, 522, etc. [*Cf.* *Goth.* fagrs.]

fægere, fægere, *adv.*, FAIRLY, becomingly, courteously, 1014, 1788, etc.

fæghð, see fæhð.

-fægon, see -fæon.

fæhð, fæhðo, *st. f.*, FEUD, hostility, 2403, 2999; *acc.* fæhðe, 187, etc., fæghðe, 2465, fæhðo, 2489.

fæla, see fela.

fælsian, *v. v.*, cleanse, 432, etc.; *pp.* gefælsod, 825, etc.

fæmne, *v. f.*, maid, lady, 2034, 2059.

fær, *st. neut.*, craft, vessel, 33.

fær, *st. m.*, [FEAR] sudden attack or danger, 1068, 2230°.

fær-gripe, *st. m.*, FEAR-GRIP, sudden grip, 738, 1516.

fær-gryre, *st. m.*, [FEAR-TERROR] sudden terror, terror of sudden danger, 174.

færinga, *adv.*, suddenly, 1414 (see note), 1988.

fær-nið, *st. m.*, [FEAR-malice] sudden mischief, 476.

fæst, *adj.*, FAST, 137, etc.; *often with dat.* 1290, 1878, etc.

fæstan, *v. v.*, FASTEN.

be-fæstan, *v. v.*, commit to, 1115.

fæste, *adv.*, FAST, 554, etc.

fæstor, *compar.*, FASTER, 143.

fæsten, *st. neut.*, FASTNESS, strong-hold, 104, 2333, 2950.

fæst-ræd, *adj.*, [FAST-REDE] firm-purposed, steadfast, 610.

fæt, *st. neut.*, VAT, vessel, flagon, 2761.

fæt, *st. neut.*, plating, gold-plate, 716, 2256.

fæted, *adj.* (*pp.*), plated, gold-plated, 2253, etc.: *contracted forms* fætte, fættan, 333, 1093, 1750°.

fæted-hlæor, *adj.*, with bridle covered with plates of gold, 1036.

fæt-gold, *st. neut.*, plated GOLD, 1921.

fætte, fættan, see fæted.

fæðm, *st. m.*, [FATHOM] embrace, bosom, lap, 185, 188, 1393, etc.; power, 1210.

fæðmian, *v. v.*, embrace, 2652, 3133.

fæg, fäh, *adj.*, stained, coloured, variegated, bright, shining, 305, 1615, 1631, 2701, 420 (blood-stained), 1038 (bedecked); *acc. sg. m.* fägne, fähne, 725, 447, 2217, etc.

fäh, fäg, *adj.*:

(1) hostile, 554; *nom.* hū fäg wið God, 'he a foe to God,' 811. *Substantively*, FOE; *acc. sg. m.* fäne, 2655; *gen. pl.* fära, 578, 1463.

(2) guilty, outlawed, 978, 1001, 1263.

fähne, see fäg. fäh.

fämig-heals, *adj.*, FOAMY-necked, 1909; fämi-heals, 218.

fandian, see fondian.

fäne, see fäh. fäg.

-fangen, see -fön.

fära, see fäh. fäg.

faran, *st. v.*, FARE, go, 124, etc.; *pret. sg.* fōr, 1404, etc.; *pl.* foron, 1895, *dat. inf.* farene, 1805°.

ge-faran, *st. v.*, FARE, 738.

faroð, *st. m.*, tide, stream, flood, 28, etc.

fæa, *pl. adj.*, FEW; *acc.* (*with gen.*) fæa words, 2246, 2662; *gen.* fæara, 1412, 3061 (see note); *dat.* fæaum, 1081. [*Cf.* *Goth. pl.* fawái.]



-feah, see *fēon*.

fealh, see *fēolan*.

feallan, *st. v.*, FALL, 1070, etc. *pret. sg.* *fēol*(l), 772, 2919, etc.

be-feallan; *pp.* *befeallen*, 'deprived, bereft,' 1126, 2256.

ge-feallan, *st. v.*

(1) *intrans.*, FALL, 1755.

(2) *trans.*, fall to, fall on to, 2100, 2834 (see note).

fealo, see *fela*.

fealu, *adj.*, FALLOW, yellow, dun; *acc. sg. m.* *fealone*, 1950; *f.* *fealwe*, 916; *acc. pl.* *fealwe*, 865.

fēa-scaft, *adj.*, wretched, destitute, 7, 973, 2285, 2373, 2393.

feax, *st. neut.*, hair, hair of the head, *dat.* *feaxe*, 1537\*, 1647, *fexe*, 2967.

fēdan, *w. v.*, FEED. [Cf. *Goth.* *fōdjan*.]

ā-fēdan, *w. v.*, bring up, 693.

-fēgon, see *fēon*.

-feh, see *fēon*.

fēhð, see *fōn*.

fēl (-fēol), *st. f.*, FILE; *gen. pl.* *fēla lāf*, 'leaving of files, i.e. sword,' 1032.

fela, *st. neut.*, *indecl.*, much, many, 36, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* *filu*, *dat.* *filáu*.]

*Usu. with gen. sg. or pl.*; *fealo*, 2757; see also *worn*.

*Used as an adj. qualifying worn* (q. v.), 530, etc.

fela, *adv.*, much, greatly, 1385, etc.; *fæla*, F. 27, 35 (see *micel*).

fēla-gēomor, *adj.*, very sad, 2950.

fēla-hrōr, *adj.*, very vigorous, 27.

fēla-mōdig, *adj.*, [very MOODY] very brave, 1637, 1888.

fēla-synnig, *adj.*, very SINFUL, 1379 (but see note).

fell, *st. neut.*, FELL, skin, 2088.

fēn(n), *st. neut.*, FEN, moor, 104, 1295. [Cf. *Goth.* *fani*, 'clay.']

fēn-freoðo, *st. f.*, FEN-refuge, 851.

feng, *st. m.*, clutch, grasp, 578, 1764.

fēng, see *fōn*.

fengel, *st. m.*, prince, 1400, 1475, 2156, 2345.

fēn-gelād, *st. neut.*, FEN-path, 1359.

fēn-hlið, *st. neut.*, FEN-slope; *pl.* *fēn-hleoðu*, 820.

fēn-hop, *st. neut.*, FEN-retreat, 'sloping hollow with a fenny bottom' (Skeat), 764.

feoh, *st. neut.*, FEE, property, money; *dat. sg.*, *fēo* (*fēa*), 156 (see note), etc. [Cf. *Goth.* *faihu*.]

feoh-gift, -gyft, *st. f.*, FEE-GIFT, gift

of money, valuable gift, 21, 1025, 1089.

feoh-lēas, *adj.*, FEE-LESS, not to be atoned for with money, 2441.

feohtan, *st. v.*, FIGHT, F. 43.

ge-feohtan, *st. v.*, FIGHT out, achieve, 1083.

fehte, *w. f.*, FIGHT, 576, 959.

fēolan, *st. v.*, penetrate; *pret. sg.* *fealh*, 1281, 2225\*. [Cf. *Goth.* *filhan*.]

æt-fēolan, *st. v.*, cleave, stick; *pret.* *ætfealh*, 968.

-fēon, *st. v.*

ge-fēon, *st. v.*, rejoice; *pret. sg.* *gefeah*, 109, etc., *gefeh*, 827, etc.; *pret. pl.* *gefæggon*, 1014, *gefeggon*, 1627.

fēond, *st. m.*, FIEND, foe, 101, 164, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* *fijands*.]

fēond-grāp, *st. f.*, FIEND-GRIP, foe's grasp, 636.

fēond-scaða, *w. m.*, [FIEND-SCATHER] dire foe, 554.

fēond-scipe, *st. m.*, FIENDSHIP, enmity, 2999.

feor, *adj.*, FAR, 1361, 1921.

feor, *adv.*, FAR, afar, 42, 109, 542, 808, 1221, 1340, etc.; *once feorr*, 1988; *of time*, 'far back,' 1701. [Cf. *Goth.* *fairra*, 'far.']

fyr, *compar.*, farther, 143, 252.

feor-būend, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), FAR dweller, dweller afar; *pl.* 254.

feor-cyðð, *st. f.*, FAR country; *pl.* *feor-cyððe bēoð sēlan gesōhte þām þe him selfa dēah*, 'distant lands are better sought by one who is himself a good man,' 1838.

feorh, *st. m. neut.*, life, 73, 439, 1152 (bodies), 1210 (see note), 2040, etc.; *gen.* *feores*, 1433, etc.; *dat.* *feore*, 1843, etc.; *acc.* *ferh* (see *wrecan*), 2706; *wæs in feorh droppen*, 'was mortally wounded,' 2981; *wīdan feorh*, 'ever,' 2014; *dat. tō wīdan feore*, 'ever,' 933. [Cf. *Goth.* *fairhwus*, 'world.']

feorh-bealu, -bealo, *strong neut.*, life-BALE, deadly evil, 156, 2077, 2250, 2537.

feorh-benn, *st. f.*, life-wound, deadly wound, 2740.

feorh-bona, *w. m.*, [life-BANE] murderer, 2465.

feorh-cynn, *st. neut.*, life-KIN, generation or race of men, 2266.

feorh-gefiðla, *w. m.*, life-foe, deadly foe, 969, 1540, 2933.

feorh-lāst, *st. m.*, life-step, 846 (see note).



- feorh-legu**, *st. f.*, decreed term of life, hence conclusion of life, *acc.* nū ic on mādma hord mine bebohte frōde feorh-lege, 'now that in exchange for the hoard of treasures I have sold my old life,' 2800.
- feorh-sæoc**, *adj.*, life-sick, mortally wounded, 820.
- feorh-sweg**, *st. m.*, [life-SWING] deadly blow, 2489.
- feorh-wund**, *st. f.*, life-WOUND, deadly wound, 2385.
- feorh-weard**, *st. f.*, guard over life, 305 (see note).
- feorm**, *st. f.*, food, sustenance, 451 (see note), 2385\* (see note).
- feormend-lēas**, *adj.*, polisher-LESS, wanting the turlisher, 2761.
- feormian**, *w. v.*
- ✓ (1) polish; *subj. pres.* 2253\*.
- (2) eat, devour; *pp.* gefeormod, 744.
- feormynd**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), polisher; *pl.* 2256.
- feorran**, *w. v.*, banish, 156.
- feorran**, *adv.*, from AFAR,
- (1) of space, 361, etc.
- (2) of time, 91, 2106 (of old times).
- feorran-cund**, *adj.*, come from AFAR, 1795.
- feor-weg**, *st. m.*, FAR WAY, distant land, 37.
- fēower**, *num.*, FOUR, 59, 1027, 1637, 2163.
- fēower-týne**, *num.*, FOURTEEN, 1641.
- fēran**, *w. v.*, FARE, go, 27, etc.; *pret. pl.* fērdon, 839, 1632; *subj. pres. pl.*, fēran, 254.
- ge-fēran**, *w. v.*
- (1) *trans.*, go to, reach, gain, bring about, 1221, 1855, 2344, 3063.
- (2) *intrans.*, fare; *pret. pl.*, 1691 (see note).
- ferh**, 2706, see **feorh**.
- ferh**, *st. m.*, [FARROW] pig, 305 (see note).
- ferh-weard**, see **feorh-weard**.
- ferhð**, *st. m. or neut.*, heart, mind, 754, etc. [connected with **feorh**, 'life'].
- ferhð-frec**, *adj.*, bold-minded, 1146.
- ferhð-gefiðla**, *w. m.*, life-foe, deadly foe, 2881.
- ferian**, *w. v.*, [FERRY] bear, carry, bring; *pres. pl.* ferigeað, 333; *pret. pl.* feredon, 1154, etc., fyredon, 378; *pp. pl.* geferedde, 361. [Cf. *Goth.* farjan.]
- æt-ferian**, *w. v.*, bear off, 1669.
- ge-ferian**, *w. v.*, bear, bring, 1638, 3130; *imperat. pl. 1st.* geferian, 'let us bear,' 3107.
- of-ferian**, *w. v.*, bear off, 1583.
- oð-ferian**, *w. v.*, bear away, save, 2141.
- fetel-hilt**, *st. neut.*, belted HILT, 1563.
- fetian**, *w. v.*, FETCH; *pp.* fetod, 1310.
- ge-fetian**, *w. v.*, fetch, bring, 2190.
- fēða**, *w. m.*, troop on foot, troop, 1327, 1424, 2497, 2544, 2919.
- fēðe**, *st. neut.*, movement, pace, 970.
- fēðe-cempa**, *w. m.*, foot-champion, foot-warrior, 1544, 2853.
- fēðe-gest**, *st. m.*, foot-GUEST, 1976.
- fēðe-lāst**, *st. m.*, [movement-track] foot-track, 1632.
- feðer-gearwa**, *st. f. pl.*, FEATHER-GEAR, 3119\*.
- fēðe-wig**, *st. m.*, foot-war, battle on foot, 2364.
- fex**, see **feax**.
- fif**, *num.*, FIVE, 545, F. 43; *inflected*, fife, 420. [Cf. *Goth.* fimf.]
- fifel-cynn**, *st. neut.*, monster-KIN, race of monsters, 104.
- fif-tēne**, *num.*, FIFTEEN; *acc.* fyt-týne, 1582; *inflected gen.*, fiftēna sum, 'with fourteen others,' 207.
- fiftig**, *num.*, FIFTY; *as adj.* 2209; *with gen.* 2733; *inflected gen. sg.* fiftiges, 3042.
- findan**, *st. v.*, FIND, 7, 207, etc.; obtain, prevail, 2373; *pret.* fand, 118, etc.; *funde*, 1415, etc.; *inf.* swā hyt weorðliceost fore-anotre men findan mihton, 'as very wise men could most worthily devise it,' 3162.
- on-findan**, *st. v.*, FIND out, perceive, 750, 1293, 1890, etc.
- finger**, *st. m.*, FINGER, 760, etc.
- firas**, *st. m. pl.*, men, 91, etc.; *gen. pl.* fýra, 2250\*. [P. B. B. x. 487.]
- fíren**, **fyren**, *st. f.*, crime, violence, 915, etc.; *acc.* fyrene, 101, 137, 153, etc., fíren, 1932; *dat. pl.* fyrenum, 'by crimes, maliciously,' 1744. For 2441 see note. [Cf. *Goth.* fairina, 'accusation.']
- fyren-dæd**, *st. f.*, crime-DEED, deed of violence, 1001, 1669.
- fyren-ðearf**, *st. f.*, [crime-need] dire distress, 14.
- fírgen**, see **fyrge**.
- fīsec**, *st. neut.*, FLESH, 2424.

- fleasc-homa**, *w. m.*, FLESH-covering, body, 1568.
- flicor**, *adj.*, flickering, quickly moving, F. 36\*.
- flian**, *st. m.*, arrow, barb, 2438, 3119.
- flian-boga**, *w. m.*, arrow-BOW, 1433, 1744.
- fleah**, see **fleon**.
- fleam**, *st. m.*, flight, 1001, 2889.
- fleogan**, *st. v.*, FLY, 2273, F. 3.
- fleon**, *st. v.*, FLEE, 755, etc.; *pret. sg.*, with *acc.*, fleah, 1200\* (see note), 2224.
- be-fleon**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, FLEE, escape from; *dat. inf.* nō þæt ȳðe byð to befeonne, 'that (fate or death) will not be easy to escape from,' 1003.
- ofer-fleon**, *st. v.*, FLEE from; *inf.* nelle ic georges weard oferfleon fōtes trem, 'I will not flee from the barrow's warden a foot's space,' 2525.
- fleotan**, *st. v.*, [FLEET] FLOAT, swim, 542, 1909.
- flet**, *st. neut.*, floor, floor of a hall, hall, 1025, 1036, 1086, etc.
- flet-ræst**, *st. f.*, floor-REST, bed in a hall, 1241.
- flet-sittend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), floor-sitting, hall-sitter, 1788, 2022.
- flet-werod**, *st. neut.*, [floor-host] hall-troop, 476.
- fliht**, *st. m.*, FLIGHT, 1765.
- flitan**, *st. v.*, [Sc. FLITE] contend, strive, 916; *pret. sg.* 2nd, 507.
- ofer-flitan**, *st. v.*, overcome, 517.
- flōd**, *st. m.*, FLOOD, 42, 545, etc. [*Cf. Goth. flōdus.*]
- flōd-ȳð**, *st. f.*, FLOOD-wave, 542.
- flōr**, *st. m.*, FLOOR, 725, 1316.
- flota**, *w. m.*, [FLOATER] bark, ship, 210, etc.
- flot-hera**, *st. m.*, [FLOAT-army] fleet, 2915.
- flyman**, *w. v.*, put to flight; *pp.* geflymed, 846, 1370. [*Cf. fleam.*]
- fōn**, see **-fōn**.
- folc**, *st. neut.*, FOLK, nation, people, warriors, army, 14, 55, 262, etc. The plural is sometimes used with the same meaning as the singular, 1422, etc.; cf. lēod, lēode.
- folc-āgend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [FOLK-owner] folk-leader, 3113 (see note).
- folc-cwēn**, *st. f.*, FOLK-QUEEN, 641.
- folc-cyning**, *st. m.*, FOLK-KING, 2733, 2873.
- folc-rēd**, *st. m.*, FOLK-REDE; *acc.* folc-rēd fremede, 'did what was for the public good,' 3006.
- folc-riht**, *st. neut.*, FOLK-RIGHT, public right, 2608.
- folc-scaru**, *st. f.*, FOLK-SHARE, (public) land, 73.
- folc-stede**, *st. m.*, FOLK-STEAD, 76 (Heorot); *acc.* folc-stede fāra, 'the field of battle,' 1463.
- folc-toga**, *w. m.*, FOLK-leader, 839.
- fold-bold**, *st. neut.*, earth-BUILDING, hall on the earth, 773.
- fold-būend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), earth-dweller, 309; *pl.* fold-būend, 2274, fold-būende, 1355.
- folde**, *w. f.*, earth, ground, world, 96, 1137, 1196, etc.
- fold-weg**, *st. m.*, earth-WAY, 866, 1633.
- folgian**, *w. v.*, FOLLOW, pursue, 1102, 2933.
- folm**, *st. f.*, hand, 158, etc.
- fōn**, *st. v.*, seize, take, receive, grapple, clutch, 439; *pres. 3rd.* fēhð ðæter tō, 'another inherits (the treasure),' 1755; *pret. fēng*, 1542, with *dat.* 2989. [*Cf. Goth. fāhan.*]
- be-fōn**, *bi-fōn, *st. v.*, seize, seize on, embrace; *pp.* befongen, 976, 1451, 2274, etc., bifongen, 2009, befangen, 1295, etc.*
- ge-fōn**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, seize; *pret.* gefēng, 740, 1501, 1537, 1563, 2215, 2609, 3090.
- on-fōn**, *st. v.*, usu. with *dat.*, receive, take, seize, 911; *imperat. sg.* onfōh, 1169; *pret.* onfēng, 52, 1214, etc.; 748 (see note).
- þurh-fōn**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, [seize THROUGH] penetrate, 1504.
- wið-fōn**, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, grapple WITH; *pret.* wið-fēng, 760.
- ymbe-fōn**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, [seize about] encircle, enclose; *pret.* ymbefēng, 2691.
- fondian**, **fandian**, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, search out, prove, experience; *pp.* gefandod, 2301, hafað dæda gefondad, 'has experienced deeds (of violence),' 2454.
- for**, *prep.*
- (1) with *dat.*, before, 358, 1026, 1120, 1649, 2020, 2990; before or because of, 169, 2781; FOR, out of, from, through, because of, on account of, about, 110, 338-9, 385, 508, 832, 951, 965, 1442, 1515, 2501 (see note), 2549, 2926, 2966, etc.; for (purpose), 382, 458.



- (2) *with acc.*, *FOR*, instead of, as, 947, 1175, 2348.
- foran**, *adv.*, *BEFORE*, to the fore, forwards, 984, 1458; þe him foran ongēan līnde bāron, 'who bare their linden-shields forwards against him,' 2364.
- ford**, *st. m.*, *FORD*, 568.
- fore**, *prep.*, *with dat.*, *BEFORE*, 1215, 1064 (see note); in the presence of, for, through, because of, 2059.
- fore**, *adv.*, therefore, for it, 136.
- fore-māre**, *adj.*, [*FORE-great*].
- fore-mārost**, *superl.*, most famous of all, 309.
- fore-mihtig**, *adj.*, [*FORE-MIGHTY*] over-powerful, 969.
- fore-snotor**, *adj.*, [*FORE-prudent*] very wise, 3162.
- fore-þanc**, *st. m.*, *FORETHOUGHT*, 1060.
- forht**, *adj.*, fearful, afraid, 754, 2907.
- forma**, *adj. superl.* (of fore), first, 716, etc.
- forst**, *st. m.*, *FROST*, 1609.
- forð**, *adv.*, *FORTH*, forward(s), away, on, 45, 210, 2289 (see *tō*, *adv.*), etc.;  
of time, henceforth, from now, 948, 2069.
- for-ðam**, **for-ðan**, **for-ðon**, *adv.*, *FOR THAT*, therefore, 149, 418, etc.
- for-þon þe**, *conj.*, because, 503.
- forð-geſceaft**, *st. f.*, [*FORTH-creation*] future world or destiny, 1750.
- for-þon**, see **for-ðam**.
- forð-weg**, *st. m.*, *FORTH-WAY*, way forth, 2625.
- fōt**, *st. m.*, *FOOT*, 500, 745, etc.
- fōt-gemearc**, *st. neut.*, *FOOT-MARK*, foot-length, foot; *gen. sg.* fiftiges fōt-gemearces lang, 'fifty feet long,' 3042.
- fōt-lāst**, *st. m.*, *FOOT-track*, 2289.
- fracod**, *adj.*, worthless, 1575. [*Cf. Goth. frakunnan*, 'despise.']
- frāgn**, see **frignan**.
- frāgnian**, *w. v.*  
**ge-frāgnian**, *w. v.*, make famous; *pp.* gefrāgnod, 1333.
- frætwa**, **frætwe**, *st. f. pl.*, adornments, jewels, decorated armour, 37, etc.; *dat.* frætwwum, 2054, etc., frætewum, 962.
- frætwi(l)an**, *w. v.*, adorn, 76; *pp.* gefrætwod, 992. [*Cf. Goth. -fratwjan*].
- ge-frætwi(l)an**, *w. v.*, adorn; *pret. sg.* gefrætwade, 96.
- fram**, see **from**.
- frāa**, *w. m.*, lord, 271, etc., 1934 (see note); of the Deity, the Lord, 27, 2794. [*Cf. Goth. frāuja*.]
- frāa-drihten**, *st. m.*, lord and master, 796.
- frāa-wine**, *st. m.*, lord-friend, friendly ruler, 2357, 2429; *acc.* 2438.
- frāa-wriðan**, *st. f.*, lordly chain (diadem surrounding the helmet), 1451.
- freca**, *w. m.*, [*FRECK*], bold man, warrior, 1563. [*Cf. Mod. Germ. frech*, 'audacious.']
- frēcne**, *adj.*, daring, audacious, 889, 1104, 2639; dangerous, dread, fearful, 1359, 1378, 2250, 2537. (See Förster in *Engl. Stud.* xxxix. 327-39.)
- frēcne**, *adv.*, daringly, fiercely, terribly, 959, 1032, 1691 (see note).
- fremde**, *adj.*, foreign, 1691.
- freme**, *adj.*, brave, excellent, 1932.
- fremman**, *w. v.*, *FRAME*, do, accomplish, bring about, try, 3, 101\*, 1003, 2514 (see note), etc.; further, support, 1832; *pret.* fremede, 3006, etc.; *pp.* gefremed, 954, etc., *acc. f.* gefremede, 940.
- ge-fremman**, *w. v.*, *FRAME*, do, work, etc., 174, etc.; *pret.* hine mihtig God...forð gefremede, 'him mighty God advanced,' 1718.
- frēo-burh**, *st. f.*, *FREE BURGH*, free city, noble city, 693.
- frēod**, *st. f.*, friendship, 1707 (see note), 2476, 2556.
- frēo-dryhten**, *st. m.*, noble lord, 1169, 2627.
- frēogan**, *w. v.*, love, show love, treat kindly, 948, 3176. [*Cf. Goth. frijōn*.]
- frēo-līc**, *adj.*, [*FREE-LIKE*] noble, 615, F. 21; *fem.* frēolīcu, 641.
- frēond**, *st. m.*, *FRIEND*, 915, etc. [*Cf. Goth. frijōnda*.]
- frēond-lār**, *st. f.*, [*FRIEND-LORE*], friendly counsel, 2377.
- frēond-laþu**, *st. f.*, *FRIENDLY cheer*, 1192 (see note to l. 1320, *nēod-laðu*).
- frēond-līce**, *adv.*  
**frēondlīcor**, *compar.*, in a more FRIENDLY way, 1027.
- frēond-scipe**, *st. m.*, *FRIENDSHIP*, 2069.
- frēo-wine**, *st. m.*, noble lord, 430.
- frēoþo**, *st. f.*, protection, peace, 188.
- frēoþo-burh**, *st. f.*, protecting BURGH, peaceful city, 522.
- frēoþo-wong**, *st. m.*, peace-plain, place of refuge, 2959.



**freoðu-webbe**, *w. f.*, peace-WEAVER, lady, 1942.

**frioðo-wær**, **frioðu-wær**, *st. f.*, peace-compact, treaty of peace, 1096, 2282.

**friðu-sibb**, *st. f.*, peace-kin, peace-bringer, 2017.

**fretan**, *st. v.*, [FRET] devour, consume, 1581, 3014, 3114. [Cf. *Goth. fra-itan.*]

**fricgean**, *st. v.*, ask, learn; *inf.* fricgean, 1985; *pres. part.* fela fricgende, 'learning much, experienced,' 2106.

**ge-fricgean**, *w. v.*, learn, 3002; *pres. subj.* 1826, 2889.

**friclan**, *w. v.*, seek for, 2556.

**frignan**, **frīnan**, *st. v.*, ask, inquire, 351; *imperat. sg.* frin, 1322; *pret. sg.* frægn, 236, etc. [Cf. *Goth. fraihnan.*]

**ge-frignan**, *st. v.*, learn, hear of; *pret. sg.*, gefrægn, 74, 194, etc., gefrægen, 1011; *pret. pl.* gefrunon, 2, etc., gefrunon, 666; *pp.* gefrunen, 694, etc., gefrægen, 1196. Often followed by *acc. and inf.* 74, 1969, etc.

**frīnan**, see **frignan**.

**frioðo-**, **frioðu-**, **friðu-**, see **freoðo-**.

**frōd**, *adj.*, old, wise, 279, 1306, etc. [Cf. *Goth. frōps.*]

**frōfor**, *st. f.*, solace, comfort, 14, etc.; *acc.* frōfre, 7, etc., frōfor, 698.

**from**, *adj.*, forward, keen, bold, 1641, 2476, 2527; splendid, 21.

**from**, **fram**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, FROM, away from, 194 (see note), 420, 541, 1635, 2565, etc.; of, concerning, 532, 581, etc. Following *its case*, 110, etc.

**from**, **fram**, *adv.*, away, forth, 754, 2556.

**fruma**, *w. m.*, beginning, 2309.

**frum-cyn**, *st. neut.*, [first KIN] lineage, origin, 252.

**frum-gār**, *st. m.*, [first-spear, cf. *Lat. primipilus*] chieftain, 2856.

**frum-sceaft**, *st. f.*, first creation, beginning, 45, 91.

**-frunen**, **-frungon**, **-frunon**, see **-frignan**.

**fugol**, *st. m.*, FOWL, bird; *dat. sg.* fugle, 218; *nom. pl.* fugelas, F. 6; *dat. pl.* 2941\*. [Cf. *Goth. fugs.*]

**ful**, *adv.*, FULL, very, 480, 951, 1252.

**ful(1)**, *st. neut.*, cup, beaker, 615, etc.; *acc.* yða ful, 'the cup of the waves, i.e. the sea,' 1208.

**full**, *adj.*, FULL, 2412.

**fullæstan**, see under **læstan**.

**fultum**, *st. m.*; help, aid, 698, 1273, 1835, 2662.

**funde**, *pret.*, see **findan**.

**fundian**, *w. v.*, hasten, intend, strive to go, 1137, 1819.

**furðum**, *adv.*, first, 323, 465, 2009; at first, formerly, 1707.

**furður**, *adv.*, FURTHER, further forward, 254, 761, 2525\*, 3006.

**fūs**, *adj.*, ready, eager, longing, 1241, 1475, etc.; hastening, inclined, 1916 (see note to l. 1915), 1966.

**fūs-lic**, *adj.*, ready, prepared, 1424, 2618; *neut. pl.* fūslicu, 232.

**fyf-týne**, see **fif-tēne**.

**fyll**, *st. m.*, FALL, 1544, 2912.

**fyllan**, *w. v.* [From full, cf. *Goth. fulljan.*]

**ā-fyllan**, *w. v.*, FILL up, fill, 1018.

**fyllan**, *w. v.* [From feall.]

**ge-fyllan**, *w. v.*, FELL, 2655;

*pret. pl.* gefyldan, 2706.

**fylo**, *st. f.*, FILL, 562, 1014, 1333.

**fyl-wērig**, *adj.*, FALL-WEARY, weary to the point of falling, 962.

**fyr**, see **feor**, *adv.*

**fȳr**, *st. neut.*, FIRE, 185, etc.

**fȳras**, see **firas**.

**fȳr-bend**, *st. m. f.*, FIRE-BAND, band forged with fire, 722.

**fȳrd-gestealla**, *w. m.*, army-comrade, 2373.

**fȳrd-hom**, *st. m.*, army-coat, coat of mail, 1504.

**fȳrd-hraġl**, *st. neut.*, [army-RAIL] armour, 1527.

**fȳrd-hwæt**, *adj.*, [army-active] warlike, brave; *pl.* fȳrd-hwate, 1641, 2476.

**fȳrd-lēoð**, *st. neut.*, army-lay, war-song, 1424\*.

**fȳr-draca**, *w. m.*, FIRE-DRAKE, fire-dragon, 2689.

**fȳrd-searu**, *st. neut.*, [army-] armour, 2618; *pl.* 232.

**fȳrd-wyrðe**, *adj.*, [army-WORTHY] war-worthy, distinguished in war, 1316.

**fyren**, see **fīren**.

**fȳren**, *adj.*, AFIRE, F. 38.

**fȳrgen-bēam**, *st. m.*, [mountain-BEAM] mountain-tree, 1414. [Cf. *Goth. fairguni.*]

**fȳrgen-holt**, *st. neut.*, mountain-HOLT, mountain-wood, 1393.

**fȳrgen-strēam**, **fīrgen-strēam**, *st. m.*, mountain-STREAM, 1359, 2128.

**fȳr-heard**, *adj.*, FIRE-HARD, fire-hardened, 305.

**fyrian**, see **fērian**.

- fyr-léocht**, *st. neut.*, FIRELIGHT, 1516.  
**fyrmost**, *adv. superl.* (of fore),  
FOREMOST, first, 2077.  
**fyrn-dagas**, *st. m. pl.*, former DAYS,  
days of old, 1451. [Cf. *Goth.*  
fairneis, 'old.']  
**fyrn-geweorc**, *st. neut.*, former WORK,  
ancient work, 2286.  
**fyrn-gewinn**, *st. neut.*, former strife,  
ancient strife, 1689.  
**fyrn-mann**, *st. m.*, former MAN, man  
of old, 2761.  
**fyrn-wita**, *w. m.*, former counsellor,  
old counsellor, 2123.  
**fyrst**, *st. m.*, time, space of time, 76,  
545, etc.  
**fyrðran**, *w. v.*, FURTHER; *pp.* fræt-  
wum gefyrðred, 'furthered by,  
urged on by, the jewels' (hasten-  
ing to show them to Beowulf),  
2784. [From *furðor*.]  
✓ **fyr-wet**, -wyt, *st. neut.*, curiosity,  
232, etc.  
**fyr-wylm**, *st. m.*, FIRE-WELLING,  
surge of fire, 2671.  
**fýsan**, *w. v.*, make ready, incite;  
*pp.* gefýsed, 630, 2309, 2561;  
winde gefýsed, 'impelled by the  
wind,' 217. [From *fýs*.]

## G

- gād**, *st. neut.*, lack, 660, etc. [Cf.  
*Goth.* gáidw.]  
**gædeling**, *st. m.*, relative, comrade,  
2617, 2949.  
**gæst**, *gæst*, see note to l. 102.  
**gæð**, see **gān**.  
**galan**, *st. v.*, sing, sound, 786, 1432;  
*pres. sg.*, gæleð, 2460.  
**ā-galan**, *st. v.*, sing, ring; *pret.*  
ægöl, 1521.  
**galdor**, see **gealdor**.  
**galga**, *w. m.*, GALLOWS, 2446.  
**galg-mōd**, *adj.*, [sad-mood] sad in  
mind, gloomy, 1277.  
**galg-trēow**, *st. neut.*, GALLOW-TREE,  
2940.  
**gamen**, **gamol**, see **gomen**, **gomol**.  
**gān**, *irreg. v.*, oo; *pres. indic. 3rd*,  
gæð, 455; *pres. subj. gā*, 1394;  
*pret. ēode*, 358, 493, etc.; *imperat.*  
gā, 1782; *pp.* syððan hie tōgædre  
gegān hæfdon, 'after they had  
closed in strife,' 2630. (See also  
**gongan**.)  
**full-gān**, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, follow  
and aid; *pret.* sceft...flāne full-  
ēode, 'the shaft followed and  
aided the barb,' 3119.  
**ge-gān**, *st. v.*, *pret.* geēode,  
geode (2200):  
(1) oo (*intrans.*), 1967, 2676. —  
(2) oo (*trans.*), make, venture,  
1277, 1462.  
(3) gain (by going), obtain, 1535;  
with *dependent clause*, 2917.  
(4) happen, 2200.  
**ofer-gān**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, go  
OVER, 1408, 2950.  
**oð-gān**, *st. v.*, oo (to), 2934.  
**ymb-gān**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, oo  
about, go around, 620.  
**gang**, *st. m.*, going, journey, 1884;  
power of going, 968; track, 1391,  
1404.  
**gang**, **gangan**, see **gongan**.  
**ganot**, *st. m.*, GANNET, Solan goose,  
1861.  
**gār**, *st. m.*, spear, javelin, 328, etc.  
**gār-cāne**, *adj.*, spear-KEEN, spear-  
bold, 1958.  
**gār-cwealm**, *st. m.*, [spear-QUELL-  
ing] death by the spear, 2043.  
**gār-holt**, *st. neut.*, spear-HOLT, spear-  
shaft, spear, 1834.  
**gār-seog**, *st. m.*, ocean, 49, 515, 537. *reftune?*  
**gār-wiga**, *w. m.*, spear-warrior, 2674,  
2811.  
**gār-wigend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*),  
spear-warrior, 2641.  
**gāst**, **gæst**, *st. m.*, GHOST, sprite,  
devil, 102 (see note), 133, etc.;  
*gen. pl.* gāsta, 1357, gæsta,  
1123.  
**gāst-bona**, *w. m.*, [GHOST-BANE] soul-✓  
slayer, the devil, 177.  
**ge**, *conj.*, and, 1340; with *swylce*,  
2258; *correl. ge...ge*, 'both...and,'  
1248, 1864.  
**gē**, *pers. pron.* (*pl. of þū*), YE, you,  
237, etc.  
**geador**, *adv.*, TOGETHER, 835; with  
*atsomne*, 491.  
**on geador**, TOGETHER, 1595.  
**ge-æhtle**, *w. f.*, high esteem, 369. —  
**geald**, see **gyldan**.  
**gealdor**, *st. neut.*: ✓  
(1) sound, blast, 2944.  
(2) incantation; *dat.* galdre, 3052.  
**gealp**, see **gilpan**.  
**gēap**, *adj.*, spacious, extensive,  
roomy, 836, 1800.  
**gēar**, *st. neut.*, YEAR, 1134. [Cf.  
*Goth.* jēr.]  
**gēara**, *gen. pl.* (in adverbial  
sense), of YORE, formerly, 2664.  
**geard**, *st. m.*, YARD; *always pl.* in  
'Beowulf,' courts, dwelling-place,  
13, 265, 1134, 1138, 2459. [Cf.  
*Goth.* gards, 'house.']



- gēar-dagas, *st. m. pl.*, YORE-DAYS, days of yore, 1, 1354, 2233.
- geare, see gearwe.
- gearo, gearu, once geara, *adj.*, YARE, ready, prepared, 77, 1109, 1914, etc.; *with gen.* 1825; *acc. sg. f.* gearwe, 1006; *pl.* gearwe, 211, etc.
- gearo, *adv.*, well, 2748. See also gearwe.
- gearo-folm, *adj.*, ready-handed, 2085\*.
- gearwe, geare, *adv.*, well, 265, 2656, etc.; *with ne*, 'not at all,' 246.
- gearwor, *compar.*, more readily, 3074.
- gearwost, *superl.*, most surely, 715.
- geat, see -gitan.
- geato-líc, *adj.*, stately, splendid, 215, 308, 1401, 1562, 2154.
- geatwa, *st. f. pl.*, garniture, 3088.
- ge-bedda, *w. m. or f.*, BED-fellow, 665. [Cf. heals-gebedda.]
- ge-bræc, *st. neut.*, crash, 2259. [Cf. brecan.]
- ge-brōðor, ge-brōðru, *st. m. pl.*, BROTHERS, 1191.
- ge-byrd, *st. f. or neut.*, order, established order, fate, 1074.
- ge-cynde, *adj.*, [KIND] natural, hereditary, 2197, 2696.
- ge-dāl, *st. neut.*, severance, parting, 3068. [Cf. Goth. dáils, 'division.']
- ge-dēfe, *adj.*, meet, fitting, 561, 1670, 3174\*; friendly, 1227.
- ✓ ge-dræg, *st. neut.*, tumult, 756 (see note).
- ge-dryht, ge-driht, *st. f.*, band, troop, 118, 431, etc.
- ge-fægra, *compar. adj.*, more pleasing; *nom.* hē...wearð...frēondum gefægra; hine fyren onwōd, 'he (Beowulf) became more dear to his friends; him (Heremod) crime assailed,' 915 (see note).
- gēfan, see -gifan.
- ge-fēa, *w. m.*, joy, 562, 2740.
- ge-feoht, *st. neut.*, FIGHT, 2048, 2441.
- ge-flit, *st. neut.*, 'FLITING,' contest, match, 586\*, 865.
- ge-fræge, *adj.*, renowned, notorious, 55, 2480.
- ge-fræge, *st. neut.*, hearsay; *dat. (instr.) sg.* mine gefræge, 'as I have heard or learned,' 776, 837, 1955, 2685, 2837.
- ge-frægnian, *w. v.*, make famous; *pp.* gefrægnod, 1333.
- gegn-cwide, *st. m.*, reply, 367.
- gegnum, *adv.*, forwards, straight, direct, 314, 1404.
- gehlyn, *st. n.*, noise, din, F. 30.
- gehōo, see glohōo.
- ge-hwā, *pron.*, *with gen.*, each, each one; *acc.* gehwone, gehwane, 294, 2397, etc.; *dat. m.* gehwām, gehwām, 88, 1420, etc.; *dat. f.* gehwære, 25. *Masc. form with dependent gen. of fem. or neut. n.* 800, 1365, 2838, 2765.
- ge-hwær, *adv.*, everywhere, 526.
- ge-hwæðer, *pron.*, EITHER, 584, etc.; *nom. neut.*, an wig gearwe ge æt hām ge on herge, ge gehwæper þāra efne swylce mæla, 'ready for war both at home and in the field, and either (i.e. both) of them even at such times,' 1248.
- ge-hwylc, ge-hwelc, *adj.-pron.*, *with gen.* each, 98, 148, etc.
- ge-hygd, *st. f. and neut.*, thought, 2045.
- ge-hyld, *st. neut.*, protection, 3056. [From healdan.]
- ge-lāc, *st. neut.*, play, 1040, 1168.
- ge-lād, *st. neut.*, [LODE] path, 1410.
- ge-lang, see ge-long.
- ge-lenge, *adj.*, BELONGING to, 2732.
- ge-líc, *adj.*, LIKE, 2164 (but see note).
- ge-līcost, *superl.*, LIKEST, most like, 218, 727, 985, 1608.
- ge-lōme, *adv.*, frequently, 559.
- ge-long, ge-lang, *adj.*; gelong (ge-lang) æt þē, 'ALONG of, dependent on, thee,' 1376, 2150.
- ge-mæne, *adj.*, common, in common, 1784, etc. [Cf. Goth. gamains.]
- ge-mēde, *st. neut.*, consent, 247.
- ge-met, *st. neut.*, measure, power, ability, 2533, 2879; mid gemete, 'in any wise,' 779 (see note).
- ge-met, *adj.*, MEET, 687, 3057.
- ge-mēting, *st. f.*, MEETING, 2001.
- ge-mong, *st. neut.*, troop, 1643.
- ge-mynd, *st. f. and neut.*, REMINDER, memorial, 2804, 3016. [Cf. Goth. gamunds.]
- ge-myndig, *adj.*, MINDful, 613, etc.
- gēn, *adv.*, AGAIN, yet, still, 734, 2070, 3006, etc.; often with þā, nū, 83, 2859, etc.
- gēna, *adv.*, still, 2800, 3093.
- ge-neahhe, *adv.*, enough, 783; frequently, 3152.
- genehost, *superl.*, very often: genehost brægd eorl Bēowulfes ealde lāfe, 'very abundantly did an earl of Beowulf draw...i.e. many an earl of Beowulf drew,' 794.



- gengan, gengde, see gongan.  
 ge-nip, *st. neut.*, mist, 1300, 2808.  
 ge-nög, *adj.*, ENOUGH, 2489, 3104.  
 gēnunga, *adv.*, wholly, utterly, 2871.  
 gēo, gīo, iu, *adv.*, formerly, 1476, 2459, 2521. [*Cf. Goth. ju.*]  
 gēoc, *st. f.*, help, 177, 608, 1834, 2674.  
 — gēocor, *adj.*, dire, sad, 765.  
 geofon, gifen, gyfen, *st. neut.*, ocean, 362, 515, 1394, 1690.  
 geofu, see gifu.  
 geogoð, glogoð, *st. f.*, YOUTH, both abstract and concrete (= younger warriors), 66, etc.; *gen.* iogoðe, 1674.  
 geogoð-feorh, *st. m. and neut.*, YOUTH-life, days of youth, 537, 2664.  
 geolo, *adj.*, YELLOW, 2610.  
 geolo-rand, *st. m.*, YELLOW buckler, yellow shield, 438.  
 gēo-mann, see iu-monn.  
 gēo-mēowle, *w. f.*, former maiden, spouse, 3150\*; *acc.* io-mēowlan, 2931. [*Cf. Goth. mawilō.*]  
 gēomor, gīomor, *adj.*, sad, 49, 3150, etc.; *f.* gēomuru, 1075.  
 — gēomore, *adv.*, sadly, 151.  
 gēomor-līc, *adj.*, [sad-LIKE] sad, 2444.  
 gēomor-mōd, gīomor-mōd, *adj.*, [sad-mood] sad-minded, sorrowful, 2044, 2267, 3018.  
 gēomrian, *w. v.*, lament, 1118.  
 gēomuru, see gēomor.  
 geond, *prep.*, with *acc.*, [YOND] throughout, 75, etc.  
 geong, giong, *adj.*, YOUNG, 13, etc.; *dat. sg.*, geongum, 2044\*, etc., geongan, 2626.  
 gingæst, *superl.*, YOUNGEST, last; weak, 2817.  
 geong, 2743, see gongan.  
 gēong, see gongan.  
 georn, *adj.*, YEARNING, eager, 2783. [*Cf. Germ. gern.*]  
 georne, *adv.*, eagerly, gladly, 66, etc.; well, 968.  
 geornor, *compar.*, more surely, 821.  
 gēo-sceaft, *st. f.*, fate, 1234 (see note).  
 gēosceaft-gāst, *st. m.*, fated spirit, 1266.  
 gēotan, *st. v.*, pour, rush, 1690. [*Cf. Goth. giutan.*]  
 ge-rād, *adj.*, skilful, 873. [*Cf. Goth. garāips*, 'due.']  
 ge-rūm-lice, *adv.*, ROOMILY.  
 ge-rūmlicor, *compar.*, more roomily, further away, 139.  
 — ge-ryrne, *adj.*, befitting, 2653.

- ge-saca, *w. m.*, adversary, 1773.  
 ge-sacu, *st. f.*, strife, 1737.  
 ge-sciad, *st. neut.*, difference, 288. ✓  
 gescap-hwil, *st. f.*, [SHAPED WHILE] fated hour, 26.  
 ge-aceaft, *st. f.*, [what is SHAPED] creation, world, 1622. [*Cf. scyppan and Goth. gaskafts.*]  
 ge-sceap, *st. neut.*, SHAPE, 650; destiny, 3084 (see note).  
 ge-scipe, *st. neut.*, fate, 2570 (see note).  
 ge-selda, *w. m.*, hall-fellow, comrade, 1984.  
 ge-sið, *st. m.*, retainer (originally comrade in a journey), 29, etc.  
 ge-slyht, *st. neut.*, slaying, encounter, 2398. [*Cf. O.E. slēan.*]  
 ge-strēon, *st. neut.*, possession, treasure, 1920, 2037, 3166.  
 gest-sele, *st. m.*, GUEST-hall, 994.  
 ge-sund, *adj.*, SOUND, safe and sound, 1628, 1988; with *gen.* siða gesunde, 'safe and sound on your journeys,' 318.  
 ge-swing, *st. neut.*, SWING, eddy, 848.  
 ge-sýne, *adj.*, evident, visible, 1255, etc.  
 ge-synto, *st. f.*, SOUNDNESS, health, 1869.  
 — get, see gitan.  
 ge-tæse, *adj.*, quiet, pleasant, 1320. — *Acc. 1200*  
 gētan, *w. v.*, slay, destroy, *inf.* cwæð, hē on mergenne mēces eogum gētan wolde, sune on galg-trēowum fuglum tō gamene, 'quothe, he would destroy [them] in the morn with the edges of the sword, [hang] some on gallows-trees for a sport for birds,' 2940 (see note).  
 ge-tengo, *adj.*, lying on, 2758.  
 ge-trum, *st. neut.*, troop, 922.  
 ge-trýwe, *adj.*, TRUE, faithful, 1228.  
 ge-þinge, *st. neut.*:  
 (1) terms, *pl.* 1085.  
 (2) issue, 398, 709; *gen. pl.* ge-þingea, 525 (see note).  
 ge-þoht, *st. m.*, THOUGHT, resolution, 256, 610.  
 ge-þonc, *st. m. and neut.*, THOUGHT, 2332.  
 ge-þræc, *st. neut.*, heap, 3102.  
 ge-þring, *st. neut.*, throng, eddy, 2132.  
 ge-þwære, *adj.*, gentle, 1230.  
 ge-þyld, *st. f.*, patience, 1395, etc.: geþyldum, *adverbially*, 'patiently, steadily,' 1705.  
 ge-þýwe, *adj.*, [THEWY] wonted, customary, 2332.

**ge-wāde**, *st. neut.*, WEEDS, armour 292.

**ge-wealc**, *st. neut.*, [WALK] rolling, 464.

**ge-weald**, *st. neut.*, WIELDING, power, control, 79, 808, 2221 (see *mid*), etc.

**ge-wealden**, *adj. (pp.)*, subject, 1732.

**ge-weorc**, *st. neut.*, WORK, 455, etc.

**ge-wider**, *st. neut.*, WEATHER, storm, tempest; *pl.* 1375.

**ge-wif**, *st. neut.*, WEB, of destiny, fortune; *pl.* *gewiofu*, 697. [Cf. *O.E. wefan*.]

**ge-win(n)**, *st. neut.*, strife, struggle, 133, etc.

**ge-winna**, *w. m.*, striver, foe, 1776 (see note).

**ge-wiofu**, see **ge-wif**.

**gewis-lice**, *adv.*

*gewis-licost*, *superl.*, most certainly, 1350.

**ge-witt**, *st. neut.*, WIT, senses, 2703; head, 2882.

**ge-wittig**, *adj.*, [WITTY] 3094 (see note).

**ge-worht**, see **wyrcan**.

**ge-wrixle**, *st. neut.*, exchange, 1304.

**ge-wyrht**, *st. neut.*, desert, 457\* (see note); *pl.* 2657.

**gid(d)**, **gyd(d)**, *st. neut.*, formal speech, song, dirge, 151, etc.

**giest**, **gist**, **gyst**, **gæst**, *GUEST*, stranger (often = hostile stranger), 1138, 1441, 1522, 2227: *gæst*, 1800, 1893; probably also, 2312 (see note to l. 102). [Cf. *Goth. gasts*.]

**gif**, **gyf**, *conj.*, IF, 442, 944, etc.; if = whether, 272, etc.

**gīfan**, **glofan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* *geaf*, *gēafon*, *pp.* *gyfen*: GIVE, 49, 64, 1719, etc.

**ā-gīfan**, *st. v.*, GIVE back, 355, 2929.

**æt-gīfan**, *st. v.*, GIVE (to), render, 2878.

*for-gīfan*, *st. v.*, GIVE, 17, etc.

*of-gīfan*, *of-gyfan* *st. v.*, GIVE up, leave, 1600, 2251, 2588, etc.; *pret. pl.* *ofgēfan*, 2846.

**gīfen**, see **geofon**.

**gifeðe**, **gyfeðe**, *adj.*, GIVEN, granted, 299, 555, etc.

*gifeðe*, *neut. used as a noun*, thing granted, fate, 3085 (see note).

**gif-heall**, *st. f.*, GIFT-HALL, 838.

**gīfre**, *adj.*, greedy, 1277.

*gīfrost*, *superl.*, greediest, 1123.

**gif-æceatt**, *st. m.*, gift of treasure, 378.

**gif-stōl**, *st. m.*, GIFT-STOOL, throne, 168, 2327.

**gifu**, *st. f.*, GIFT, 1173, 1271, etc.; *gen. pl.* *gifa*, 1930, *geofena*, 1173; *dat. pl.* *geofum*, 1958.

**gigant**, *st. m.*, giant, 113, 1562, 1690. [P.B.B. x. 501. From Greek, through Lat. *gigantem*.]

**gilp**, **gylp**, *st. m. and neut.*, [YELP] boast, 829, 1749, 2521 (see note to ll. 2520-1), etc.; on *gylp*, 'proudly,' 1749.

**gilpan**, **gylpan**, *st. v.*, [YELP] boast, 586, 2583, etc.

*be-gilpan*, *st. v.*, boast of, 2006\* (see note).

**gilp-cwide**, *st. m.*, [YELP-speech] boasting speech, 640.

**gilp-hlæden**, *adj. (pp.)*, [YELP-LADEN] glory-laden, 868 (see note).

*gylp-spræc*, *st. f.*, [YELP-SPEECH] boasting-speech, 981.

*gylp-word*, *st. neut.*, [YELP-WORD] boastful word, 675.

**gim**, *st. m.*, gem, 2072. [From Lat. *gemma*, whence 'gem.']

**gim-fæst**, see **gin-fæst**.

**gimme-ric**, *adj.*, gem-RICH, rich in jewels, 466 (see note).

**gin-fæst**, **gim-fæst**, *adj.*, [wide-FAST] ample, 1271 (see note), 2182. ✓

**gingæst**, see **geong**.

**-ginnan**, *st. v.*

*on-ginnan*, *st. v.*, BEGIN, undertake, attempt, 244 (see note), 409, 2878, etc.; *pret. sg.* *ongan*, 100, etc.; *ongon*, 2790.

**gio**, see **gēo**.

**glofan**, see **gīfan**.

**giogoð**, see **geogoð**.

**glohðo**, *st. f.*, sorrow, care; *dat.* ✓ *glohðo*, 2267, *glohðe*, 2793\*, *gehðo*, 3095.

**glomor**, see **gēomor**.

**glong**, see **geong**.

**-giredan**, see **-gyrwan**.

**gist**, see **giest**.

**git**, *pers. pron. (dual of þū)*, ye two, 508, etc.

**gīt**, **gýt**, *adv.*, YET, still, 47, 536, 944, 956, etc.

**-gitan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* -geat, -gēaton.

*an-gitan*, see **on-gitan**.

*be-gitan*, *st. v.*, GET, obtain, seize, befall, 1068, 2249, etc.;

*pret. sg.* *beget*, 2872; *pret. subj. (sg. for pl.)* *begēate*, 2130: *ferhð-frecan Finn eft begeat sword-bealo*

*slīðen*, 'dire sword-bale afterwards befell the bold-minded Finn,' 1146

(cf. 2230).



for-gytan, *st. v.*, FORGET, 1751.

on-gitan, on-gytan, *st. v.*

(1) *æter* hold of, seize; *pret. sg.* angeat, 1291.

✓ (2) get hold of with the mind, perceive, 14, 1481, 1723, 2748, etc.; *inf.* ongyton, 308.

gladian, *w. v.*, shine triumphantly, 2036.

glæd, *adj.*, [GLAD] gracious, 58 (see note), etc.

glæd-man, *adj.*, cheerful, courteous, 367 (see note).

glæd-môd, *adj.*, GLAD OF MOOD, 1785.

glêd, *st. f.*, GLEED, ember, fire, 2312, etc.

glêd-egesa, *w. m.*, GLEED-terror, terror of fire, 2650.

glêo, *st. neut.*, GLEE, 2105.

glêo-bëam, *st. m.*, [GLEE-BEAM], glee-wood, harp, 2263.

glêo-drëam, *st. m.*, [GLEE-joy] mirth, 3021.

glêo-mann, *st. m.*, GLEEMAN, minstrel, 1160.

glidan, *st. v.*, GLIDE, 515, etc.

tô-glidan, *st. v.*, [GLIDE asunder] fall to pieces, 2487.

✓ glitnian, *w. v.*, GLITTER, glisten, gleam, 2758.

glôf, *st. f.*, GLOVE; pouch, bag, 2085 (see ten Brink, 123, footnote).

✓ gnêaþ, *adj.*, niggardly, 1930.

— gnorn, *st. m. or neut.*, sorrow, 2658.

gnornian, *w. v.*, mourn, 1117.

be-gnornian, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, bemoan, 3178.

God, *st. m.*, God, 13, etc.

gôd, *adj.*, GOOD, 11, etc.; *pl.* gôde, 'good men,' 2249.

gôd, *st. neut.*, GOOD, goodness, good thing, good gift, 20, 1952, etc.; *dat. pl.* manig ôperne gôdum ge-grëttan, 'many a one [shall] greet another with good things,' 1861; *gen. pl.* gôda, 681 (see note).

gôd-fremmend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [GOOD-FRAMING] framer of good, one who acts well or bravely, 299.

gold, *st. neut.*, GOLD, 304, etc.

gold-æht, *st. f.*, treasure in GOLD, 2748.

gold-fæg, -fah, *adj.*, GOLDEN-hued, adorned with gold, gold-brocaded, 308, 994, 1800, 2811.

gold-gyfa, *w. m.*, GOLD-GIVER, 2652.

gold-hladen, *adj. (pp.)*, GOLD-adorned, F. 15.

gold-hroden, *adj. (pp.)*, GOLD-adorned, 614, etc.

gold-hwæt, *adj.*, [GOLD-active] greedy for gold, 3074 (see note).

gold-mâþum, *st. m.*, GOLD-treasure, 2414.

gold-sele, *st. m.*, GOLD-hall, 715, 1253, 1639, 2083.

gold-weard, *st. m.*, [GOLD-WARD] guardian of gold, 3081.

gold-wine, *st. m.*, GOLD-friend, prince, 1171, etc.

gold-wianc, *adj.*, GOLD proud, 1881.

gomban, *w. acc.*, tribute, 11. [Only twice recorded: gender and exact form of nom. uncertain.]

gomen, gamen, *st. neut.*, GAME, mirth, joy, 1160, 2459, etc.

gomen-wâþ, *st. f.*, [GAME-path] joyous journey, 854.

gomen-wudu, *st. m.*, [GAME-WOOD] harp, 1065, etc.

gomol, gomel, gamol, *adj.*, old, gray, aged, ancient, 58, 2112, 3095, etc.; *weak* gomela, gamela, 1792, 2105, etc.; *gen. pl.* gomelra lāfe, 'the heirlooms of their fathers before them,' 2036.

gamol-feax, *adj.*, gray-haired, 608.

gongan, gangan, gengan, *st. v.*, GO, 314, 395, etc.; *imperat.* geong, 2743; *pret.* gëong, 925, etc., giong, 2214, etc.; gang, 1009 (see note) 1295, 1316; gende, 1401 (see note); gengde, 1412; *pp.* gegongen, 822, 3036; *inf.* gangan owômon, 'came going, marching,' 324; so 711, 1642, 1974. (See also gān.)

ā-gangan, *st. v.*, GO forth, befall, 1234.

ge-gangan, ge-gongan, *st. v.*: (1) gain (by going), obtain, 2536; *pp.* gegongen, 3085, with dependent clause, 893; *dat. inf.* gegannenne, 2416.

(2) come to pass, happen, 1846; *pp.* gegongen, 2821.

grædig, *adj.*, GREEDY, 121, etc. [Cf. Goth. grêdags, 'hungry.']

græg, *adj.*, GRAY, 330, etc.

græg-hama, *w. m.*, the GRAY-coated one, F. 7.

græg-mæl, *adj.*, marked, or coloured GRAY, 2682.

græs-molde, *w. f.*, GRASS-MOULD, grass-plain, 1881.

gram, *adj.*, angry, hostile, 424, 765, 777, 1034.

gräp, *st. f.*, GRIP, clutch, 438, 836, etc.

gräpian, *w. v.*, GROPE, gripe, grasp, 1566, 2085.



**grēot**, *st. neut.*, GRIT, earth, 3167.

**grēotan**, *st. v.* [*Scotch GREET*] weep, 1342.

**grētan**, *w. v.*, *pret.* grētte: GREET:

(1) salute, 347, etc.

(2) approach, seek out, attack, touch, 168, 803, 1995, 2735, 3081, etc.

**ge-grētan**, *w. v.*, GREET, 652\*, 1979, 2516; *inf.* gegrēttan, 1861.

**grim(m)**, *adj.*, GRIM, 121, etc.; *dat. pl.* grimman, 1542.

**grim-helm**, *st. m.*, visored HELMET, 334.

**grim-lic**, *adj.*, GRIM[LIKE], 3041.

**grimman**, *st. v.*, rage; *pret. pl.* grummon, 306 (but see note to ll. 303, etc.).

**grimme**, *adv.*, GRIMLY, terribly, 3012, 3085.

**grindan**, *st. v.*

✓ **for-grindan**, *st. v.*, GRIND down, grind to pieces, ruin, destroy;

*withdat.*, 424; *with acc.* 2335, 2677. **gripan**, *st. v.*, GRIPE, grasp, seize, 1501.

**for-gripan**, *st. v.*, *with dat.*, GRIP[E] to death, 2353.

**wið-gripan**, *st. v.*, GRIPE at, grapple with, 2521.

**gripe**, *st. m.*, GRIP, 1148, etc.

**grom-heort**, *adj.*, fierce-HEARTED, hostile-hearted, 1682.

**grom-hyðig**, *adj.*, angry-minded, hostile-minded, 1749.

**grōwan**, *st. v.*, GROW; *pret. sg.* grēow, 1718.

**grund**, *st. m.*, GROUND, earth, bottom, floor, 553, 1367, 1404, etc.

**grund-būend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [GROUND-dweller] inhabitant of earth, 1006.

**grund-hyrde**, *st. m.*, [GROUND-HERD] guardian of the bottom (of the mere), 2136.

**grund-sele**, *st. m.*, GROUND-hall, hall or cave at the bottom (of the mere), 2139\* (see note).

**grund-wong**, *st. m.*, GROUND-plain, plain, floor (of a cave), bottom (of a mere), 1496, 2588 (see note), 2771.

**grund-wyrgen**, *st. f.*, [GROUND-hag] of Grendel's dam at the bottom of the mere, 1518. [*Cf.* wearg, 'accursed.']

**gryn**, see **gryn**.

**gryre**, *st. m.*, terror, terrible deed, 384, 478, 483, 591.

**gryre-brōga**, *w. m.*, GRISLY terror, horror, 2227\*.

**gryre-fāh**, *adj.*, [GRISLY-stained] horribly bright, 2576, 3041\*.

**gryre-gēatwa**, *st. f. pl.*, GRISLY trappings, warlike trappings, 324.

**gryre-giest**, *st. m.*, GRISLY GUEST, terrible stranger, 2560.

**gryre-lēoð**, *st. neut.*, GRISLY lay, terrible song, 786.

**gryre-lic**, *adj.*, GRISLY, terrible, 1441, 2136.

**gryre-sið**, *st. m.*, GRISLY journey, terrible expedition, 1462.

**guma**, *w. m.*, man, 20\*, etc.

**gum-cynn**, *st. neut.*, [MAN-KIN] race, tribe, or nation of men, 260, 944, 2765.

**gum-cyst**, *st. f.*, manly virtue, 1723, etc.; *dat. pl.* gum-cystum gōd, 'excellently good,' 1486, 2543.

**gum-drēam**, *st. m.*, joy of men, 2469.

**gum-dryhten**, *st. m.*, lord of men, 1642.

**gum-feða**, *w. m.*, troop of warriors on foot, 1401.

**gum-mann**, *st. m.*, MAN, 1028.

**gum-stōl**, *st. m.*, [MAN-STOOL] throne, 1952.

**gūð**, *st. f.*, war, battle, fighting-power, 438, etc.

**gūð-beorn**, *st. m.*, warrior, 314.

**gūð-bill**, *st. neut.*, WAR-BILL, 803, 2584.

**gūð-byrne**, *w. f.*, WAR-BYRNY, coat of mail, 321.

**gūð-cearu**, *st. f.*, WAR-CARE, war-sorrow, 1258.

**gūð-cræft**, *st. m.*, WAR-CRAFT, war-might, 127.

**gūð-cyning**, -kyning, *st. m.*, war-king, 199, 1969, etc.

**gūð-dēað**, *st. m.*, WAR-DEATH, death in battle, 2249.

**gūð-floga**, *w. m.*, WAR-FLIER, 2528.

**gūð-freca**, *w. m.*, bold fighter, 2414.

**gūð-fremmend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), war-FRAMER, warrior, 246.

**gūð-geatwa**, -getāwa, *st. f. pl.*, war-vestment, war-gear, war-equipments; *acc.* gūð-getāwa, 2636; *dat.* gūð-geatawum, 395. [See note to l. 368 (*wig-getāwum*) and Sievers § 43, N. 4.]

**gūð-gewāde**, *st. neut.*, war-WEED, armour; *nom. pl.* gūð-gewādu, -gewādo, 227, 2730, etc.; gūð-gewāda, 2623, either *gen. pl.* or = gūð-gewādu.

**gūð-geweorc**, *st. neut.*, war-WORK, warlike deed, 678, 981, 1825.

**gūð-helm**, *st. m.*, WAR-HELM, 2467.

gūð-horn, *st. m.*, war-HORN, 1432.  
 gūð-hrēð, *st. m. or neut.*, war-fame, 819.  
 gūð-kyning, see gūð-cyning.  
 gūð-lāoð, *st. neut.*, war-lay, battle-song, 1522.  
 gūð-mōddig, *adj.*, [war-MOODY] of war-like mind, 306\* (see note to ll. 303, etc.).  
 gūð-ræs, *st. m.*, [war-RACE] attack in war, storm of battle, 1577, 2426, 2991.  
 gūð-rō(u)w, *adj.*, war-fierce, 58.  
 gūð-rinc, *st. m.*, warrior, 838, 1501, 1881, 2648.  
 gūð-rōf, *adj.*, war-famed, 608.  
 gūð-scear, *st. m.*, [war-SHEARING] slaughter in battle, 1213.  
 gūð-sceaða, *w. m.*, war-SCATHER, battle-foe, 2318.  
 gūð-searo, *st. neut.*, war-ARMOUR, 215, 323.  
 gūð-sele, *st. m.*, war-hall, 443.  
 gūð-sweord, *st. neut.*, war-SWORD, 2154.  
 gūð-wērig, *adj.*, war-WEARY, dead, 1586.  
 gūð-wiga, *w. m.*, warrior, 2112.  
 gūð-wine, *st. m.*, war-friend, sword, 1810, 2735.  
 gūð-wudu, *st. m.*, war-WOOD, spear, F. 7.  
 gyd(d), see gid(d).  
 gyddian, *w. v.*, speak, 630.  
 gyf, see gif.  
 gyfan, see gifan.  
 gyfen, *n.*, see geofon.  
 gyfen, *pp.*, see gifan.  
 gyfeðe, see gifeðe.  
 gylðan, *st. v.*, *pret.* geald: YIELD, pay, repay, 11, 1184, 2636, etc.  
   ā-gylðan, *st. v.*, offer (oneself, itself); *pret.* þā mō sāl āgeald, 'when the opportunity offered itself to me,' 1665; so 2690.  
   an-gylðan, *st. v.*, pay for, 1251.  
   for-gylðan, *st. v.*, repay, requite, atone for, 114, 956, 1054, etc.  
 gylðen, *adj.*, GOLDEN, 47\*, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* gulþeins.]  
 gyllan, *st. v.*, YELL, F. 7.  
 gylp, see gilp.  
 gylpan, see gilpan.  
 gýman, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, heed, care, incline to, 1757, 1760, 2451. [Cf. *Goth.* gáumjan.]  
   for-gýman, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, neglect, despise, 1751.  
 gyn(u), *adj.*, wide, spacious; *acc. m. sg.* gynne, 1551.  
 gyrdan, *w. v.*, OIRD, 2078, F. 15.

gyrede, etc., see gyrwan.  
 gryn, *gryn*, *st. masc. or fem.*, sorrow, ✓ 1775; *gryn*, 980 (see note).  
 gryn-wracu, *st. f.*, revenge for harm, 1138, 2118. ✓  
 gyrwan, *w. v.*, *pret.* gyrede, *pp.* gegyr(w)ed: GEAR, prepare, equip, adorn, 994, 1472, 2087, etc.; *pp. pl.* gegyrede, 1028, etc. [From *gearo*.]  
   ge-gyrwan, *w. v.*, GEAR, prepare, 38, 199; *pret. pl.* gegiredan, 3137.  
 gyst, see giest.  
 gystra, *adj.*, YESTER, 1334.  
 gýt, see git.  
 gýtsian, *w. v.*, be greedy, covet, 1749.

## H

habban, *w. v.*, *pret.* hælde: HAVE, 383, etc.; often as auxiliary, 106, etc. *Pres. 1st.* hafu, 2523, halo, 2150, 3000; *2nd.* hafast, 953, etc.; *3rd.* hafað, 474, etc. *Negative form of subj. pres. pl.* næbben, 1850.  
   for-habban, *w. v.*, keep back, retain, refrain, 1151 (see note to l. 1150), 2609.  
   wið-habban, *w. v.*, WITHSTAND, resist, 772.  
 hād, *st. m.*, [-HOOD] condition, quality, manner, wise, 1297, 1335, 2193. [Cf. *Goth.* háidus, 'man-nor.']  
 hador, *st. m.*, receptacle, 414 (see note).  
 hādor, *adj.*, clear-voiced, 497.  
 hādre, *adv.*, clearly, brightly, 1571.  
 hæf, *st. neut.*, sea, mere; *pl.* heafo, ✓ 1862\*, 2477.  
 hæfen, see hebban.  
 hæft, *st. m.*, captive, 2408. [Cf. *Goth.* hafts.]  
 hæfta, *w. m.*, captive; *acc.* hæfton, ✓ 788 (see note).  
 hæft-mēce, *st. m.*, [HAFT-SWORD] ✓ hilted sword, 1457.  
 hæft-nýd, *st. f.*, captivity, 3155\*.  
 hæg-steald, *st. m.*, bachelor, liege-man, young warrior, 1889, F. 42.  
 hāl, *st. f. and neut.*:  
   (1) HEALTH, good luck, greeting, 653, 1217.  
   (2) omen, 204 (see note), 719.  
 hāle(ð), *st. m.*, man, hero, warrior, *nom. sing.* hāleð, 190, etc.; hāle, 1646, etc.; *nom. pl.* hāleð, 52, etc.; *gen.* hāleþa, 467, etc. (Cl. note to l. 1983.)



**hælo**, *st. f.*, HEALTH, HAIL, farewell, 2418.

**hærg-træf**, *st. neut.*, idol-tent, heathen fane, 175\*.

**hæste**, *adj.*, violent, 1335.

**hæthen**, *adj.*, HEATHEN, 179, 852, etc.

**hæthen**, *st. m.*, HEATHEN, 986. [*Cf. Goth. háipnō.*]

**hæð-stapa**, *w. m.*, HEATH-STEPPER, stag, 1368.

**hafa**, *imperat. sg.* of habban.

**hafela**, **hafala**, **heafola**, *w. m.*, head, 446, 672, etc.

**hafen**, see **hebban**.

**hafenian**, *w. v.*, heave, uplift; *pret.* hafenade, 1573.

**hafo**, **hafu**, see **habban**.

**hafoc**, *st. m.*, HAWK, 2263.

**haga**, *w. m.*, [HAW] hedge, enclosure, entrenchment, 2892, 2960.

**hāl**, *adj.*, WHOLE, HALE, safe and sound, 300, 1503: *wæs...hāl*, 'hail,' 407; *with gen.* *heaðo-lāces hāl*, 'safe and sound from the strife,' 1974. [*Cf. Goth. hāils.*]

**hālig**, *adj.*, HOLY, 381, 686, 1553.

**hals**, see **heals**.

**hām**, *st. m.*, HOME; *hām*, *uninflected dat. used with preps.*, 124, etc. [*Cf. Goth. hāims*, 'village.']

**hamer**, see **homer**.

**hām-weorðung**, *st. f.*, HOME-adorning, that which graces a home, 2998.

**hand**, see **hond**.

**hangian**, see **hongian**.

**hār**, *adj.*, HOAR, hoary, gray, 887, etc.; *gen.* *hāres hyrste*, 'the old man's (Ongentheow's) harness,' 2988.

**hāt**, *adj.*, HOT, 1616, etc.; *dat. sg.* *hāton* (see note), 849; *nom. wrym hāt gemealt*, 'the dragon melted in its heat,' 897.

**hātost**, *superl.*, hottest, 1668.

**hāt**, *st. neut.*, HEAT, 2605.

**hātan**, *st. v.*:

(1) order, command, bid, 293, 386, etc.; *pret. sg.* *heht*, 1035, etc., *hēt*, 198, etc.; *pp.* *ðā wæs hāten hrepe Heort innan-weard folmum gefrætwood*, 'then was the order quickly given, and Heorot within was adorned by hands,' 991.

(2) name, call, 102, etc.; *subj. pres. pl.* *hātan*, 2806.

**ge-hātan**, *st. v.*, *usu. with acc.*, promise, vow, 1392, 2024, etc.; *with gen.* 2989; *pret.* *gehēt*, 175, 2937, etc.

**hatian**, *w. v.*, *with acc.*, HATE, pursue with hatred, 2319, 2466.

**hē**, **hēo**, **hit**, *pers. pron.*, HE, she, IT, 7, etc.; *sing. nom. m.*, *hē*, *f. hēo*, 627, etc.; *hio*, 455, etc.; *n. hit*, 77, etc.; *hyt*, 2091, etc.; *acc. m.*, *hine*, 22, etc., *hyne*, 28, etc., *f. hie*, *n. hit*, 116, etc., *hyt*, 2091, etc.; *gen. m. n.*, *his*, *f. hire*, 641, etc., *hyre*, 1188, etc.; *dat. m. n.*, *him*, *f. hire*, 626, etc., *hyre*, 945, etc. *Plur. m. f. n.*, *nom. acc.*, *hie*, 15, etc., *hȳ*, 307, etc., *hi*, 28, etc., *hig*, 1085, etc., *gen.*, *hira*, 1102, etc., *hyra*, 178, etc., *hiera*, 1164, *heora*, 691, etc., *hiora*, 1166, etc.; *dat. him*, 49, etc. *Used reflexively*, 26, 301, 2949, 2976, etc. *Alliterating*, *hē*, 505. *Possessive dat.* 40, etc.

**hēa**, see **hēah**.

**hēa-burh**, *st. f.*, HIGH BURGH, chief city, 1127.

**heaf**, see **hæf**.

**hēafod**, *st. neut.*, HEAD, 48, etc.; *dat. pl.* *heafdon*, 1242. [*Cf. Goth. háubip.*]

**hēafod-beorg**, *st. f.*, HEAD-protection; *acc. sg.* 1030 (see *wala*).

**hēafod-mæg**, *st. m.*, HEAD-kinsman, near relative, 588; *gen. pl.* *hēafod-māga*, 2151.

**hēafod-segn**, *st. m. neut.*, HEAD-sign, 2152 (see note).

**hēafod-weard**, *st. f.*, HEAD-ward, guard over the head, 2909.

**heafola**, see **hafela**.

**hēah**, *adj.*, HIGH, 57, etc.; *acc. sg. m.* *hēanne*, 983; *gen. dat.* *hēan*, 116, 713; *dat. sg. m.* *hēaum*, 2212\*; *pl.* *hēa*, 1926. *Denoting position*, *hēah ofer horde*, 'high above the hoard,' 2768. [*Cf. Goth. háuhs.*]

**hēah-cýning**, *st. m.*, HIGH KING, 1039.

**hēah-gestrēon**, *st. neut.*, HIGH treasure, splendid treasure, 2302.

**hēah-lufu**, *w. f.*, HIGH LOVE, 1954.

**hēah-sele**, *st. m.*, HIGH hall, 647.

**hēah-setl**, *st. neut.*, HIGH SETTLE, high seat, throne, 1087.

**hēah-stede**, *st. m.*, HIGH STEAD, high place, 285.

**heal**(1), *st. f.*, HALL, 89, etc.; *pl.* *healle*, 1926.

**heal-ærn**, *st. neut.*, HALL-house, 78.

**healdan**, *st. v.*, *with acc.*, *pret.* *hēold*, 2183, etc., *hīold*, 1954: *HOLD*, keep, protect, have, possess, inhabit, 230, etc.; *rule*, 57, 1852;



- subj. sg. for pl.* 2719, hold up (but see note). *Gēata lēode brēa-wic hēoldon*, 'the corpses of the Geatas covered the field,' 1214; 3084 (see note); *scēft nytte hēold*, 'the shaft did its duty,' 3118. [*Cf. Goth. haldan.*]
- be-healdan, st. v., with acc.*, (1) HOLD, guard, (2) BEHOLD, 1498: (*sundor*)-*nytte behēold*, 'minded, attended to, the (special) service,' 494, 667; *þrýð-swýð behēold mæg Higelāces*, 'Hygelac's mighty kinsman beheld,' 736.
- for-healdan, st. v., with acc.*, come short in duty towards, set at nought, 2381.
- ge-healdan, st. v., with acc.*, HOLD, have, keep, guard, rule, 317, 658, 674, 911, 2293, etc.; *pret. hē gehēold tela*, 'he ruled [it] well,' 2208.
- healf, st. f., HALF*, side, 800, 1675 (see note), etc. [*Cf. Goth. halbs.*]
- healf, adj., HALF; gen. sg. f. healfro* [*healle*], 1087.
- heal-gamen, st. neut., HALL-GAME*, mirth in hall, 1066.
- heal-reced, st. neut., HALL-house*, palace, 68, 1981\* (see note).
- heals, st. m., neck*, 1872, etc.; *dat. sg. halse*, 1566. [*Cf. Goth. hals.*]
- heals-bēag, -bēah, st. m., neck-ring*, carcanet, 1195, 2172.
- heals-gebedda, w. m. f., beloved* BED-fellow, wife, 63.
- healsian, w. v., entreat*, 2132.
- heal-sittend, st. m. (pres. part.)*, HALL-SITTER, 2015, 2868.
- heal-þegn, st. m., HALL-THANE*, 142, 719.
- heal-wudu, st. m., HALL-WOOD*, 1317.
- hēan, adj., abject, ignominious*, despised, 1274, 2099, 2183, 2408.
- hēan, hēanne*, see *hēah*.
- hēap, st. m., HEAP*, band, company, 335, 400, etc.
- heard, adj., HARD*, hardy, strong, brave, cruel, severe, 166, 322, 342, 432, 540, 1574, 1807, etc.; *wk. hearda*, 401, etc.; *dat. pl. heardan*, 963. *With gen.* 'brave in,' 886, 1539, etc. *Adverbial usage*: *þæt hire wið halse heard grāpode*, 'so that [the sword] smote her sharply on the neck,' 1566. [*Cf. Goth. hardus.*]
- heardra, compar., HARDER*, 576, 719.
- hearde, adv., HARD*, 1438, 3153.
- heard-ecg, adj., HARD-EDGED*, 1288, 1490.
- heard-hicgende, adj. (pres. part.)*, [*HARD-thinking*] brave-minded, bold of purpose, 394, 799.
- hearm, st. m., HARM*, insult, 1892.
- hearm-dæg, st. m., DAY of SORROW*, 3153\*.
- hearm-scaða, w. m., [HARM-SCATH-er]* harmful foe, 766.
- hearpe, w. f., HARP*, 89, etc.
- heasterian, w. v., restrain, confine*; *pp. hergum geheasterod*, 'confined in idol-fanes (-groves), i.e. accursed,' 3072.
- heaðo-byrne, w. f., battle-BYRNY*, coat of mail, 1552.
- heaðo-dōor, adj., battle-brave*, bold in fight, 688, 772.
- heaðo-fyr, heaðu-fyr, st. neut., battle-FIRE*, 2522, 2547.
- heaðo-geong, adj., battle-ROUND*, F.2\*.
- heaðo-grim, adj., battle-GRIM*, 548, 2691.
- heaðo-lāc, st. neut., battle-play*, 584, 1974.
- heaðo-lifend, st. m. (pres. part.)*, war-like-farers, warrior-sailors, 1798, 2955. See note to l. 1862.
- heaðo-mære, adj., battle-great*, famous in war, 2802.
- heaðo-ræs, st. m., [battle-RACE]* rush of battle, 526, 557, 1047.
- heaðo-rēaf, st. neut., battle-dress*, armour, 401.
- heaðo-rinc, st. m., warrior*, 370, 2466.
- heaðo-rōf, adj., battle-strong*, war-renowned, 381, 864, 2191.
- heaðo-sceard, adj., battle-notched*, battle-gashed, 2829 (see note).
- heaðo-sōoc, adj., battle-sick*, wounded in battle, 2754.
- heaðo-stēap, adj., [battle-STEEP]* towering or bright in battle, 1245, 2153.
- heaðo-swāt, st. m., battle-SWEAT*, blood shed in battle, 1460, 1606, 1668.
- heaðo-torht, adj., battle-bright*, clear in battle, 2553.
- heaðo-wāde, st. neut., [battle-WEED]* armour, 39.
- heaðo-weorc, st. neut., battle-WORK*, 2892.
- heaðo-wylm, st. m., [battle-WELL-ing]* flame-surge, surging of fire, 82, 2819.
- heaðu-sweng, st. m., [battle-SWING]* battle-stroke, 2581.
- hēawan, st. v., HEW*, 800.

- ge-hēawan**, *st. v.*, HEW, cleave, 682.
- hebban**, *st. v.*, *pp.* hafen, hæfen: HEAVE, raise, lift, 656, 1290, 3023. [*Cf. Goth. hafjan.*]
- ā-hebban**, *st. v.*, UPHEAVE, up-lift, 128, 1108.
- hēdan**, *w. v.*, *with gen.*, HEED; *pret.* 2697 (see note).
- ge-hēdan**, *w. v.*, 505 (see note).
- hefen**, see **heofon**.
- hēgan**, *w. v.*
- ge-hēgan**, *w. v.*, carry out, hold (a meeting, etc.); *ping gehēgan*, 'to hold a meeting,' 425: see also 505, note. [*Cf. O. N. heyja*, 'conduct a meeting, duel, etc.']
- hēht**, see **hātan**.
- hel(1)**, *st. f.*, HELL, 101, etc.
- helan**, *st. v.*
- be-helan**, *st. v.*, hide; *pp.* be-holen, 414.
- hell-bend**, *st. m. and f.*, HELL-BOND, 3072.
- helle-gāst**, *st. m.*, HELL-GHOST, 1274.
- helm**, *st. m.*, [HELM]:
- (1) helmet, 672, etc.
- (2) covert, protection, 1392 (see note).
- (3) protector, king, 371, etc.; God, 182.
- helm-berend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [HELM-BEARING] helmet-wearer, 2517, 2642.
- helmian**, *w. v.*
- ofer-helmian**, *w. v.*, *with acc.*, OVERHANG, overshadow, 1364.
- help**, *st. f.*, HELP, 551, etc.
- helpan**, *st. v.*, HELP, 2340\*, etc.
- helpe**, *w. f.*, HELP, 2448 (an exceedingly doubtful form: see note).
- hel-rūna**, *w. m.*, (but see note), sorcerer, 163.
- heofon**, *st. m.*, HEAVEN, 52, etc.; *dat.* hefene, 1571.
- ✓ **heolfor**, *st. m. or neut.*, gore, 849, 1302, 1423, 2138.
- heolster**, *st. m. or neut.*, place of concealment, darkness, 755. [*Cf. Mod. Eng. HOLSTER* of a pistol, and *O. E. helan*, 'hide.']
- heonan**, **heonon**, *adv.*, HENCE, 252, 1361.
- heora**, *gen. pl. of hē* (q. v.).
- heordan**, *w. v.*
- \***ā-heordan**, *w. v.*, liberate, 2930 (see note).
- heorde**, see **bunden-heorde**.
- hēore**, *adj.*, canny, pleasant, 1372.
- heoro**, **heoru**, *st. m.*, sword, 1285. [*Cf. Goth. hairus.*]
- heoro-blāc**, *adj.*, [sword-BLEAK] sword-pale, 2488\* (see note).
- heoro-drēor**, **heoru-drēor**, *st. m. or neut.*, sword-blood, 487, 849.
- heoro-drēorig**, *adj.*, [sword-DREARY] sword-gory, 935, 1780, 2720.
- hioro-drync**, *st. m.*, sword-DRINK, 2358 (see note).
- heoro-gifre**, *adj.*, [sword-greedy] fiercely greedy, 1498.
- heoro-grim**, **heoru-grim**, *adj.*, [sword-GRIM] fiercely grim, 1564, 1847.
- heoro-hōcgyhte**, *adj.*, [sword-HOOKED] savagely barbed, 1438.
- hioro-serce**, *w. f.*, [sword-SARK] shirt of mail; *acc.* hioro-sercean, 2539. [Sievvers § 159. 1, 2.]
- heoro-sweg**, *st. m.*, [sword-SWING] sword-stroke, 1590.
- heorot**, *st. m.*, HART, 1369.
- hioro-weallende**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), [sword-] fiercely WELLING; *acc. sg. m.* -weallende, 2781.
- heoro-wearh**, *st. m.*, [sword-felon] fierce monster, 1267.
- heorr**, *st. m.*, hinge, 999. [*Cf. Chaucerian harte.*]
- heorte**, *w. f.*, HEART, 2270, 2463, 2507, 2561. [*Cf. Goth. hairtō.*]
- heoru**, see **heoro**.
- heorð-genēat**, *st. m.*, HEARTH-COMRADE, 261, etc.
- hēoð**, *st. f.*, 404 (see note).
- hēr**, *adv.*, HERE, hither, 244, etc.
- here**, *st. m.*, army; *dat. sg.* herge, 2347, 2638; on herge, 'in the field,' 1248. [*Cf. Goth. harjis.*]
- here-brōga**, *w. m.*, army-terror, fear of war, 462.
- here-byrne**, *w. f.*, army-BYRNY, coat of mail, 1443.
- here-grīma**, *w. m.*, army-mask, visored helmet, 396, 2049, 2605.
- here-net**, *st. neut.*, army-NET, coat of ring-mail, 1553.
- here-nlō**, *st. m.*, army-hate, hostility, 2474.
- here-pād**, *st. f.*, army-coat, coat of mail, 2258.
- here-rinc**, *st. m.*, army-man, warrior, 1176\*.
- here-sceaft**, *st. m.*, [army-SHAFT] spear, 335.
- here-sceorp**, *st. n.*, war-dress, F. 47.
- here-spēd**, *st. f.*, [army-SPEED] success in war, 64.
- here-strāl**, *st. m.*, army-arrow, war-arrow, 1435.
- here-syrce**, *w. f.*, army-SARK, shirt of mail, 1511.



- here-wædo, *st. neut.*, [ARMY-WEED] armour, 1897.  
 here-wæstm, *st. m.*, army-might, prowess in war; *dat. pl.* here-wæsmun, 677. [See Bülbring in *Anglia*, Beiblatt, xv, 160, note.]  
 here-wisa, *w. m.*, [ARMY-WISE] army-leader, 3020.  
 herg, *st. m.*, idol-grove, idol-lane, 3072 (see *headerian*).  
 herge, *n.*, see *here*.  
 herge, *v.*, see *herlan*.  
 herlan, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, praise, 182, 1071; *pres. subj.* herigo, herge, 1833 (see note), 3175. [Cf. *Goth. hazjan*.]  
 hete, *st. m.*, HATE, 142, 2554. [Cf. *Goth. hatis*.]  
 hete-líc, *adj.*, full of hatred, HATEFUL, 1267.  
 hete-nlô, *st. m.*, HATE-ENMITY, bitter enmity, 152.  
 hete-sweg, *st. m.*, HATE-BLOW; *pl.* hete-swengeas, 2224.  
 hete-panc, *st. m.*, HATE-THOUGHT, malice, 475.  
 hettend, *st. m.*, HATER, foe, 1828 (hetend), 3004.  
 higgan, see *hyegan*.  
 hider, *adv.*, HITHER, 240, 370, 394, 3092.  
 hige, see *hyge*.  
 -higian, *w. v.*  
     ofer-higian, *w. v.*, 2766 (see note).  
 hild, *st. f.*, battle, war, 452, etc.; prowess in battle, 901, 2952.  
 hilde-bil(l), *st. neut.*, battle-BILL, sword, 557, etc.  
 hilde-blâc, *adj.*, [WAR-BLEAK] war-pale, 2488\* (see note).  
 hilde-bord, *st. neut.*, [battle-BOARD] shield, 397, 3139.  
 hilde-cyst, *st. f.*, [battle-virtue] bravery in battle, 2598.  
 hilde-dôor, -dior, *adj.*, battle-brave, bold in battle, 312, etc.  
 hilde-freca, hild-freca, *w. m.*, battle-hero, 2205, 2366.  
 hilde-geatwe, *st. f. pl.*, battle-trappings, equipments for war, armour, 674, 2362.  
 hilde-gicel, *st. m.*, battle-ICICLE; *dat. pl.* ðā þæt sweord ongan æfter heafo-swâte hilde-gicelum...warian, 'then the sword began to dwindle in icicles of gore in consequence of the blood (of the monster),' 1606.  
 hilde-grâp, *st. f.*, battle-grasp, war-clutch, 1446, 2507.  
 hilde-hlemm, -hlæmm, *st. m.*, battle-crash, crash of battle, 2201, 2351, 2544.  
 hilde-lôma, *w. m.*, battle-ray:  
     (1) battle-flame (of the dragon), 2583.  
     (2) flashing sword, 1143 (see note).  
 hilde-mêce, *st. m.*, battle-sword; *pl.* hilde-mêceas, 2202.  
 hilde-mecg, *st. m.*, battle-man, warrior, 799.  
 hilde-ræs, *st. m.*, [battle-RACE] rush of battle, 300.  
 hilde-rand, *st. m.*, battle-shield, 1242.  
 hilde-rinc, *st. m.*, battle-man, warrior, 986, etc.  
 hilde-sæd, *adj.*, [SAD] battle-sated, 2723.  
 hilde-sceorp, *st. neut.*, battle-dress, armour, 2155.  
 hilde-setl, [battle-SETTLE] *st. neut.* battle-seat, saddle, 1039.  
 hilde-strengo, *st. f.*, battle-STRENGTH, 2113.  
 hilde-swât, *st. m.*, [battle-SWEAT] war-breath (of the dragon), 2558.  
 hilde-tûx (hilde-tûnc), *st. m.* battle-TUSK, 1511. [Sievers, § 204, 3.]  
 hilde-wæpen, *st. neut.*, battle-WEAPON, 39.  
 hilde-wisa, *w. m.*, [battle-WISE] battle-leader, 1064.  
 hild-freca, see *hilde-freca*.  
 hild-fruma, *w. m.*, battle-chief, 1678, 2649, 2835.  
 hild-lata, *w. m.*, [battle-LATE] laggard in battle, 2846.  
 hilt, *st. m. neut.*, HILT, sword-hilt, 1668, 1677 (see note), 1687; *pl.* (of a single weapon; cf. 'Julius Caesar' v. 3. 43) 1574, 1614.  
 hilde-cumbor, *st. neut.*, [HILT-BANNER] staff-banner, 1022 (but see note).  
 hilted, *adj.*, HILTED, 2987.  
 hindema, *superl. adj.*, HINDMOST, last, 2049, 2517.  
 hin-fûs, *adj.*, [HENCE-READY] eager to be gone, 755.  
 hio = heo, *fem. of hē* (q. v.).  
 hiofan, *w. and st. v.*, lament; *pres. part.* 3142. [Cf. *Goth. hiufan* and Sievers, *P. B. B.* ix. 278.]  
 hliod, see *healdan*.  
 hiora, *gen. pl. of hē* (q. v.).  
 hioro-, see *heoro-*.  
 hladan, *st. v.*, LADE, load, lay, 1897, 2126, 3134; *inf.* hladon, 2775\*.  
     ge-hladan, *st. v.*, LADE, load; *pret.* geblêod, 895.  
 hlæst, *st. masc.*, [LAST] load, freight, 52.



- hlāw, hlāw, *st. m.*, [LOW, in place-names] mound, burial mound, 1120, 2411, 3157\*, etc. [*Cf. Goth hlāiw.*]
- hlāford, *st. m.*, LORD, 267, etc.
- hlāford-lēas, *adj.*, LORD-LESS, 2935.
- hlāw, see hlāw.
- hleahotr, *st. m.*, LAUGHTER, 611, 3020.
- hlēapan, *st. v.*, LEAP, gallop, 864.
- ā-hlēapan, *st. v.*, LEAP up, 1397.
- hlenca, hlenca, *w. f.*, *m. and f.*, LINK, coat of mail, F. 12\*.
- hlēo, *st. m.*, [LEE] refuge, protection, protector (used of a chieftain or king), 429, 791, etc.
- hlēo-burh, *st. f.*, protecting BURGH or city, 912, 1731.
- hlēod, see -hladan.
- hleonian, *w. v.*, LEAN, slope, 1415.
- hlēor-berge, *w. f.*, cheek-guard, 304\* (see note to ll. 303, etc.).
- hlēor-bolster, *st. m.*, [cheek]-BOLSTER, 688.
- hlēotan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, get by LOT, 2385.
- hlēoðor-cwyde, *st. m.*, [sound-speech] courtly speech, ceremonious speech, 1979.
- hlēoðrian, *w. v.*, speak, F. 2.
- hlīdan, *st. v.*
- to-hlīdan, *st. v.*, spring apart; *pp. pl.* tohlidene, 999.
- hliehhan, *st. v.* [*Cf. Goth. hlahjan.*]
- ā-hliehhan, *st. v.*, LAUGH aloud; *pret. sg.*, āhlōg, 730.
- hlīfan, *w. v.*, tower, 2805; *pret.* hlifade, 81, 1898, hlīuade, 1799. [*P. B. B. x. 502.*]
- hlīm-bed, *st. neut.*, LEANING BED, (last) resting-place, 3034. [See note and cf. *O. E.* hlinian, hleonian, 'to recline.']
- hlīð, *st. neut.*, cliff, slope, 1892, 3157\*.
- hlūd, *adj.*, LOUD, 89.
- hlyn, *st. m.*, din, noise, 611.
- hlynnan, hlynian, *w. v.*, resound, roar, crackle, 2553, F. 7; *pret.* hly-node, 1120.
- hlynsian, *w. v.*, resound, 770.
- hlytm, *st. m.*, lot, 3126.
- hnāgan, *w. v.*
- ge-hnāgan, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, fell, vanquish, 1274, 2916 (but see note).
- hnāh, *adj.*, mean, base, illiberal, 1929.
- hnāgra, hnāhra, *compar.*, lower, inferior, 677, 952.
- hnitan, *st. v.*, encounter, clash, 1327; *pret. pl.* hnitan, 2544.
- hof, *st. neut.*, court, dwelling, mansion, 312\*, 1236, etc.
- hōñan, *w. v.*
- be-hōñan, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, [BE-HOVE] need, 2647.
- hogode, see hycgan.
- hōhsnian, *w. v.*
- \*on-hōhsnian, *w. v.*, check 1944 (but see note).
- hold, *adj.*, friendly, gracious, 267, 290, 376, etc.; faithful, loyal, 487, 1229\*, etc.
- hōlinga, *adv.*, without reason, 1076.
- holm, *st. m.*, ocean, sea, mere, 48, etc.
- holm-clif, *st. neut.*, sea-CLIFF, 230, 1421, 1635.
- holm-wylm, *st. m.*, [sea-WELLING] sea-surge, 2411.
- holt, *st. neut.*, HOLT, wood, 2598, 2846, 2935.
- holt-wudu, *st. m.*, HOLT-WOOD; wood, forest, 1369; wood (material), 2340.
- homer, hamer, *st. m.*, HAMMER, 1235; *gen. pl.* homera lāfe, 'leavings of hammers, i.e. swords,' 2829.
- hōm, *st. v.* [*Cf. Goth. hāhan.*]
- be-hōm, *st. v.*, *trans.*, HANG with; *pp.* behongen, 3139.
- hond, hand, *st. f.*, HAND, 558, 656, etc.
- hand-bona, -bana, *w. m.*, [HAND-BANE] hand-slayer, 460, 1330, 2502.
- hand-gemēne, *adj.*, [HAND-MEAN] hand to hand; *nom. neut. pl.* þær unc hwile wæs hand-gemēne, 'there we two engaged a while hand to hand,' 2137 (see note). [*Ger. hand-gemein.*]
- hand-gewriðen, *adj. (pp.)*, HAND-WREATHED, hand-twisted; *pl.* 1937.
- hand-sporu, *st. f.*, HAND-SPUR, claw, 986 (see note).
- hond-gemōt, *st. neut.*, HAND-MEETING, hand to hand fight, 1526, 2355.
- hond-gesella, *w. m.*, HAND-comrade, 1431.
- hond-gestealla, hand-gestealla, *w. m.*, HAND-to-hand-comrade, 2169, 2596\*.
- hond-geweorc, *st. neut.*, HANDIWORK, 2835.
- hond-lēan, hand-lēan, see ondlēan.
- hond-locen, *adj. (pp.)*, HAND-LOCKED, 322, 551.
- hond-ræs, *st. m.*, [HAND-RACE] hand to hand fight, 2072.
- hond-scolu, hand-scalu, *st. f.*, [HAND-SHOAL] hand-troop, followers, 1317 (see note), 1963.

hond-slyht, see ondslyht.

hond-wundor, *st. neut.*, [HAND-WONDER] wonderful handiwork, 2768.

-hongen, see -hōn.

hongian, hangian, *w. v.*, HANG, 1363, 1662, etc.

hop, *st. n.*, gLEN, 2212 \* (see note).

hord, *st. neut.*, HOARD, treasure, 887, 912, etc. [Cf. *Goth. huzd.*]

hord-ærn, *st. neut.*, HOARD-hall, treasure-cave, 2279, 2831.

hord-burh, *st. f.*, HOARD-BURGH, wealthy city, 467.

hord-gestrēon, *st. neut.*, HOARD-treasure, 1899, 3092.

hord-mādm, *st. m.*, HOARD-treasure, hoarded jewel, 1198 \* (see note).

hord-weard, *st. m.*, [HOARD-WARD] guardian of a hoard or treasure, 1047 (of the king), 2293 (of the dragon), etc.

hord-wela, *w. m.*, HOARD-WEAL, wealth of treasure, 2344.

hord-weorðung, *st. f.*, [HOARD-honouring] honouring by gifts, valuable reward, 952.

hord-wynn, *st. f.*, HOARD-joy, joy-giving hoard, 2270.

hord-wyrð, *adj.*, WORTHY of being hoarded, 2245 \*.

horn, *st. m.*, HORN, 1369, etc., gable of a hall, F. 1 \*, F. 4.

horn-boga, *w. m.*, HORN-BOW, 2437.

horn-gāp, *adj.*, with wide interval between (the HORNS on) the gables, 82 (see note to l. 78).

horn-reced, *st. neut.*, [HORN-house, i.e.] a house with horns on the gables, or a house with gables, 704.

hors, *st. neut.*, HORSE, 1399.

hōs, *st. f.*, bevy, 924. (Cf. *Goth. hansa*, 'company': and 'Hanseatic League'.)

✓ hōsma, *w. m.*, darkness, concealment, grave, 2458.

hrā, hrāw, *st. neut.*, corpse, 1583, F. 36 \*. [Cf. *Goth. hrāiwa-*.]

hræðlice, *adv.*, hastily, quickly, 356, 963. [Cf. *hraðe*.]

hræfen, see hrefn.

hrægl, *st. neut.*, [RAIL] dress, armour, 454, 1195, 1217.

hræðre, see hræðer.

hrāw, see hrā.

hrā-fyl, *st. m.*, fall of corpses, slaughter, havoc, 277.

✓ hraðe, hræðe, *adv.*, [RATHER] quickly, hastily, 224, 740, etc.; hræðe, 991; raðe, 724.

hraðor, *compar.*, [RATHER] more quickly, 543.

hrēam, *st. m.*, noise, clamour, 1302.

hrēa-wic, *st. neut.*, [corpse-wick] abode of corpses, 1214 (see heal-dan).

hrefn, hræfen, *st. m.*, RAVEN, 1801, etc., F. 36.

hrēmig, *adj.*, exultant, 124, etc.; *pl.* hrēmige, 2363.

hrēoh, hrēow, *adj.*, rough, fierce, cruel, sad, 1564, 2180; *dat. sg. m.*

hrēon, 1307, hrēoum, 2581; *pl.* hrēo, 548.

hrēoh-mōd, *adj.*, of fierce mood, of sad mood, 2132, 2296.

hrēosan, *st. v.*, fall, 1074, 1430, etc.

be-hrēosan, *st. v.*, deprive; *pp.* behrorene, 2762.

\* hrēočan, *st. v.*, cover, clothe, adorn; *pp.* broden, gehroden, 304, 495, 1022.

hrēow, *st. f.*, distress, grief, 2129, 2328.

hrēran, *w. v.*

on-hrēran, *w. v.*, rouse, arouse, stir up, 549, 2554. [Cf. *hrōr*.]

hrēð, *st. m. or neut.*, glory, renown; *acc.* 2575 (see note to ll. 2573, etc.).

hrēðe, see hraðe.

hrēðer, *st. neut.*, breast, heart, 1151, 1446, etc.; *dat. sing.* hrēðre, ✓ 2819 \*.

hrēðer-bealo, *st. neut.*, heart-BALE; *nom. þes be þincean mæg þegne monegum... hrēðer-bealo hearde*, 'as it may seem, heavy heart-woe to many athane,' 1343.

hrēð-sigor, *st. m. or neut.*, triumphant victory, 2583.

hrimig, *adj.*, RIMY, covered with hoarfrost (see note to l. 1363).

hrinan, *st. v.*, *usu. w. dat.*, touch, lay hold of, 983, 2270, etc.; *subj. pret. sg.* þeah ðe him wund hrine, 'though the wound touched him close,' 2976.

æt-hrinan, *st. v., w. gen.*, touch, ✓ lay hold of, 722 \*.

hrinde, *adj. (pp.)*, = hrindede, covered with RIND, frosty, 1363 (see note).

hring, *st. m.*, RING, ring-mail, 1202, 1503, etc.; *nom. byrnan hring*, 'ring-mail of the byrny, ringed byrny,' 2260.

hringan, *w. v.*, RING, rattle, 327.

hring-boga, *w. m.*, [RING-BOW] one that bends himself in the shape of a ring (the dragon), 2561.

hringed, *adj. (pp.)*, RINGED, 1245; *inflected* 2615.

hringed-stefna, *w. m.*, ship with RINGED STEM, 32, etc.



- bring-iren**, *st. neut.*, RING-IRON; *nom.* bring-iren scir song in searwum, 'the bright iron rings rang in the armour,' 322.
- ✓ **bring-mæl**, *adj.*, RING-adorned, 2037, *used as subst.*, RING-SWORD, 1521, 1564.
- bring-naca**, *v. m.*, [RING-bark] ship with a ringed prow, 1862.
- bring-net**, *st. neut.*, [RING-NET] shirt of mail made of rings, 1889, 2754.
- bring-sele**, *st. m.*, RING-hall, 2010, 2840, 3053, etc.
- bring-weorðung**, *st. f.*, RING-adornment, 3017.
- hroden**, see hrēoðan.
- hrōf**, *st. m.*, ROOF, 403, 836 \*, 926, 983, etc.
- hrōf-sele**, *st. m.*, ROOFED hall, 1515.
- hron-fix** (**hron-fisc**), *st. m.*, whale-fish, whale, 540. [See Sievers, § 204, 3.]
- hron-rād**, *st. f.*, whale-ROAD, sea, 10.
- hrōr**, *adj.*, stirring, valorous, strong, 1629, F. 47 (but see note).
- hrōðor**, *st. m. or neut.*, benefit, joy, 2171, 2448. [Cf. hrēð.]
- hrūse**, *v. f.*, earth, 2247, etc.
- hrycg**, *st. m.*, RIDGE, back, 471.
- hryre**, *st. m.*, fall, destruction, 1680, etc. [Cf. O.E. hrēosan.]
- **hryssan**, *v. v.*, shake, 226. [Cf. Goth. -hrisjan.]
- hū**, *adv.*, now, 3, etc. *In exclamation*, 2884.
- hund**, *st. m.*, HOUND, 1368.
- hund**, *num.*, with *gen.*, HUNDRED, 1498, etc.
- ✓ **hūru**, *adv.*, indeed, especially, at least, verily, 182, etc.
- hūs**, *st. neut.*, HOUSE, 116, etc.
- hūð**, *st. f.*, booty, plunder, 124. [Cf. Goth. hunþs, 'captivity.']
- hwā**, *m. and f.*, **hwæt**, *neut.*, *interr. and indef. pron.*, WHO, WHAT, ANY (one), somewhat, 52, 3126, etc. *With gen.* hwæt...hȳnðo, 'what humiliation,' 474; swulces hwæt, 'somewhat of such (matter),' 880; ānes hwæt, 'somewhat only, a part only,' 3010. Nāh hwā sword wege, 'I have no one who may wear sword,' 2252; *dat.* hwām, 'for whom,' 1696; *instr.* tō hwan syððan wearð hond-ræs hæleða, 'to what issue the hand-fight of heroes afterwards came,' 2071. [Cf. Goth. hwas.]
- hwæder**, see hwyder.
- hwær**, *adv.*, WHERE, anywhere, 2029, elles hwær, 'ELSEWHERE,' 138.
- hwæt**, *adj.*, active, keen, bold; *weak* hwata, 3028; *dat.* hwatum, 2161; *pl.* hwate, 1601, etc.
- hwæt**, *pron.*, see hwā.
- hwæt**, *interj.*, WHAT, lo, 1, 240 \*, 530, etc.
- hwæðer**, *adj.-pron.*, WHETHER, which of two; *nom.* gebīde gē...hwæðer sēl mæge...uncer twēga, 'await ye whether of us twain may the better,' 2530; *acc. f.* on swā hwæðere hond...swā him gemet þince, 'on whichsoever hand it may seem to him meet,' 686. [Cf. Goth. hwapar.]
- hwæðer**, **hwæðre**, *conj.*, WHETHER, 1314, 1356, 2785.
- hwæð(e)re**, *adv.*, however, yet, 555, 578 \*, etc.; anyway, however that may be, 574 (see note); with swā þeah, 2442.
- hwan**, see hwā.
- hwanan**, **hwanon**, *adv.*, WHENCE, 257, 333, etc.
- hwār**, see hwær.
- hwata**, **hwate**, **hwatum**, see hwæt, *adj.*
- hwealf**, *st. f.*, vault, 576, etc.
- hwēne**, *adv.*, a little, a trifle, 2699.
- hweorfan**, *st. v.*, turn, wander, go, 356, etc.; ellor hwearf, 'departed elsewhere, died,' 55.
- set-hweorfan, *st. v.*, return, 2299.
- ge-hweorfan, *st. v.*, pass, go, 1210, 1679, 1684, 2208.
- geond-hweorfan, *st. v.*, traverse, 2017.
- ond-hweorfan, *st. v.*, turn against; *pret.* norðan wind...ond-hwearf, 'a wind from the north blew against [us],' 548.
- ymb(e)-hweorfan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, turn about, go round, 2296 (see note).
- hwerger**, *adv.*, in elles hwerger, 'ELSEWHERE,' 2590.
- hwettan**, *v. v.*, WHET, urge, encourage, 204, 490. [From hwæt, 'keen,' cf. Goth. -hwatjan.]
- hwil**, *st. f.*, WHILE, space of time, 146, 1495, etc.; *dat. pl.*, *used adverbially*, hwilum, 'at whiles, sometimes, WHILOM, of old,' 175, 864, 867, etc.; 'at one time...at another,' 2107-8-9-11.
- hwit**, *adj.*, WHITE, flashing, 1448.
- hwōpan**, *st. v.*, see note to 2268.
- hworfan**, see hweorfan.
- hwyder**, **hwæder**, *adv.*, WHITHER, 163, 1331 \* (see note).



**hwylc**, *adj.-pron.*, WHICH, what, any, 274 (*see* witan), 1986, 2002, etc.; *with gen.*, 1104, 2433. [*Cf. Goth. hwileika.*]

**swā hwylc swā**, *see* swā.

**hwyrfan**, *w. v.*, move, 98. [*Cf. hweorfan.*]

**hwyrft**, *st. m.*, going, turn; *dat. pl.* 'in their goings, or to and fro,' 163.

**hycgan**, *hycgan*, *w. v.*, think, resolve (upon); *pret.* hogode, 632, F. 12°. [*Cf. Goth. hugjan.*]

**for-hicgan**, *w. v.*, forgo, reject, despise, 435.

**ge-hycgan**, *w. v.*, purpose, 1988.

**ofer-hycgan**, *w. v.*, scorn, 2345.

**hydan**, *w. v.*, HIDE, 1372°, 2766; bury, 446.

**ge-hydan**, *w. v.*, HIDE, 2235, 3059.

**hyge**, **hige**, *st. m.*, mind, soul, temper, purpose, 267, etc. [*Cf. Goth. hugs.*]

**hige-mæð**, *st. j.*, mind-honour, heart-reverence, 2909 (but *see* note).

✓ **hige-mæðe**, *adj.*, wearying the soul or mind, 2442.

**hige-þihtig**, *adj.*, great-hearted, 746.

**hige-þrymm**, *st. m.*, [mind-strength] magnanimity, 339.

**hyge-bend**, *st. m. f.*, mind-BOND; *dat. pl.*, **hyge-bendum læst...dyrne langað**, 'a secret longing...fast in the bonds of his mind,' 1878.

**hyge-ðlomor**, *adj.*, sad at heart, 2408.

**hyge-rōf**, **hige-rōf**, *adj.*, strong of mind or heart, valiant, 204°, 403°.

**hyge-sorg**, *st. f.*, sorrow of mind or heart, 2328.

**hyht**, *st. m.*, hope, 179. [*Cf. hycgan.*]

**hyldan**, *w. v.*, HEEL(D) over, incline (oneself), lie down; *pret.* 688.

**hyldo**, *st. f.*, favour, friendliness, 670, 2293, 2998; *acc.* **hyldo ne telge...Denum unfaene**, 'I reckon not their favour sincere towards the Danes,' 2067. [*Cf. hold.*]

**hym**, *dat. pl. of hē* (q. v.).

**hynan**, *w. v.*, humiliate, oppress, 2319. [*From hēan.*]

**hyne**, *acc. sg. m. of hē* (q. v.).

✓ **hynðo**, **hynðu**, *st. f.*, humiliation, 166, 277, 475, 593, 3155°.

**hyra**, *gen. pl. of hē* (q. v.).

**hýran**, *w. v.*, HEAR, learn, 38, 62, 273, 1197, etc.; *with dat. pers.*, obey, 10, etc. [*Cf. Goth. háusjan.*]

**ge-hýran**, *w. v.*, HEAR, learn, 255, 290, 785, etc.

**hyrdan**, *w. v.* [*From heard, cf. Goth. hardjan.*]

**ā-hyrdan**, *w. v.*, HARDEN, 1460.

**hyrde**, *st. m.*, [HERD] keeper, guardian, etc., 610, etc.; *nom.* **wuldres Hyrde**, 'the King of glory,' 931, **fyrena hyrde**, 'lord in the kingdom of crime,' 750. [*Cf. Goth. hairdeis.*]

**hyre**, *gen. and dat. sg. f. of hē* (q. v.).

**hyrst**, *st. f.*, harness, accoutrement, adornment, 2988, 3164, F. 22.

**hyrstan**, *w. v.*, adorn; *pp.* 'dight, jewelled,' 672, 2255°.

**hyrtan**, *w. v.*, HEARTEN, embolden; *with refl. pron.*, 2593. [*From heorte.*]

**hyse**, **hysse**, *st. m.*, youth, 1217, F. 50.

**hyt**, (**hitt**) *st. f.*, HEAT, 2649.

**hyt**, *neut. of hē* (q. v.).

**hýð**, *st. f.*, HYTHE, haven, 32.

**hýðo**, *see* note on ll. 3150, etc.

**hýð-weard**, *st. m.*, [HYTHE-WARD] ✓ guard of the haven, 1914.

## I

**ic**, *pers. pron.*, I, 38, etc.; *acc.* **mē**, 415, etc., *mec*, 447; *gen.* **min**, 2084, etc.; *dat.* **mē**, 316, etc.; *dual nom.* **wit**, 535, etc.; *acc. unc.*, 540, etc.; *gen. unc.*, 2002, etc.; *dat. unc.*, 1783, etc.; *pl. nom.* **wē**, 1, etc.; *acc. ūsic*, 458, etc.; *gen. ūre*, 1386, *ūser*, 2074; *dat. ūs*, 269.

**icge**, *adj.*, 1107 (*see* note).

**idel**, *adj.*, IDLE, empty, 145, 413; deprived; *nom.* **lond-rihtes...Idel**, 'deprived of land-right,' 2888.

**Idel-hende**, *adj.*, IDLE-HANDED, empty-handed, 2081.

**ides**, *st. f.*, woman, lady, 620, etc.

**iernan**, *st. v.* [*Cf. Goth. rinnan.*]  
**be-iernan**, *st. v.*, RUN, occur; *pret.* **him on mōð bearn**, 'it occurred to him,' 67.

**on-iernan**, *st. v.*, spring open; *pret.* **onarn**, 721.

**in**, *prep.*, IN, *with dat.* (of rest) and *acc.* (of motion):

(1) *with dat.*, in, on, 13, 25, 87, 89, 324, 443, 1029, 1952, 2505, 2599, 2635, 2786, 3097, etc.; *after its case*, 19; *of time*, 1.

(2) *with acc.*, into, 60, 185, 1210, 2935.

*in innan*, *see* innan.

in, *adv.*, IN, 386, 1037, etc.; once inn, 3090.  
 ✓ in, *st. neut.*, INN, dwelling, 1300.  
 inc, *pers. pron. (dat. dual. of þū)*, to you two, 510.  
 incer, *pers. pron. (gen. dual. of þū)*, of you two, 584.  
 inċge, *adj.*, 2577 (see note).  
 in-frōd, *adj.*, very old, 1874, 2449.  
 in-gang, *st. m.*, entrance, 1549.  
 in-genga, *w. m.*, IN-GOER, invader, 1776.  
 in-gesteald, *st. neut.*, house-property, 1155.  
 inn, see in, *adv.*  
 innan, *adv.*, WITHIN, inside, 774, etc.  
   in innan, within; with preceding *dat.* 1968, 2452.  
   on innan, within, 2715; with preceding *dat.* 1740.  
   þær on innan, therein, there-within, in there, 71, 2089, etc.  
 innan-weard, *adj.*, INWARD, inside, interior, 991, 1976.  
 inne, *adv.*, inside, within, 390 (see note), 642, 1866, etc.; therein, 1141.  
   þær inne, THEREIN, 118, etc.  
 inne-weard, *adj.*, INWARD, interior, 998.  
 inwid-sorg, see inwit-sorh.  
 inwit-feng, *st. m.*, malicious grasp, 1447.  
 inwit-gæst, *st. m.*, malicious GUEST, foe, 2670 (see note to l. 102).  
 ✓ inwit-hrōf, *st. m.*, malicious ROOF, 3123.  
 inwit-net, *st. neut.*, treacherous NET, malicious snare, 2167.  
 inwit-nrō, *st. m.*, treacherous hate, malicious enmity, 1858, 1947.  
 inwit-scear, *st. m.*, malicious slaughter, inroad, 2478.  
 inwit-searo, *st. neut.*, malicious cunning, 1101.  
 inwit-sorh, inwid-sorg, *st. f.*, [hostile or malicious SORROW] sorrow caused by a foe, 831, 1736.  
 inwit-þanc, *st. m.*, hostile or malicious THOUGHT, 749 (see note).  
 -ode, see -gān.  
 iogoð, see geogoð.  
 iō-mēowle, see gēo-mēowle.  
 iren, *st. neut.*, IRON, sword, 892, etc.; *gen. pl.*, irena, irenna, 673, 802, etc.  
 iren, *adj.*, of IRON, 1459, 2778. [Cf. O.E. isern.]  
 iren-bend, *st. m. f.*, IRON-BAND, 774, 998.  
 iren-byrne, *w. f.*, IRON-BYRNY, coat of iron mail, 2986.

iren-heard, *adj.*, IRON-HARD, 1112.  
 iren-brēat, *st. m.*, IRON-band, troop of armed men, 330.  
 is, *st. neut.*, ICE, 1608.  
 isern-byrne, *w. f.*, BYRNY of IRON, coat of iron mail, 671. [Cf. O.E. iren.]  
 isern-sclur, *st. f.*, IRON-SHOWER, 3116. [sclur is elsewhere *masc.*, but for use here cf. Goth. skūra.]  
 is-gebind, *st. neut.*, ICE-BOND, 1133.  
 isig, *adj.*, icy, covered with ice, 33.  
 iū, see gēo.  
 iu-monn, *st. m.*, former MAN, man of olden times, 3052.

## K

kyning, 619, 3171; Kyning-wuldor, 665, see cyning.

## L

lā, *interj.*, LO, 1700, 2864.  
 lāc, *st. neut.*, gift, offering, booty, prey, 43, 1584, etc.  
 lācan, *st. v.*, play, 2832, 2848. [Cf. Goth. lāikan, 'to leap.']  
   for-lācan, *st. v.*, decoy, betray, ✓ 903.  
 lād, *st. f.*, [LODE] way, faring, journey, 569, 1987.  
 lādan, *w. v.*, LEAD, bring, 239, 1159, ✓ 3177\*; pp. gelāded, 37. [Cf. līðan, lād, 'go.']  
   for-lādan, *w. v.*, *w. acc.*, mis-LEAD; *pret. pl.*, forlāddan, 2039.  
 lāfan, *w. v.*, LEAVE, 1178, 2315, etc. [From lāf: cf. Goth. lāibjan.]  
 lān, *st. neut.*, LOAN (see note to ll. 1808, etc.)  
 lān-dagas, *st. m.*, LOAN-DAYS, fleeting days, 2341\*, 2591.  
 lāne, *adj.*, fleeting, transitory, 1622, ✓ etc.  
 læng, see longe.  
 lāran, *w. v.*, teach, 1722. [Cf. Goth. lāisjan.]  
   ge-lāran, *w. v.*, teach, persuade, ✓ give (advice), 278, 415, 3079.  
 læs, *compar. adv.*, LESS, 487, 1946 (see sē).  
   þy læs, *conj.*, LEST, 1918.  
 læssa, *compar. adj.*, LESS, lesser, fewer, 1282, 2571; *dat. pl.* læssan, 43. Absolutely, for læssan, 'for less,' 951.  
 læsest, *superl. adj.*, LEAST, 2354.  
 læstan, *w. v.*:  
   (1) with *dat.*, LAST, hold out, 812. —

(2) *with acc.*, do, perform, 2663.  
ful-lāstan, *w. v.*, *with dat.*,  
help; *pres. sg. 1st* ful-lāstu,  
2668.

ge-lāstan, *w. v.*:

✓ (1) *with acc. or dat.*, help, serve,  
24, 2500.

(2) *usu. with acc.*, do, perform,  
fulfi, etc., 1706, 2990\*, etc.

ge-lāsted, *pp. of* lāstan *or* ge-  
lāstan, 'performed,' 829.

læt, *adj.*, [LATE] slow; *with gen.*  
1529. [Cf. *Goth. lats*, 'slothful.']

lātan, *st. v.*, LET, allow, 48, etc.

ā-lātan, *st. v.*, LET, 2665; let  
go, leave, 2591, 2750.

for-lātan, *st. v.*, LET, leave  
behind, 970, 2787, 3166; let go,  
792.

of-lātan, *st. v.*, leave, 1183,  
1622.

on-lātan, *st. v.*, loosen, 1609.

lāf, *st. f.*, LEAVING, heirloom, be-  
quest (often a sword), 454, etc.  
[Cf. *Goth. láiba*, 'remnant.']

lāfian, *w. v.*

ge-lāfian, *w. v.*, LAVE, refresh,  
2722.

lagu, *st. m.*, lake, water, sea, 1630.

lagu-cræftig, *adj.*, [SEA-CRAFTY] skil-  
ful as a sailor, 209.

lagu-stræt, *st. f.*, [SEA-STREET] way  
over the sea, 239.

lagu-strēam, *st. m.*, SEA-STREAM,  
current, tide, 297.

lāh, see lēon.

land, see lond.

lang, see long.

— langaþ, *st. m.*, LONING, 1879.

lange, see longe.

lang-twidig, see long-twidig.

lār, *st. f.*, LORE, instruction, guid-  
ance, 1950; *gen. pl.* lāra, 1220,  
lārena, 269.

lāst, *st. m.*, track, trace, 132, etc.  
[Cf. *Goth. láists*.]

on lāst(e), *with preceding dat.*,  
in the tracks of, behind, 2945,  
F. 19.

lāþ, *adj.*, [LOTH], LOATHLY, LOATH-  
some, hated, hostile, 134, 511,  
2315, 2467, etc.; *dat. pl.* lāþan,  
1505.

Often used absolutely, foe, loathed  
foe, 550, 841, 1061; *gen. pl.* 242;  
weak, so lāþa, 2305\*; lāþ wiþ  
lāþum, 'foe with foe,' 440; æfter  
lāþum, 'after the loathed foe,'  
1257; *neut. fela ic* lāþes gebād,  
'much hostility or evil I endured,'  
929.

lāþra, *compar.*, more LOATHLY,  
more hateful, 2432.

lāþ-bite, *st. m.*, foe-BITE, wound,  
1122.

lāþ-getðona, *w. m.*, evil-doer,  
monster, 559, 974.

lāþ-líc, *adj.*, LOATHLY, 1584.

lēaf, *st. neut.*, LEAF, 97.

lēafnes-word, *st. neut.*, LEAVE-WORD,  
permission, pass-word, 245.

-lēah, see -lēogan.

lēan, *st. neut.*, reward, 114, 951,  
1021, etc. [Cf. *Goth. láun*.]

lēan, *st. v.*, *w. acc.*, blame; *pres.* ✓  
*sg. 3rd* lyhþ, 1048; *pret.* lög, 208,  
etc.

be-lēan, *st. v.*, *with acc. rei and*  
*dat. pers.*, dissuade from, prohibit,  
511.

lēanian, *w. v.*, *with acc. rei and dat.*  
*pers.*, pay for, repay, reward for,  
1380, 2102.

lēas, *adj.*, [-LESS] *with gen.*, lacking,  
deprived of, 850, 1664. [Cf. *Goth.*  
*láus*, 'empty.']

lēas-scāwære, *st. m.*, spy, 253 (see  
note).

lēcgan, *w. v.* [Cf. *Goth. lagjan*.]

ā-lecgan, *w. v.*, LAY, lay down,  
lay aside, 34, 834, etc.

lēg, see lig.

leger, *st. neut.*, [LAIR] lying, 3043.  
[Cf. *Goth. ligrs*, 'bed, couch.']

legerbedd, *st. neut.*, death-BED, grave,  
1007.

-lēh, see -lēogan.

lemian, lemman, *w. v.*, LAME,  
trouble; *pret. sg. with pl. nom.*,  
lemede, 905.

leng, see longe.

lengc, 83 (see note).

lengest, see longe.

lengra, see long.

lēod, *st. m.*, prince, chief, 341,  
etc.

lēod, *st. f.*, people, nation, 596, 599,  
etc.; *pl.* lēoda, 3001. [See lēode.]

lēod-bealo, *st. neut.*, [nation-BALE]  
national evil, 1722 (see note); *gen.*  
*pl.* -bealewa, 1946.

lēod-burg, *st. f.*, [nation-BURGH]  
chief city; *acc. pl.* -byrig, 2471.

lēod-cyning, *st. m.*, nation-KING,  
king of a people, 54.

lēode, *st. m. pl.*, people, 24, 362, etc.  
[See lēod, *st. f. and cf. Germ.*  
*Leute*.]

lēod-fruma, *w. m.*, nation-chief,  
prince of a people, 2130.

lēod-gebyrga, *w. m.*, protector of  
a people, 269. [Cf. *beorgan*.]



- lēod-hryre**, *st. m.*, fall of a prince or people, 2030, 2391.  
**lēod-sceaða**, *w. m.*, SCATHER of a people, national foe, 2093.  
**lēod-scipe**, *st. m.*, [people-SHIP] nation, 2197, 2751.  
**leoð**, *adj.*, LIEF, dear, 31, etc.  
**leofað**, see libban.  
**leoð-lic**, *adj.*, dear, beloved, precious, 1809, 2603.  
**lēogan**, *st. v.*, LIE, belie, 250, 3029. [*Cf. Goth. liugan.*]  
**ā-lēogan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. rei*, BELIE, falsify; *pret.* ālēh, 80.  
**ge-lēogan**, *st. v.*, with *dat. pers.*, deceive; *pret.* gelēah, 2323.  
**leoht**, *st. neut.*, LIGHT, brilliance, 569, 727, etc. [*Cf. Goth. liuhab.*]  
**leoht**, *adj.*, LIGHT, bright, flashing, 2492.  
**lēoma**, *w. m.*, gleam, ray, 311, 1570 (see note), etc.  
**leomum**, see lim.  
**lēon**, *st. v.*, LEND; *pret.* lāh, 1456. [*Cf. Goth. leihwan.*]  
**on-lēon**, *st. v.*, with *gen. rei* and *dat. pers.*, LEND; *pret.* onlāh, 1467.  
**leornian**, *w. v.*, LEARN, study, devise, 2336 (see note).  
**lēosan**, *st. v.*, LOSE. [*Cf. Goth. (fra-)liusan.*]  
**be-lēosan**, *st. v.*, deprive; *pp.* beloren, 1073.  
**for-lēosan**, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, LOSE, 1470, etc.  
**leoð**, *st. neut.*, lay, 1159.  
**leoðo-craeft**, *st. m.*, [limb-CRAFT] hand-craft; *dat. pl.* segn...gelocen leoðo-craeftum, 'a banner woven by skill of hand,' 2769 (see note).  
**leoðo-syrce**, *w. f.*, limb-SARK, shirt of mail, 1505, 1890.  
**lettan**, *w. v.*, with *acc. pers.* and *gen. rei*, LET, hinder, 569. [*Cf. Goth. latjan.*]  
**libban**, *w. v.*, *pres. sg.* lifað, lyfað, leofað; *subj.* lifige; *pret.* lifde, lyfde; *pres. part.* lifgende: LIVE, 57, etc.  
**lic**, *st. n.*, [LYCH] body, 451, etc.; corpse, 1122, etc. [*Cf. Goth. leik.*]  
**lic(e)an**, *st. v.*, LIE, lie down, lie low, lie dead, 40, etc.; fail, 1041.  
**ā-lic(e)an**, *st. v.*, fail, cease, 1528, 2886.  
**ge-lic(e)an**, *st. v.*, sink to rest, 3146.  
**lic-homa**, **lic-hama**, *w. m.*, [LYCH-covering] body, 812, 1007, etc.  
**lician**, *w. v.*, with *dat.*, [LIKE] please, 639, 1854.  
**lic-sār**, *st. neut.*, body-SORE, wound in the body, 815.  
**lic-syrce**, *w. f.*, body-SARK, shirt of mail, 550.  
**lid-mann**, *st. m.*, sea-MAN, 1623.  
**lif**, *st. neut.*, LIFE, 97, etc.  
**lifað**, etc., see libban.  
**lif-bysig**, *adj.*, [LIFE-BUSY] in the throes of death, 966.  
**lif-dagas**, *st. m. pl.*, LIFE-DAYS, 793, 1622.  
**Lif-fræa**, *w. m.*, LIFE-lord, Lord of life, 16.  
**lif-gedāl**, *st. neut.*, LIFE-parting, death, 841.  
**lif-gesceaft**, *st. f.*, destiny, 1953, 3064.  
**lif-wraðu**, *st. f.*, LIFE-protection, 971, 2877.  
**lif-wynn**, *st. f.*, LIFE-joy, 2097.  
**lig**, **lēg**, *st. m.*, flame, 83, 2549, etc.; *dat.* ligge, 727.  
**lig-draca**, **lēg-draca**, *w. m.*, flame-DRAKE, flaming dragon, 2333, 3040.  
**lig-egesa**, *w. m.*, flame-terror, 2780.  
**lige-torn**, *st. neut.*, [LYING-anger] pretended insult, 1943. (See Bugge, *Z. f. d. Ph.*, iv. 208.)  
**ligge**, see lig.  
**lig-ȳð**, *st. f.*, flame-wave, 2672.  
**lim**, *st. neut.*, LIMB, branch; *dat. pl.* leomum, 97.  
**limpan**, *st. v.*, happen, befall; *pret.* lomp, 1987.  
**ā-limpan**, *st. v.*, befall, 622, 733.  
**be-limpan**, *st. v.*, befall, 2468.  
**ge-limpan**, *st. v.*, befall, happen, 76, 626 (be fulfilled), 929 (be given), etc.  
**ge-lumpen**, *pp.* of limpan or gelimpan, 'fulfilled,' 824.  
**lind**, *st. f.*, LINDEN, shield (made of linden), 2341, 2365, 2610.  
**lind-gestealla**, *w. m.*, shield-comrade, comrade in arms, 1973.  
**lind-hæbbende**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [LINDEN-HAVING] shield-warriors, 245, 1402.  
**lind-plega**, *w. m.*, LINDEN-PLAY, battle, 1073\*, 2039.  
**lind-wiga**, *w. m.*, LINDEN-warrior, shield-warrior, 2603.  
**linnan**, *st. v.*, with *gen.* or *dat.*, cease, depart, be deprived, 1478, 2443.  
**liss**, *st. f.*, favour, 2150. [*From \*liðs, cf. līðe, 'gentle.'*]  
**list**, *st. m.* and *f.*, cunning; *dat. pl.* adverbially, 781.  
**liðan**, *st. v.*, go; *pp.* liden, 'traversed,' 223 (see note to l. 224).

**liþe**, *adj.*, gentle, mild, 1220.  
**liþost**, *superl.*, gentlest, 3182.  
**liþend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [going] sailor, 221.  
**liþ-wāge**, *st. neut.*, stoup of drink, 1982. [*Cf. Goth. leiþu*, 'strong drink.']  
**liþan**, *w. v.*, gleam, glisten; *pret.* liþte, 311, 485, 1570.  
**locen**, see **lūcan**.  
**lōcian**, *w. v.*, LOOK, 1654.  
**lof**, *st. m.*, praise, 1536.  
**lof-dēd**, *st. f.*, praise-DEED, deed worthy of praise, 24.  
**lof-georn**, *adj.*, YEARNING for praise.  
**lof-geornost**, *superl.*, most eager for praise, 3182.  
**lōg**, see **lēan**.  
**lomp**, see **limpan**.  
**lond**, **land**, *st. neut.*, LAND, 221, 2197, 2836 (see note), etc.  
**land-fruma**, *w. m.*, LAND-chief, ruler of a land, 31.  
**land-gemyrcu**, *st. neut. pl.*, LAND-MARKS, boundaries, shore, 209. [*Cf. O.E. mearc.*]  
**land-geweorc**, *st. neut.*, LAND-work, stronghold, 938.  
**land-waru**, *st. f.*, LAND-people; *pl.* land-wara, 'people of the land,' 2321.  
**land-weard**, *st. m.*, [LAND-WARD] guardian of a country, 1890.  
**lond-būend**, **land-būend**, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, LAND-dweller, 95, 1345.  
**lond-riht**, *st. neut.*, LAND-RIGHT, right of a citizen or freeholder, 2886.  
**long**, **lang**, *adj.*, LONG, 16, 54, etc.  
**lang-twīdig**, *adj.*, LONG-granted, lasting, 1708.  
**lengra**, *compar.*, LONGER, 134.  
**longe**, **lange**, *adv.*, LONG, 31, etc.  
**leng**, **lēng**, *compar.*, LONGER, leng, 451, 974, etc.; lēng, 2307.  
**lengest**, *superl.*, LONGEST, 2008, 2238.  
**long-gestrēon**, *st. neut.*, [LONG-possession] treasure of long ago, 2240.  
**long-sum**, *adj.*, [LONG-SOME] lasting long, 134, etc.  
**losian**, *w. v.*, [LOSE oneself] escape, 1392, etc.  
**lūcan**, *st. v.*, LOCK, interlock, weave; *pp.* locen, gelocen, 'LOCKED, of interlocked rings,' 1505, 1890, 2769, 2995.  
**be-lūcan**, *st. v.*, LOCK, secure; *pret.* belēac, 1132, 1770.  
**on-lūcan**, *st. v.*, UNLOCK; *pret.* onlēac, 259.

**tō-lūcan**, *st. v.*, shatter, destroy, 781.  
**lufen**, *st. f.*, hope, comfort, 2886 ? [occurs here only; *cf. Goth. lūbains*, 'hope,' but see note].  
**lufian**, *w. v.*, LOVE, hence, show love, treat kindly, 1982.  
**luf-tācen**, *st. neut.*, LOVE-TOKEN, 1863.  
**lufa**, *w. f.*, LOVE, 1728 (see note).  
**lungre**, *adv.*:  
 (1) quickly, hastily, 929, 1630, etc.  
 (2) quite, 2164 (but see note).  
**lust**, *st. m.*, [LUST] pleasure, joy; *acc.* on lust, *dat. pl.* lustum, 'with joy, with pleasure,' 618, 1653.  
**lyfan**, *w. v.*  
**ā-lyfan**, *w. v.*, entrust, permit, 655, 3089.  
**ge-lyfan**, *w. v.*, BELIEVE in, trust for, rely on; *with dat. pers.* 909; *with dat. rei*, 440, 608; þæt hēo on ānigne eorl gelyfde fyrena frōfre (*acc.*), 'that she believed in any earl for comfort from crime,' 627; him tō Anwaldan āre (*acc.*) gelyfde, 'believed in favour from the Almighty for himself,' 1272. [*Cf. Goth. galäubjan.*]  
**lyfað**, **lyfde**, see **libban**.  
**lyft**, *st. m. f. neut.*, [LIFT] air, 1375, etc.  
**lyft-flōga**, *w. m.*, [LIFT-FLIER] flier in the air, 2315.  
**lyft-geawenced**, *adj. (pp.)*, wind-urged, driven by the wind, 1913.  
**lyft-wynn**, *st. f.*, [LIFT-joy] air-joy, 3043 (see note).  
**lyht**, see **lēan**.  
**lysian**, *w. v.* [From **lēas**, *cf. Goth. lāusjan.*]  
**ā-lysian**, *w. v.*, LOOSE, loosen, 1630.  
**lystan**, *w. v.*, *impers.*, *with acc. pers.*, LIST, please; *pret.* 1793. [From **lust**.]  
**lyt**, *neut. adj. or n.*, *indecl.*, few, 2365; *with gen.* 1927, 2150, 2882, 2836 (*dat.*) (see note).  
**lyt**, *adv.*, LITTLE, but little, 2897, 3129.  
**lytel**, *adj.*, LITTLE, 1748, 2097, etc.; *acc. f.* lytle hwile, 'but a little while,' 2030.  
**lyt-hwōn**, *adv.*, LITTLE, but little (see note), 203.

## M

**mā**, *compar. adv.*, *with gen.*, MO, more, 504, etc. [*Cf. Goth. mǎis.*]

- mādmās**, etc., see **māð(ð)um**.  
**mæg**, see **magan**.  
**mæg**, *st. m.*, kinsman, blood-relative, 408, etc.; *pl.* **māgas**, etc., 1015, etc.; *gen. pl.* **māga**, 2006; *dat. pl.* **māgum**, 1178, etc., 2614 (see note), **mægum**, 2353.  
**mæg-burg**, *st. f.*, [kin-BURGH] family; *gen.* **mæg-burge**, 2887.  
**mæge**, **mægen**, 2654, see **magan**.  
**mægen**, *st. neut.*, MAIN, strength, force, army, 155, 445, etc.  
**mægen-āgende**, *adj. (pres. part.)*, [MAIN-OWNING] mighty, 2837.  
**mægen-byrden**, *st. f.*, MAIN-BURTHEN, great BURDEN, 1625, etc.  
**mægen-craeft**, *st. m.*, MAIN-CRAFT, mighty strength, 380.  
**mægen-ellen**, *st. neut.*, MAIN-strength, great courage, 659.  
**mægen-fultum**, *st. m.*, MAIN-aid, strong help, 1455.  
**mægen-ræs**, *st. m.*, [MAIN-RACE] mighty impetus, onset, 1519.  
**mægen-strengo**, *st. f.*, MAIN-STRENGTH; *dat.* 2678.  
**mægen-wudu**, *st. m.*, [MAIN-WOOD] spear, 236.  
**mægð**, *st. f.*, MAID, woman, 924, etc. [*Cf. Goth. magaps.*]  
**mægð**, *st. f.*, tribe, people, 5, etc.  
**mæg-wine**, *st. m.*, kinsman-friend; *pl.* 2479.  
**mæl**, *st. neut.*, [MEAL, *cf. Goth. mēl*, 'time.']  
 (1) time, occasion, 316, 1008, etc.  
 (2) sword with marks, 1616, 1667.  
**mæl-cearu**, *st. f.*, time-CARE, 189 (see note).  
**mæl-gesceaft**, *st. f.*, time appointed, 2737.  
**mænan**, *v. v.*, [MEAN] with *acc.*, declare, proclaim, 857, 1067 (see note to l. 1101).  
**mænan**, *v. v.*, *trans. and intrans.*, MOAN, bemoan, mourn, lament, 1149, 2267, 3149, 3171.  
**mænig**, see **monig**.  
**mænigo**, see **menigeo**.  
**mære**, *adj.*, famous, notorious, 103, 762, 1301, etc. [*Cf. Goth. -mēreis.*]  
**mærost**, *superl.*, 898.  
**mæroðo**, **mæroðu**, *st. f.*, glory, fame, 504, 659, etc.; deed of glory, exploit, 408, 2134, 2645; *dat. pl. as adv.*, gloriously, 2514. [*Cf. Goth. mēriþa.*]  
**mæst**, *st. m.*, MAST, 36, etc.  
**mæste**, see **māra**.  
**mæte**, *adj.*, small.  
**mætost**, *superl.*, smallest, 1455.  
**maga**, *v. m.*, son, man, 189, etc.  
**māga**, see **mæg**.  
**magan**, *pret. pres. v.*, MAY, can, be able; *pres. sg. 1st and 3rd* **mæg**, 277, etc., 2nd **meaht**, 2047, **miht**, 1378; *pres. subj. sg.* **mæge**, 2530, etc., *pl.* **mægen**, 2654; *pret.* **meahte**, 542, 648, etc., **mihte**, 190, 308, etc., **mehte**, 1082, etc. With *gān* omitted, 754.  
**māge**, *w. f.*, kinswoman, 1391.  
**mago**, *st. m.*, kinsman, son, man, 1465, etc. [*Cf. Goth. magus*, 'boy.']  
**mago-driht**, *st. f.*, kindred-troop, band of warriors, 67.  
**mago-rinc**, *st. m.*, retainer, warrior, 730.  
**mago-begn**, **magu-begn**, *st. m.*, THANE, 293, 408, 1405, etc.  
**man(n)**, see **mon(n)**.  
**manna**, see **mon(n)**.  
**mān**, *st. neut.*, wickedness, crime, 110, 978, 1055.  
**mān-fordædla**, *w. m.*, wicked destroyer, 563.  
**manian**, *v. v.*, exhort, 2057.  
**manig**, see **monig**.  
**man-lice**, *adv.*, in a MANLY way, 1046.  
**mān-sc(e)aða**, *w. m.*, wicked SCATHER, deadly foe, 712, 737, etc.  
**māra**, *compar.*, *adj.* (of *micel*), greater, mightier, 247, 518, 533, etc.; *neut.*, with *gen.*, māre, MORE, 136. [*Cf. Goth. mǎiza.*]  
**mæst**, *superl.*, [MOST] greatest, 78, etc.; *neut.*, with *gen.*, 2645, etc.  
**mæbelian**, *v. v.*, harangue, discourse, speak, 286, etc. [*Cf. Goth. mǎþljan.*]  
**māðm-æht**, *st. f.*, valuable possession, 1613, 2833. [*Cf. āgan.*]  
**māðm-gestrēon**, *st. neut.*, jewel-treasure, 1931.  
**māð(ð)um**, *st. m.*, thing of value, treasure, jewel, 169, etc.; **māðme**, 1528; *pl.* **māðmas**, **mādmās**, etc., 36, 41, 385, etc. [*Cf. Goth. mǎiþms.*]  
**māððum-fæt**, *st. neut.*, treasure-VAT, costly vessel, 2405.  
**māððum-gifu**, *st. f.*, treasure-GIFT, 1301.  
**māððum-sigle**, *st. neut.*, treasure-jewel, costly sun-shaped ornament, 2757.  
**māððum-sweord**, *st. neut.*, treasure-SWORD, sword inlaid with jewels, 1023.  
**māððum-wela**, *w. m.*, [treasure-WEAL] wealth of treasure, 2750.



- mē**, *pers. pron., acc. and dat. of ic*, ME, to me, 316, 415, etc.; *dat. for myself*, 2738.
- meagol**, *adj.*, forceful, earnest, solemn, 1980.
- meahte**, **meahton**, see **magan**.
- mēaras**, etc., see **mearh**.
- mearo**, *st. f.*, MARK, limit; *dat.* 2384 (see note). [Cf. *Goth. marka*.]
- mearcian**, *w. v.*, MARK, stain, engrave, 450; *pp.* **gemearcod**, 1264, 1695.
- mearc-stapa**, *ic. m.*, MARK-STEPPER, march-stalker, 103, 1348.
- mearh**, *st. m.*, [MARE] horse; *pl.* **mēaras**, etc., 865, etc.
- mearn**, see **murnan**.
- mec**, *pers. pron., acc. of ic*, ME, 447, etc.
- mēce**, *st. m.*, sword, 565, etc. [Cf. *Goth. mēkols*.]
- mēd**, *st. f.*, MEED, reward, 2134, etc.; *gen. pl.* **medo**, 1178.
- medo**, **medu**, *st. m.*, MEAD, 2633; *F.* 41, *dat.* 604.
- medo-ern**, *st. neut.*, MEAD-hall, 69.
- medo-benc**, **medu-benc**, **meodu-benc**, *st. f.*, MEAD-BENCH, 776, 1052, 1067, 1902, 2185.
- medo-ful**, *st. neut.*, MEAD-cup, 624, 1015.
- medo-heal**, **meodu-heall**, *st. f.*, MEAD-HALL, 484, 638.
- medo-stig**, *st. f.*, MEAD-path, path to the mead-hall, 924.
- medu-drēam**, *st. m.*, MEAD-joy, 2016.
- medu-seld**, *st. neut.*, MEAD-hall, 3065.
- meodo-setl**, *st. neut.*, MEAD-SETTLE, 5.
- meodo-wong**, *st. m.*, MEAD-plain, field where the mead-hall stood, 1643.
- meodu-scenc**, *st. m.*, MEAD-draught, mead-cup, 1980.
- mehte**, see **magan**.
- ✓ **melda**, *w. m.*, informer, finder, 2405.
- meltan**, *st. v., intrans.*, MELT, 1120, etc.
- ge-meltan**, *st. v.*, MELT, 897, etc.
- mene**, *st. m.*, collar, necklace, 1199.
- mengan**, *w. v.*: MINOLE; *pp.* **gemenged**, 848, 1449 (see note), 1593.
- menigeo**, **mænigo**, *st. f.*, MANY, multitude, 41, 2143.
- meodo-**, **meodu-**, see under **medo-**.
- meoto**, see **met**, **metian**.
- meotod-**, see **metod-**.
- ✓ { **mercels**, *st. m.*, MARK, aim, 2439. [Sievvers, § 159, 1, 2: cf. *O.E. mearc*.]
- mere**, *st. m.*, MERE, sea, 845, etc. [Cf. *Goth. marel*.]
- mere-dēor**, *st. neut.*, MERE-DEER, sea-monster, 558.
- mere-fara**, *w. m.*, MERE-FARER, sea-farer, 502.
- mere-fix** (**mere-fisc**), *st. m.*, MERE-FISH, sea-fish, 549. [Sievvers, § 204, 3.]
- mere-grund**, *st. m.*, [MERE-GROUND] bottom of a mere or sea, 1449, 2100.
- mere-hrægl**, *st. neut.*, [MERE-RAIL] sea-garment, sail, 1905.
- mere-liðend**, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [MERE-going] sailor, 255.
- mere-stræt**, *st. f.*, [MERE-STREET] way over the sea, 514.
- mere-strengo**, *st. f.*, [MERE-STRENGTH] strength in swimming, 533.
- mere-wif**, *st. neut.*, [MERE-WIFE] merc-woman, 1519.
- mergen**, see **morgen**.
- met**, *st. neut.*, thought; *pl.* **meoto**, 489 (see note).
- metan**, *st. v.*, METE, measure, pass over, 514, 917, 924, 1633.
- mētan**, *w. v.*, MEET, find, 751, 1421.
- ge-mētan**, *w. v.*, MEET, find, 757, 2785; *pret. pl. hƿ* (*acc.*) **gemetton**, 'met each other,' 2592. [Cf. *Goth. gainōtjan*.]
- \***metian**, *w. v.*, think; *imp.* **meota** (*ms. meoto*) 489 (see note).
- Metod**, *st. m.*, Creator, God, 110, etc.; fate, 2527.
- metod-sceaft**, **meotod-sceaft**, *st. f.*, appointed doom, 1077, 2815, 1180 (Creator's glory). [Cf. Klaeber in *Anglia*, xxxv., 465.]
- meðel**, *st. neut.*, council, 1876. [Cf. *Goth. maþl*, 'market-place'.]
- meðel-stede**, *st. m.*, meeting-place, 1082.
- meðel-word**, *st. neut.*, council-word, formal word, 236.
- micle**, *adj.*, NICKLE, great, 67, etc.; ✓ *gen.* **micles** **wyrðne**, 'worthy of much,' 2185. [Cf. *Goth. mikils*.]
- micles**, *gen. used adverbially*; **tō fela micles**, 'far too MUCH,' 694.
- micle**, *instr. used adverbially*, by MUCH, much, 1579, 2651; so **swā micle**, 'by so much,' 1283.
- mid**, *prep., with dat. and acc.*  
(1) *with dat.*, with, among, 77, 195, 274, etc.; *following its case*, 41, 889, 1625; *of time*, 126; *with*, by means of, through, 317, 438, etc.: **mid rihte**, 'by right,' 2056;

- mid gewældum, 'of his own accord,' 2221; mid him, 'among themselves,' 2948.
- (2) *with acc.*, with, among, 357, 879, 2652, etc. [*Cf. Goth. miþ.*]
- mid, *adv.*, with them, withal, therewith, 1642, 1649.
- middan-geard, *st. m.*, [MID-YARD] world, earth, 75, etc.; *gen.* 'in the world,' 504, etc. [*Cf. Goth. midjungards.*]
- midde, *w. f.*, MIDDLE, 2705.
- middel-niht, *st. f.*, MIDDLE of the NIGHT, 2782, 2833.
- miht, *st. f.*, MIGHT, 700, 940. [*Cf. Goth. mahts.*]
- mihte, see magan.
- mihtig, *adj.*, MIGHTY, 558, etc.
- milde, *adj.*, MILD, kind, 1172, 1229.
- mildust, *superl.*, MILDEST, kindest, 3181.
- mīl-gemearc, *st. neut.*, MILE-MARK, measure by miles; *gen. nis þæt feor heonon mīl-gemearces*, 'that is not many miles away,' 1362. [*From Lat. milia, millia.*]
- mits, *st. f.*, MILDNESS, kindness, 2921.
- mīn, *pers. pron. (gen. sg. of ic)*, of me, 2084, 2533.
- mīn, *poss. adj. (gen. sg. of ic)*, MINE, my, 255, etc.
- missan, *w. v.*, *w. gen.*, MISS, 2439.
- missere, *st. neut.*, half-year, 153, 1498, 1769, 2620.
- mīst-hlīf, *st. neut.*, MIST-slope, misty hill-side; *dat. pl. mīsthleoþum*, 710.
- mīstīg, *adj.*, MISTY, 162.
- mōd, *st. neut.*:
- (1) mood, mind, etc., 50, etc.
- (2) courage, 1057, etc.
- mōd-cearu, *st. f.*, MOOD-CARE, sorrow of mind or heart, 1778, 1992, 3149.
- mōdega, mōdgan, etc., see mōdig.
- mōd-gehygd, *st. f. and neut.*, mind-thought, 233.
- mōd-geþonc, *st. m. and neut.*, mind-thought, 1729.
- mōd-gīomor, *adj.*, sad in mind or heart, 2894.
- mōdig, *adj.*, weak mōd(i)ga, mōdega; *gen. m. mōd(i)ges*; *pl. mōd(i)ge*: [MOODY] brave, proud, 312, 502, etc.
- mōdig-lic, *adj.*, [MOODY-LIKE].
- mōdig-licra, *compar.*, braver, prouder, 337.
- mōd-lufu, *w. f.*, [MOOD-LOVE] heart's love, 1823.
- mōdor, *st. f.*, MOTHER, 1258, etc.
- mōd-sefa, *w. m.*, [MOOD-MIND] mind, courage, 180, 349, 1853, 2012, 2628.
- mōd-þracu, *st. f.*, [MOOD-]daring, 385.
- mon(n), man(n), *st. m.*, weak manna; *dat. sg. men(n)*; *pl. men*: MAN, 25, etc.; weak *acc. sg. mannan*, 297 (see note), 1943, 2127, 2774, 3108; mannon, 577.
- mon, man, *indef. pron.*, one, they, people, 1172, 1175, 2355.
- mōna, *w. m.*, MOON, 94, F. 8. [*Cf. Goth. mēna.*]
- mon-cynn, man-cynn, *st. neut.*, MANKIND, 110, 164, 196, 1276, 1955, 2181.
- mon-drēam, man-drēam, *st. m.*, [MAN-DREAM] human joy, 1264, 1715.
- mon-dryhten, -drihten, man-dryhten, -drihten, *st. m.*, [MAN-]lord, etc., 436, 1229, 1978, 2865, etc.
- monig (moneg-), manig (maneg-), *adj.*, MANY, 5, 75, etc.; mænig, F. 14; *nom. monig oft gesæt rice tō rūne*, 'many a mighty one oft sat in council,' 171. *Often absolutely*, 857, etc.; *and with dependent gen. pl.* 728, etc. [*Cf. Goth. manags.*]
- mon-þwære, *adj.*, [MAN-]gentle, kind to men, 3181\*.
- mōr, *st. m.*, MOOR, 103, etc.
- morgen, mergen, *st. m.*, *dat. morgne*, merenne: MORN, MORNING, MORROW, 565, 837, 2484, etc.; *gen. pl. morna*, 2450.
- morgen-ceald, *adj.*, MORNING-COLD, cold in the morning, 3022.
- morgen-lēoht, *st. neut.*, MORNING LIGHT, morning sun, 604, 917.
- morgen-long, *adj.*, MORNING-LONG, 2894.
- morgen-swæg, *st. m.*, [MORN-SOUGH] morning-clamour, 129.
- morgen-tīd, *st. f.*, MORNING-TIDE, 484, 518.
- mōr-hop, *st. neut.*, MOOR-hollow, 'sloping hollow on a moorside' (Skeat), 450.
- morna, see morgen.
- morf-bealu, *st. neut.*, MURDER-BALE, murder, 136.
- morfōr, *st. neut.*, MURDER, 892, etc. [*Cf. Goth. maurþr.*]
- morfōr-bealo, *st. neut.*, MURDER-BALE, murder, 1079, 2742.
- morfōr-bed, *st. neut.*, MURDER-BED, 2436.
- morfōr-hete, *st. m.*, MURDEROUS HATE, 1105.



mōste, see mōtan.

\*mōtan, *pret. pres. v.*, may, be to, MUST, 186, 2886, etc.; *pret. mōste*, 168, 2574, etc.; *pret. pl. mōstan*, 2247\*.

munan, *pret. pres. v.*

ge-munan, (*pret. pres. v.*) *v.*, have in MIND, remember; *pres. gemon*, geman, 265, 1185, etc.; *pret. gemundon*, 179, etc.; *imp. sg. gemyne*, 659.

on-munan, *pret. pres. v.*, REMIND; *pret. onmunde* ūsio mārða, 'reminded us of glory, urged us on to great deeds,' 2640.

mund, *st. f.*, hand, 236, etc.

mund-bora, *w. m.*, protector, 1480, 2779. [Cf. *beran*.]

mund-gripe, *st. m.*, hand-GRIP, 380, etc., 1938 (see note).

murnan, *st. v.*, MOURN, be anxious, reck, care, 50, 136, etc.

be-murnan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*,

BEMOURN, mourn over, 907, 1077.

mūða, *w. m.*, MOUTH, 724. [Cf. *Goth. munþs*.]

mūð-bona, *w. m.*, MOUTH-BANE, one who slays by biting, 2079.

myndgian, *w. v.*, call to MIND:

(1) with *gen.*, remember, 1105.

(2) REMIND, 2057.

ge-myndgian, *w. v.*, bring to MIND, remember; *pp. gemyndgad*, 2450.

— myne, *st. m.*: [Cf. *Goth. muns*.]

(1) wish, hope, 2572.

— (2) love: *acc.* ne his myne wisse, 'nor did he know his mind,' 169 (see note).

— myne, see munan.

myntan, *w. v.*, be MINDed, intend, 712, 731, 762.

myrce, *adj.*, MURKY, 1405.

myrð, *st. f.*, MIRTH; *dat. mōdes myrðe*, 810 (see note).

## N

nā, *neg. adv.*, NEVER, NOT at all, not, 445, 567, 1536, 1875\*.

naca, *w. m.*, bark, craft, 214, 295, 1896, 1903.

nacod, *adj.*, NAKED, 539, 2585; bare, smooth, 2273.

næbben, 1850, = ne hæbben, see habban.

næfne, see nefne.

næfre, *adv.*, NEVER, 247, etc.

nēgan, *w. v.*, greet, accost, 1318\*.

ge-nēgan, *w. v.*, assail; *pret.*

*pl. genēgdan*, 2206, 2916\* (see note); *pp. genēged*, 1439.

nægl, *st. m.*, NAIL, 985.

næglian, *w. v.*, NAIL; *pp. nægled*, 'nailed, riveted, studded,' 2023\*.

nænig (= ne ænig), *adj.-pron.*, NOT ANY, none, no, 859, etc.; with *gen. pl.* 157, etc.

nære, næron, = ne wære, ne wæron, see wesan.

næs, = ne wæs, see wesan.

næs, *neg. adv.*, not, not at all, 562, etc.

næs(s), *st. m.*, NESS, headland, 1358, etc.

næs-hlōð, *st. neut.*, NESS-slope, head-land-slope; *dat. pl. næs-hleoðum*, 1427.

nāh, = ne āh, see āgan.

nalas, nales, nales, nallas, nalles, see nealles.

nam, see niman.

nama, *w. m.*, NAME, 78, 343, 1457, F. 26.

nāman, -nāmon, see niman.

nān, (= ne ān), *adj.-pron.*, NONE, NO, 988; with *gen. pl.* 803, F. 43.

nāt, = ne wāt, see witan.

nāt-hwylc (= ne wāt hwylc; cf. l. 274), *adj.-pron.*, [WOT NOT WHICH] some, some one, a certain (one), 1513; with *gen. pl.* 2215, 2223, 2233, etc.

ne, nē, *neg. particle*, NOT, 38, 1384, etc.; doubled, ne...ne, 182, 245-6, etc.; nōðer...ne, 2124; ne...nō, 1508. Often found in composition with verbs, e.g. nāh, næbben, næs, nolde, nāt, etc., for which see āgan, habban, wesan, willan, witan; in composition with ā, ænig, etc., it forms the words nā, nænig, etc. (q. v.).

Correlated with ne or another negative, not...nor, neither...nor, etc., 511, 1082-4, etc.; ne...ne...ne, 1100-1; nō...ne, 168-9, 575-7, etc.; nō...ne...ne...ne, 1392-4, 1735-7; næfre...ne, 583-4, 718; nalles...ne, 3015-6.

nē, not preceded by another negative, 'nor,' 510, 739 (see note), 1071.

Correlated with a doubled negative: ne...nænig...nære, 859-60.

nēah, *adj.*, NIGH, near, 1743, 2728, 2420. [Cf. *Goth. nēhw*.]

nēhst, nýhst, *superl.*, [NEXT] last, 1203, 2511.

nēah, *adv.*, NIGH, near, 1221, 2870; with *dat.* 564, 1924, 2242, etc.

nēar, *compar.*, NEARER, 745.



nealles, etc. (=ne ealles), *adv.*, not at ALL, by no means, 2145, etc.; nalles, 338, etc.; nallas, 1719, etc.; nales, 1811; nalas, 1493, etc.; nalas, 43.

✓ **nēan, nēon, *adv.***, from near, near, 528 (at close quarters), 839, 3104, etc. [*Cf.* nēah.]

**nearo, *st. neut.***, [NARROW] straits, distress, 2350, 2594.

**nearo, *adj.***, NARROW, 1409.

**nearo-craeft, *st. m.***, [NARROW-CRAFT] inaccessibility, 2243.

**nearo-fāh, *st. m.***, [NARROW-FOE] foe causing distress; *gen.* nearo-fāges, 2317.

**nearo-bearf, *st. f.***, [NARROW-need] dire distress, 422.

**nearwe, *adv.***, NARROWLY, 976.

**nearwian, *w. v.***, [NARROW] straiten, press; *pp.* genearwod, 1438.

**nefa, *w. m.***, nephew, 881, etc.; grandson, descendant, 1203, 1962.

**nefne, næfne, nemne, *conj.***:  
(1) unless, 250\*, 1056, 1552, etc.; except that, 1353.

(2) In elliptical sentences, with quasi-prepositional force, unless, save, 1934, 2151, 2533.

**nēh, see nēah, *adj.***

**nelle, =ne wille, see willan.**

**nemnan, *w. v.***, NAME, call, 364, etc. [*Cf.* Goth. namnjan.]

✓ **be-nemnan, *w. v.***, declare solemnly, 1097, 3069.

**nemne, *prep.***, with *dat.*, except, 1081.

**nemne, *conj.***, see nefne.

**nēod-laŕu, *st. f.***, pressing invitation, or desire, 1320 (see note).

— **nēon, see nēan.**

**nēos(1)an, nīos(1)an, *w. v.***, with *gen.*, visit, revisit, attack, 115, 125, 2388, 2671, etc.; *pres. 3rd* nīosað, 2486.

**nēotan, *st. v.***, use, enjoy, 1217.

**be-nēotan, bi-nēotan, *st. v.***, with *acc. pers.* and *dat. rei.*, deprive, 680, 2396.

**neoðor, see niðer.**

**neowol, *adj.***, steep; *pl.* neowle, 1411.

**nerian, *w. v.***, save, preserve, 572; *pp.* generated, 827. [*Cf.* Goth. nasjan.]

**nesan, *st. v.***

**ge-nesan, *st. v.***:

(1) *intrans.* survive, escape, 999.

(2) *trans.* survive, escape (from), 1977, 2426, F. 49; *pp.* genesen, 2397.

**nēðan, *w. v.***: [*Cf.* Goth. nanþjan.]

(1) with *acc.*, dare, encounter, 2350.

(2) with *dat.*, risk, 510, 538.

**ge-nēðan, *w. v.***:

(1) with *acc.* hazard, dare, venture on, brave, 888, 959, 1656, 1933, 2511.

(2) with *dat.* risk, 1469, 2133.

**nicor, *st. m.***, NICKER (sea-monster), 422, etc.

**nicor-hūs, *st. neut.***, NICKER-HOUSE, cavern of a sea-monster, 1411.

**nīehst, see nēah, *adj.***

**nīgen, *num.***, NINE; *inflected*, 575. [*Cf.* Goth. niun.]

**niht, *st. f.***, NIGHT, 115, etc. [*Cf.* Goth. nahts.]

**nīhtes, *gen. (m.)*** used adverbially, of a NIGHT, by night, 422, 2269, etc.

**nīht-bealu, *st. neut.***, NIGHT-BALE, evil at night, 193.

**nīht-helm, *st. m.***, NIGHT-HELM, night, 1789.

**nīht-long, *adj.***, NIGHT-LONG, 528.

**nīht-weorc, *st. neut.***, NIGHT-WORK, 827.

**nīman, *st. v.***, take, seize; *pres. 3rd*, nīmeð, nīymeð, 441, 598, etc.; *pret. sg.*, nam, nōm, 746, 1612, etc.; *pret. pl.* nāman, 2116; *pp.* (ge)numen, 1153, 3165.

**ā-nīman, *st. v.***, take away, F. 23.

**be-nīman, *st. v.***, deprive; *pret.* benam, 1886.

**for-nīman, *st. v.***, carry off; *pret.* fornam, -nāmon, 488, 2828, etc.

**ge-nīman, *st. v.***, take, seize, take away, clasp; *pret.* genam, genōm, 122, 2776, etc.

**nīod, *st. f.***, desire, pleasure, 2116.

**nīos(1)an, see nēos(1)an.**

**nīoðor, see niðer.**

**nīowe, see nīwe.**

**nīpan, *st. v.***, darken, 547, 649.

**nīs, =ne is, see wesan.**

**nīð, *st. m.***, envy, hate, violence, war, struggle, 184, 827, etc.; affliction, 423.

*Gen. pl.* used instrumentally, in fight, in war, by force, 845, 1439, 1962, 2170, 2206.

**nīðas, see nīððas.**

**nīð-draca, *w. m.***, [envy-DRAKE] malicious dragon, 2273.

**nīper, nyðer, *adv.***, [NETHER] down, downwards, 1360, 3044; *compar.*

**nīoðor, further down, 2699.**

**nīð-gæst**, *st. m.*, [envy-GUEST] malicious guest, 2699. (See note to l. 102.)

**nīð-geweorc**, *st. neut.*, [envy-WORK] work of enmity, deed of violence, 683.

**nīð-grim**, *adj.*, [envy-GRIM] maliciously grim or terrible, 193.

**nīð-heard**, *adj.*, WAR-HARD, hardy in war, 2417.

✓ **nīð-hēdig**, *adj.*, war-minded, 3165.

**nīð-sele**, *st. m.*, hostile hall, 1513 (see note).

**nīððas, nīðas**, *st. m. pl.*, men, 1005, 2215. [Cf. *Goth.* *nīþjōs*, 'kinsmen.']

**nīð-wundor**, *st. neut.*, dread wonder, 1365.

**nīwe**, *adj.*, NEW, 783 (startling), 949, etc.; *dat.* weak *nīwan*, *nīowan*, *stefne*, 'anew,' 1789, 2594. [Cf. *Goth.* *nīujia*.]

**nīwian**, *w. v.*, RENEW; *pp.* *genīwod*, *genīwad*, 1303, 1322, 2287 (see note).

**nīw-tyrwed**, *adj. (pp.)*, NEW-TARRED, 295.

**nō**, *adv.*, not at all, not, 136, 168 (see *ne*), 541, 543, 1508 (see *ne*), etc.

**nolde**, = *ne wolde*, see *willan*.

**nōm**, see *nīman*.

**nōn**, *st. f.*, [NOON] ninth hour, 3 p.m., 1600. [From *Lat.* *nōna*.]

**norð**, *adv.*, NORTH, 858.

**norðan**, *adv.*, from the NORTH, 547.

**nōse**, *w. f.*, [NOSE] NAZE, cape, 1892, 2803.

**nōðer** (= *ne ð hwæðer*), *adv.*, NOR, 2124.

**nū**, *adv.*, NOW, 251, etc.

**nū**, *conj.*, NOW, now that, seeing that, 430, etc.; *correlative with* *nū*, *adv.*, 2743-5.

**nȳd**, *st. f.*, NEED, compulsion, 1005, 2454 (pangs). [Cf. *Goth.* *nāups*.]

**nȳdan**, *w. v.*, force, compel; *pp.* *genȳded*, 2630; *inflected*, *genȳdde*, 1005 (see *gesacan*).

✓ **nȳd-bād**, *st. f.*, [NEED-pledge] forced toll, 598. [*cf. mæg bīt-pledge*]

**nȳd-gestealla**, *w. m.*, NEED-comrade, comrade in or at need, 882.

**nȳd-gripe**, *st. m.*, [NEED-GRIP] dire grip, 976<sup>+</sup>.

**nȳd-wracu**, *st. f.*, [NEED-WRACK] dire ruin, 193.

**nȳhat**, see *nēah*, *adj.*

**nyman**, see *nīman*.

**nymðe**, *conj.*, unless, 781, 1658.

**nyt**, *adj.*, useful, of use, 794. [Cf. *Goth.* -nuts.]

**nytt**, *st. f.*, duty, office, service, 494, 3118.

**nyttian**, *w. v.*, with *gen.*

**ge-nyttian**, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, use, enjoy; *pp.* *genyttod*, 3046.

**nyðer**, see *nīðer*.

## O

**of**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, from, 37, etc.; or (after *ūt*), 663, 2557; out of, 419; *orr*, 672. *Following case:* *ðā hē him of dyde*, 'then he dorred,' 671. [Cf. *Goth.* *af*.]

**ofer**, *prep.*, OVER, with *acc.* (of motion, etc.) and *dat.* (of rest): (1) with *acc.*, over, 10, 46, etc.; against, 2330, 2409, 2589<sup>+</sup>, 2724 (see note); above, beyond, 2879; without, 685; of time, after, 736, 1781 (but see note). *Ofer eorðan*, 'on earth,' 248, etc.; *ofer wer-þeode*, 'throughout the nations of men,' 899; *ofer ealle*, 'so that all could hear,' 2899; *ofer eal*, F. 24. (2) with *dat.*, over, 481, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* *ufar*.]

**ōfer**, *st. m.*, bank, shore, 1371.

**ofer-hygd**, -hȳd, *st. f. neut.*, contempt, pride, 1740, 1760.

**ofer-mægen**, *st. neut.*, OVER-MAIN, superior force, 2917.

**ofer-māðum**, *st. m.*, [OVER-treasure] very rich treasure, 2993.

**ofost**, *st. f.*, haste, 256, 3007; *dat.* *ofoste*, *ofeste*, *ofste*, 386, 1292, 2747, etc. [P. B. D. x. 505.]

**ofost-līce**, *adv.*, hastily, 3130<sup>+</sup>.

**oft**, *adv.*, OFT, often, 4, etc.

**oftor**, *compar.*, OFTENER, 1579.

**oftost**, *superl.*, OFTENEEST, 1663.

**ð-hwēr**, *ð-wēr*, *adv.*, ANYWHERE, 1737, 2870.

**ombeht**, *ombiht*, *st. m.*, servant, officer, messenger, 287, 336. [Cf. *Goth.* *andbahts*.]

**ombiht-þegn**, *st. m.*, attendant-THANE, 673.

**ōmig**, *adj.*, rusty, 2763, etc. ✓

**on**, *an* (677, 1247, 1935), *prep.*, ON; with *dat.* and *acc.*, usu. *dat.* of rest and *acc.* of motion, but instances of the *acc.* are common, as will be seen, in which there is no suggestion, or the merest suggestion, of motion:

(1) with *dat.*, of place and time, on, in, 40, 53, 76, 409, 607, 609, 677, 702, 782, 847, 891, 926, 1041, 1292, 1352, 1544, 1581, 1618

- (a-swimming), 1643, 1662, 1830 (with respect to), 1884, 2197, 2248, 2276, 2311 (upon), 2705, 3157, etc.; *after its case*, 1935 (but see note), 2357, 2866; in, among, 1557; at, 126, 303, 575, 683, 3148; by, 1484.
- (2) *with acc.*, onto, into, 35, 67, etc.; on, in, 507, 516, 627, 635, 708, 996, 1095, 1109, 1297, 1456, 1675, 2132, 2193, 2690, 2650 (with regard to; cf. 1830-1), etc.; *of time*, 484, 837, 1428, etc.; to, 2662, 1739 (according to); 873 (see *spēd*), 1579 (see *ān*), 1753 (see *endestāf*), 2799 (see *feorh-legu*), 2903 (see *efn*), 2962 (see *wrecan*); on *gebyrd*, 'by fate,' 1074; an *wig*, 'for war,' 1247 (see note); on *ryht*, 'rightly,' 1555; on *unriht*, 'falsely,' 2739; on *gylp*, 'proudly,' 1749; on *minne sylfes dōm*, 'at my own disposal, choice,' 2147; *þe ic hēr on starie*, 'on which I am here gazing,' 2796.
- [Cf. *Goth. ana.*]  
on *innan*, see *innan*.  
on *weg*, AWAY, 763, etc.
- on, *adv.*, ON, 1650, 3084 (see note).
- oncer-bend, *st. m. f.*, ANCHOR-BAND, anchor-chain, 1918\*.
- ✓ on-cyð(ð), *st. f.*, distress, suffering, 830, 1420.
- ond, *conj.*, AND, 39, etc.; *usually the symbol 7 is used in 'Beowulf': ond occurs in ll. 600, 1148, 2040. In Hickes' transcript of 'Finnsburh' and is used exclusively.*
- ondlēan, *st. m.*, requital, 1541\*, 2094\* (see notes: *in both cases miswritten in ms hondlean*).
- ond-long, and-long, *adj.*, (1) live-long, 2115, 2938; (2) stretching or standing up to; andlongne eorl, 'the earl upstanding,' 2695.
- ✓ on-drysnē, *adj.*, terrible, 1932.
- ✓ ond-saca, *w. m.*, adversary, 786, 1682.
- ✓ ond-slyht, *st. m.*, back-stroke, return blow, 2923, 2972.
- ond-swaru, *st. f.*, ANSWER, 354, 1493, 1840, 2860.
- ōnettān, *w. v.*, hasten; *pret. pl.* 306, 1803. [P. B. B. x. 487.]
- on-gēan, *prep.*, with *dat.*, AGAINST, towards, at, 1034; *after its case*, 681, 2364 (see *foran*).
- onlīc-nēs, *st. f.*, LIKENESS, 1351\*.
- on-mōd, see *an-mōd*.
- on-mēdla, *w. m.*, arrogance, 2926.
- on-sāge, *adj.*, impending, attacking, fatal, 2483; *nom. þær was Hond-*
- scio hild onsāge*, 'there warfare assailed Hondscio,' 2076.
- on-syn, an-syn, *st. f.*, sight, appearance, form, 251, 928, 2772, 2834.
- on-weald, *st. m.*, [WIELDING] control, possession, 1044.
- open, *adj.*, OPEN, 2271.
- openian, *w. v.*, OPEN, 3056.
- ōr, *st. m.*, beginning, origin, van, 1041, 1688, 2407.
- orc, *st. m.*, flagon, 2760, etc. [Cf. *Goth. aúrkeis. From Lat. urceus.*]
- orcneās, *st. m. pl.*, monsters, 112 (see note).
- ord, *st. neut.*, point, front, van, 556, etc.
- ord-fruma, *w. m.*, chief, prince, 263.
- ōret-mecg, *st. m.*, warrior, 332, 363, 481.
- ōretta, *w. m.*, warrior, 1532, 2538. [Cf. *ōret*, from *orhāt*, 'a calling out, challenge,' and see *Sievers* § 43, N. 4.]
- oreð-, see *oruð*.
- or-feorme, *adj.*, devoid of, destitute, wretched (see note to l. 2385).
- or-leantre, *adj.*, blameless, 1886.
- or-lege, *st. neut.*, battle, war, 1326, 2407.
- orleg-hwll, *st. f.*, battle-WHILE, time of battle or war, 2002\*, 2427, 2911.
- or-þonc, or-þanc, *st. m.*, [original THOUGHT] skill, 406; *dat. pl. adverbially*, skilfully, 2087.
- oruð, *st. neut.*, breath, 2557; *gen.* ✓ oreðes, 2523\*; *dat.* oreðe, 2839. [From *or*, 'out of,' and *uð=ōð=*\*anþ, cf. *Goth. us-anan*, 'to breathe forth.']
- or-wearde, *adj.*, wardless, un- ✓ guarded, 3127.
- or-wēna, *adj.* (weak form), with *gen.*, ✓ [WEENLESS] hopeless, despairing, 1002, 1565. [Cf. *Goth. us-wēna.*]
- oð, *prep.*, *w. acc.*, until, 2399, etc.
- oð þæt, *conj.*, till, until, 9, etc.; oðð þæt, 66.
- ōðer, *num. adj.-pron.*, OTHER, (the) one, (the) other, the second, another, 219 (see note), 503, 1583, (see *swylc*), etc.; *correl.* oðer... oðer, 'one...the other,' 1349-51; oðer sēdan, 'said further,' 1945 (see note). [Cf. *Goth. anþar.*]
- oðð, see *oð*.
- oððe, *conj.*:  
(1) or, 283, etc.  
(2) and, 649 (see note to l. 648), 2475.
- ōwēr, see *ohwār*.
- ō-wiht, *pron.*, AUGHT; *dat.* a WHIT, 1822, 2432. See also *āht*.



## R

rēcan, *w. v.*, *intrans.*, REACH; *pret.* riehte, 747.

ge-rēcan, *w. v.*, *trans.*, REACH; *pret.* gerūhte, 556, 2965.

rēd, *st. m.*, [REDE] advice, counsel, help, benefit, gain, 172, etc.

rēdan, *st. and w. v.* [READ]:

(1) *intrans.*, REDE, decide, decree, 2858.

(2) *trans.*, possess, 2056.

rēd-bora, *w. m.*, counsellor, 1325. [Cf. *beran*.]

Rēdend, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), Ruler (God), 1555.

rēran, *w. v.* [Cf. *Goth.* (ur)rāisjan.] ā-rēran, *w. v.*, REAR, RAISE, exalt, extol, 1703, 2983.

rās, *st. m.*, RACE, rush, storm, onslaught, 2356, 2626.

rāsan, *w. v.*, RACE, rush, 2690.

ge-rāsan, *w. v.*, RACE, rush, 2839.

ræst, *st. f.*, REST, resting-place, bed, 122, etc.

ræswa, *w. m.*, leader, 60.

rand, see *rond*.

rāslan, *w. v.*, explore; *pp.* rāsod, 2283.

raðe, see *hraðe*.

rēafan, *w. v.*, REAVE, rob, plunder; *pret.* rēafode, rēafedon, 1212, 2985, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* rāubōn.]

be-rēafan, *w. v.*, BEREAVE; *pp.*, with *dat.*, bereft, 2746, etc.

rēc, *st. m.*, REEK, smoke, 3155.

reccan, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, RECK, care; *pres. 3rd*, recceð, 434.

reccan, *w. v.*, relate, tell, 91; *dat. inf.* reccenne, 2093; *pret.* rehte, 2106, 2110.

reced, *st. neut.*, house, building, hall, 310, 412, etc.

regn-heard, *adj.*, [mighty-HARD] wondrous hard, 326 (see note).

✓ regnian, rēnian, *w. v.*, prepare, adorn, 2168\*; *pp.* geregnad, 777.

— ren-weard, *st. m.*, 770 (see note).

rēoc, fierce, 122.

rēodan, *st. v.*, make RED, 1151\*.

rēofan, *st. v.*

be-rēofan, *st. v.*, BEREAVE, deprive; *pp.*, *acc. sg. f.*, berofene, 2457, 2931.

rēon, see *rōwan*.

reord, *st. f.*, speech, 2555. [Cf. *Goth.* razda.]

reordian, *w. v.*, speak, 2792\*, 3025.

✓ ge-reordian, *w. v.*, prepare a feast; *pp.* gereorded, 1788.

rēot, 2457 (see note).

rēotan, *st. v.*, weep, 1376.

restan, *w. v.*, REST, cease, 1793, etc.

rāpe, *adj.*, fierce, furious, 122, etc.

rice, *st. neut.*, realm, 861, etc.

rice, *adj.*, RICH, powerful, mighty, 172, etc.

ricone, *adv.*, quickly, 2983.

ricsian, rixian, *w. v.*, reign, rule, domineer, 144, 2211\*.

ridan, *st. v.*, RIDE, 234, 1883, etc.;

*pret. pl.* riodan, 3169.

ge-ridan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, RIDE over, 2898.

ridend, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), RIDER; *pl.* ridend, 2457.

riht, *st. neut.*, RIGHT, 144, 1700, etc.; *acc.* on riht, 'rightly,' 1555; *dat.* æfter rihte, 'in accordance with right,' 1049, etc.; *acc. pl.* ofer ealde riht, 'contrary to the ancient law' (*sing.*, ealde being the weak form), 2330.

rihte, *adv.*, RIGHTLY, 1695.

riman, *w. v.*, count, number; *pp.* gerimed, 59.

rinc, *st. m.*, man, wight, warrior, 399, etc.

riodan, see *ridan*.

risan, *st. v.*

ā-risan, *st. v.*, ARISE, 399, etc.

rixian, see *ricsian*.

rodor, *st. m.*, sky, heaven, 310, 1376, 1555, 1572.

rōf, *adj.*, strong, brave, renowned, ✓ 1793, 1925, 2583, 2666, 2690; with *gen.* 632, 2084.

rond, rand, *st. m.*, shield, 231, 656, 2538, 2673 (boss), etc.

rand-wiga, *w. m.*, shield-warrior, 1298, etc.

rond-hæbbend, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [shield-HAVING] shield-warrior, 861.

rōwan, *st. v.*, now, swim; *pret. pl.* rēon=rēowon, 512, 539.

rūm, *st. m.*, room, space, 2690.

rūm, *adj.*, roomy, spacious, ample, great, 2461; burh rūmne sefan, 'gladly and freely and with all good will,' 278.

rūm-heort, *adj.*, [ROOM-HEART] great-hearted, 1799, 2110.

rūn, *st. f.*, RUNE, council, 172.

rūn-stæf, *st. m.*, RUNE-STAVE, runic letter, 1695.

rūn-wita, *w. m.*, [RUNE-] wise man, councillor, 1325.

ryht, see *riht*.

ryman, *w. v.* [from *rūm*]:

(1) make ROOMY, prepare; *pp.* gerȳmed, 492, 1975.

(2) make ROOM, clear a way; *pp.* ðā him gerȳmed wearð, þæt hie wæl-stōwe wealdan mōston, 'when the way was made clear for them so that they were masters of the field,' 2983; so 3088.

*ge-rȳman*, *v. v.*, make roomy, prepare, 1086.

## S

*sacan*, *st. v.*, strive, 439. [*Cf. Goth.* *sakan*, 'rebuke, dispute.']

*on-sacan*, *st. v.*:

(1) *with acc. pers. and gen. rei*, attack: *pres. subj.* þæt he freoðuwebbe fēores onsæce...lēofne mannan, 'that a peaceweaver should assail the life of a beloved man,' 1942.

(2) *with acc. rei and dat. pers.*, refuse, dispute, 2954.

*sacu*, *st. f.*, strife, 1857, 2472; *acc. sæce*, 154. [*Cf. sæcc.*]

*sadol*, *st. m.*, SADDLE, 1038.

*sadol-beorht*, *adj.*, SADDLE-BRIGHT, 2175.

*sæ*, *st. m. f.*, SEA, 318, etc.; *dat. pl. sēum*, 858, etc. [*Cf. Goth. sáiws.*]

*sæ-bāt*, *st. m.*, SEA-BOAT, 633, 895.

*sæcc*, *st. f.*, strife, fight, contest, 953, 1977, 2029, etc.; *gen. sg. secce*, 600. [*Cf. sacu*, and *Goth. sakjō.*]

*sæce*, see *sacu*.

*sæ-cyning*, *st. m.*, SEA-KING, 2382.

*sæddan*, see *seogan*.

*sæ-dēor*, *st. neut.*, SEA-DEER, sea-monster, 1510.

*sæ-draca*, *w. m.*, SEA-DRAKE, sea-dragon, 1426.

*sægan*, *v. v.*, cause to sink, lay low; *pp.* gesæged, 884. [*Cf. sīgan*, *sāg.*]

*sæ-gēap*, *adj.*, SEA-wide, spacious, 1896.

*sæ-genga*, *w. m.*, SEA-GOER, ship, 1882, 1908.

*sægon*, see *sēon*.

*sæ-grund*, *st. m.*, SEA-GROUND, bottom of the sea, 564.

*sæl*, *st. neut.*, hall, 307\*, etc.; *acc. sel*, 167.

*sæl*, *st. m. f.* [*Cf. Goth. sēls.*]

(1) time, season, occasion, opportunity, 489 (see note), 622, 1008, etc.; *acc. sg. sēle*, 1135 (see note to ll. 1134-6).

(2) happiness, joyance, bliss, 643, etc.; *dat. pl. sālum*, 607.

*sæ-lāc*, *st. neut.*, SEA-booty, 1624; *acc. pl. sē-lāc*, 'sea-spoils,' 1652.

*sæ-lād*, *st. f.*, SEA-path, sea-voyage, 1139, 1157.

*sælan*, *w. v.*, bind, tie, secure, 226, 1917; *pp.* gesæled, 'bound, twisted, interwoven,' 2764. [*From sāl*, *cf. Goth. sāljan.*]

*on-sælan*, *w. v.*, unbind; see note to l. 489.

*sælan*, *w. v.*, happen. [*From sāl.*]

*ge-sælan*, *w. v.*, often *impers.*, befall, chance, happen, 574, 890, 1250.

*sæld*, *st. neut.*, hall, 1280.

*sæ-liðend*, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), SEAFarer; *nom. pl. sē-liðend*, 411, 1818, 2806; *sē-liðende*, 377.

*sælre*, 3152 (see note to ll. 3150, etc.).

*sæ-mann*, *st. m.*, SEA-MAN, 329, 2954.

*sæ-mēre*, *adj.*, SEA-weary, 325.

*sæmra*, *compar. adj.* (*without pos.*), worse, weaker, 953, 2880.

*sæ-næss*, *st. m.*, SEA-NESS, headland, 223, 571.

*sæne*, *adj.*

*sænra*, *compar.*, slower, 1436.

*sæ-rinc*, *st. m.*, SEA-warrior, 690.

*sæ-sið*, *st. m.*, SEA-journey, 1149.

*sæ-weall*, *st. m.*, SEA-WALL, 1924.

*sæ-wong*, *st. m.*, SEA-plain, shore, 1964.

*sæ-wudu*, *st. m.*, SEA-WOOD, ship, 226.

*sæ-wylm*, *st. m.*, [SEA-WELLING] sea-surge, 393.

-*saga*, see -*secgan*.

*sāl*, *st. m.*, rope, 302\*, 1906.

*sālum*, see *sāl*.

*samod*, see *somod*.

*sand*, *st. neut.*, SAND, 213, etc.

*sang*, *st. m.*, SONG, 90, etc.

*sār*, *st. neut.*, SORE, pain, wound, 787, 975; *nom. sīo sār*, 2468 (*gender extraordinary*; see note); *acc. sære*, 'harm,' 2295. [*Cf. Goth. sáir.*]

*sār*, *adj.*, SORE, 2058.

*sære*, *adv.*, SORELY, 1251, 2222, 2311, 2746.

*sārig*, *adj.*, SORRY, sad, 2447.

*sārig-ferð*, *adj.*, [SORRY-heart] sore at heart, 2863.

*sārig-mōd*, *adj.*, [SORRY-MOOD] in mournful mood, 2942.

*sār-līc*, *adj.*, [SORE-LIKE] painful, sad, 842, 2109.

*sāwl-berend*, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [SOUL-BEARING] being endowed with a soul, 1004.

*sāwol*, *st. f.*, SOUL, 2820, etc.; *acc. gen. sāwle*, 184, 2422, etc.; *gen. sāwele*, 1742. [*Cf. Goth. sáiwala.*]



sāwol-lēas, sāwul-lēas, SOULLESS, lifeless, 1406, 3033.

sāwul-drior, *st. m. or neut.*, [SOUL-gore] life's blood, 2693.

scacan, *st. v.*, *pres. sg.* sceaceð, 2742, *pp.* scacen, sceacen, 1124, 2306, etc.: SHAKE, go, depart, hasten, 1136, 2254\*, etc., 1802; *pret.* striūla storm strengum gebæded scōc ofer scild-weall, 'the storm of arrows, sent by the strings, flew over the shield-wall,' 3118.

scādan, *st. v.*

ge-scādan, *st. v.*, decide; *pret.* gescēd, 1555.

scadu-helm, *st. m.*, [SHADE-HELM] shadow-covering, cover of night; *gen. pl.* scadu-helma gesceapu, 'shapes of the shadows,' 650.

scami(g)an, *w. v.*, be ASHAMED, 1026, 2350.

scaþa, see sceapa.

sceacen, sceaceð, see scacan.

scead, *st. neut.*, SHADE: *acc. pl.* under sceadu bregdan, 'draw under the shades, i.e. kill,' 707: see also note to l. 1803. [Cf. *Goth.* skadus.]

✓ scēaden-mæl, *adj.*, curiously inlaid sword, 1939.

sceadu-genga, *w. m.*, SHADE-GOER, prowler by night, 703.

sceal, etc., see sculan.

scealc, *st. m.*, MARSHAL, retainer, 918, 939. [Cf. *Goth.* skalks.]

scearp, *adj.*, SHARP, 288.

✓ scēat, *st. m.*, [SHEET] corner, region, quarter, 96; *gen. pl.* scēatta, 752. [Cf. *Goth.* skauts, 'hem of a garment.']

sceatt, *st. m.*, money, 1686. [Cf. *Goth.* skatts.]

sceapa, scaþa, *w. m.*, SCATHER, foe, warrior: *nom. pl.* scapan, 1803, 1895; *gen. pl.* sceapena, 4, sceaðona, 274.

scēawi(g)an, *w. v. with acc.*, [SHOW, SHW] espy, see, view, observe, 840, 843, 1391, etc.; *pres. pl. subj.* scēawian, 3008; *pret. pl.* scēawedon, 132, etc.; *pp.* gescēawod, 3075, 3084.

-scēd, see -scādan.

sceft, *st. m.*, SHAFT, 3118, F. 8.

scei, see sculan.

scencan, *w. v.*, SKINK, pour out; *pret. sg.* scencte, 496.

scennum, *dat. pl.*, 1694 (see note).

-scōd, see -sceððan.

sceolde, see sculan.

-scōp, see -scyppan.

scēotan, *st. v.*, SHOOT, 1744.

ge-sceotan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, SHOOT or dart into, hurry to; *pret. sg.* hord eft gescōat, 2319.

of-sceotan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, SHOOT OFF, lay low, kill; *pret. sg.* ofscēt, 2439.

scēotend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, SHOOTER, warrior; *pl.* 703, 1026\* (see note), 1154.

scepen, see scyppan.

aceran, *st. v.*, SHEAR, cut, 1287.

ge-sceran, *st. v.*, SHEAR, cut in two, 1526; *pret. sg.* gescer, 2973.

-scāt, see -scēotan.

sceððan, *st. and w. v.*, *usu. with dat.*, SCATHE, injure, 1514, 1524, 1887, etc.; *absolutely*, 243. [Cf. *Goth.* skapjan.]

ge-sceððan, *w. v.*, with *dat.*, SCATHE, injure, 1447, 1502, 1587. *Pret. sg.* sō ðe him sære gescōd, 'who injured himself sorely,' 2222, 2777 (see note).

scild-, see scyld-.

scile, see sculan.

scīma, *w. m.*, brightness, gleam, 1803\* (see note).

scīnan, scīnan, *st. v.*, SHINE, 1517, etc., F. 6; *pret. pl.* scīnon, 994, scīnon, 303 (see note).

scinna, *w. m.*, apparition, 939.

scīnon, see scīnan.

scip, *st. neut.*, SHIP, 302, etc.; *dat. pl.* sceypon, 1154.

scip-hera, *st. m.*, SHIP-ARMY, naval force; *dat.* scip-herge, 243.

scīr, *adj.*, SHEER, bright, 322, 496, 979; *weak gen.* 1694.

scīr-ham, *adj.*, bright-coated, with shining mail, 1895.

scōd, see sceððan.

scolde, etc., see sculan.

scop, *st. m.*, [SHAPER] maker, bard, etc., 90, 496, 1066.

scōp, see scyppan.

scota, *w. m.*, SHOOTER, warrior. See note to l. 1026.

scrifan, *st. v.*, [SHRIVE] prescribe, pass sentence, 979. [From *Lat.* scribo.]

for-scrifan, *st. v.*, with *dat. pers.*, proscribe, 106.

ge-scrifan, *st. v.*, prescribe: *pret. sg.* swā him wyrd ne gescrāf hrēð æt hilde, 'in such wise that weird did not assign to him triumph in battle,' 2574.

scriðan, *st. v.*, stride, stalk, glide, wander, move, 163, 650, 703, 2569.

scucca, *w. m.*, devil; *dat. pl.* 939.



**scūfan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, SHOVE, launch, 215, 918; *pret. pl.* scufun, 3131. [*Cf. Goth. -skiuban.*]

✓ **be-scūfan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, shove, cast, 184.

**wid-scūfan**, *st. v.*, [WIDE-SHOVE] scatter, 936 (see note).

**sculan**, *pret. pres. v.*, *pres. sg. 1st*, 3rd *seal*, 20, etc., *seel*, 455, etc., *sceall*, 1862, etc.; *pres. subj.* *scyle*, 1179, 2657, *scile*, 3176; *pret.* *scolde*, 10, etc., *sceolde*, 2341, etc., 2nd *sg.* *sceoldest*, 2056; *pl.* *scoldon*, 41, etc., *sceoldon*, 2257: SHALL, must, have as a duty, be obliged, ought, *pret.* SHOULD, was to, etc., 230, etc.; sometimes expressing mere futurity, 384, etc. *Hē gesēcean sceall hord on hrusan*, 'it is his to seek the hoard in the earth,' 2275. *With foll. inf. omitted*: *unc seal worn fela mǣlma gemænra [wesun]*, 1783; *ūrum seal sword ond helm ... bām gemæne*, 'to us both shall one sword and helmet [be] in common,' 2659; *seal se hearda helm ... fætum befeallen*, 2255; *bonne ðū forð scyle*, 1179; *so*, 2816.

**scūrheard**, *adj.*, [SHOWER-HARD] 1033 (see note).

**scyld**, *st. m.*, SHIELD, 325, etc.

**scild-weall**, *st. m.*, SHIELD-WALL, 3118.

**scyldan**, *w. v.*, SHIELD: *pret.* *nymðe mec God scyld*, 'unless God had shielded me,' 1658.

**scyld-freca**, *w. m.*, SHIELD-WARRIOR, 1033.

**scyldig**, *adj.*, guilty; with *dat.*, *synnum scyldig*, 3071; with *gen.* 1683; *ealdres scyldig*, 'having forfeited his life,' 1338, 2061.

**scyld-wiga**, *w. m.*, SHIELD-WARRIOR, 288.

**scyle**, see **sculan**.

**scýnan**, see **scinan**.

**scyndan**, *w. v.*, hasten, 918, 2570.

**scýne**, *adj.*, SHEEN, beautiful, 3016. [*Cf. Goth. skáuns*, 'beautiful.']

**scyn-scaþa**, *w. m.*, spectral-foe, 707\* (see note).

**scyp**, see **scip**.

**scyppan**, *st. v.*, SHAPE, create, make, 78; *was sio wrōht scepen heard wið Hugas*, 'the strife was made hard against the Hugas,' 2913. [*Cf. Goth. -skapjan.*]

**ge-scyppan**, *st. v.*, SHAPE, create, 97.

**Scyppend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), SHAPER, Creator, 106.

**scýran**, *w. v.*, bring to light, hence decide, 1939. [*Cf. scir.*]

**se**, *sēo*, *þæt*, *demonst. adj.*, the, THAT. *Sing.*: *nom. m.* *se*; *f.* *sēo*, 66, etc.; *sio*, 2098, etc.; *n.* *þæt*; *acc. m.* *þone*; *f.* *þā*; *n.* *þæt*; *gen. m.* *n.* *þæs*; *f.* *þære*; *dat. m.* *n.* *þēm*, 52, etc., *þām*, 425, etc.; *instr. m.* *n.* *þý*; *f.* *þære*.

*Pl.*: *nom. acc., m. f. n.*, *þā*; *gen. m. f. n.* *þāra*; *dat. m. f. n.* *þēm*, 370, etc., *þām*, 1855, etc. *Following its noun*: *acc. m.* *þone*, 2007, etc.; *gen. pl.* *ðara*, 2734. *Alliterating, dat. m.* *þēm*, in the phrase 'on þēm dæge, þisses lifes' 197, 790, 806; *acc. f. sg.* *þā*, 736, 1675; *instr. neut.* *þý*, 1797; *gen. pl.* *þāra*, 2033. *Correl. with sē used as a relative pron.*: *se...sē*, 2865, 3071-3; *sēo...sio*, 2258. See also *þe*. [*Cf. Goth. sa, sō, þata.*]

**sē**, *m.*, *sēo*, *sio*, *f.*, *þæt*, *neut.*, *pron.*

I. *Demonst. pron.*, THAT, that one, he, etc.: *sing. nom. m.* *sē*, *f.* *sēo*, *sio*, *n.* *þæt*; *acc. m.* *þone*, *f.* *þā*, *n.* *þæt*; *gen. m. n.* *þæs*, *f.* *þære*; *dat. m. n.* *þēm*, 183, etc., *þām* 1957, *f.* *þære*; *instrum. m. n.* *þý*, 87, etc., *þē*, 821, etc., *þon*, 504, etc. Immediately followed by the *rel. particle þe* (*q. v.*): *nom.* *sē þe*, 90, etc.; *acc.* *þone þe*, *dat.* *þām þe*; *gen. pl.* *þāra þe*, 98, etc., 1625 ('of those things which'). *With þe omitted*: *þām = þām þe*, 2199, 2779. *Correl. with sē used as a rel. pron.*: *sē...sē*, 2406-7.

*Special usages*:

(1) *gen. neut. þæs*, of that, of this, thereof, for that, for this, therefor, 7, etc. *Correl. with þæt*, *conj.*, 2026-8, etc. See also **þæs**, *adv.*

(2) *instr. neut. þý*, *þē*, by that, therefore, 1273, 2067. *Correl. with þē*, *conj. (q. v.)*, 487, 1436, 2638. ✓ *Often with comparatives*, THE: 821, etc., 2880; *nō þý ær*, 'none the sooner,' 754, etc.

(3) *instr. neut. þon*, 2423 (see note); *þon mā*, '(the) more,' 504; *æfter þon*, 'after that,' 724; *ær þon*, 'ere,' 731; *be þon*, 'by that,' 1722; *tō þon*, *þæt*, 'until,' 2591, 2845; *tō þon*, 'to that degree, so,' 1876. See also under *tō*.

II. *Rel. pron.*, THAT, who, which, what; *m. sē*, 143, etc.; *sē for sēo*, 2421 (see also **þe**); *neut. þæt = 'what,'* 15 (but see note), 1466, 1748, *m. acc. þone*, 13, etc.;

- f. acc.* þā, 2022; *gen. neut.* Gode þancode...þæs se man gespræc, 'thanked God for what the man spake,' 1398; þæs ic wēne, 'according to what I expect, as I ween,' 272; *so*, 383; *dat. sing. m. and neut.* þām, þām, 187, etc., exclusively þām in portion of poem written by second scribe; *pl.* þā, 41, etc. See also þæs, *adv.*
- þæs þe, see under þæs.
- sealde, etc., see sellan.
- sealma, *w. m.*, sleeping-place, couch, chamber, 2460.
- sealo-brūn, *adj.*, SALLOW-BROWN, dark-brown, F. 37.
- sealt, *adj.*, SALT, 1989.
- searo, *st. neut.*
- (1) skill, device, cunning, *dat. pl. adverbially*, searwum, 'cunningly, curiously,' 1038, 2764;
  - (2) [cunningly devised] armour, 249, 323, 329, etc., 1557 (see note);
  - (3) ambush, straits, 419 (but the meaning may be: 'when I did off my armour').
- searo-bend, *st. m. f.*, cunning BAND, 2086.
- searo-fāh, *adj.*, cunningly coloured, variegated, 1444.
- searo-gimm, *st. m.*, cunning gem, jewel of artistic workmanship, 1157, 2749, 3102\*.
- searo-grim, *adj.*, [cunning-GRIM] cunningly fierce, or fierce in battle, 594.
- searo-hæbbend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [armour-having] warrior, 237.
- searo-net, *st. neut.*, [cunning- or armour-NET] coat of mail, 406.
- searo-nið, *st. m.*, armour-strife, hostility, 582, 3067; cunning-hatred, wile, plot, 1200, 2738.
- searo-þonc, *st. m.*, cunning THOUGHT, 775.
- searo-wundor, *st. neut.*, [cunning-wonder] rare wonder, 920.
- seax, *st. neut.*, hip-sword, dagger, 1545.
- sēcan, sēcean, *w. v.*, 664, 187, etc.; *dat. inf.* tō sēcianne, 2562; *pres. pl. (fut.)* sēceað, 3001; *pret. pl.* sōhton, 339, sōhtan, 2330: SEEK in its various meanings; visit, go to, strive after, 139\*, 208, etc., 2380 (of a friendly visit). Sāwle sēcan, 'kill,' 801; *so*, sēcean sāwle hord, 2422. *Intrans.* 2293, 3001 (of a hostile attack); þonne his myne sōhte, 'than his wish (hope) souht,' 2572. [Cf. Goth. sōkjan.]
- ge-sēc(e)an, *w. v.*, 684, 1004\* (see note), etc.; *dat. inf.* tō gesōcianne, 1922; *pret. pl.* gesōhton, 2926, gesōhtan, 2204: SEEK, in its various meanings as above, 463, etc.; often of hostile attack, 2515, etc.
- ofer-sēc(e)an, *w. v.*, OVERTAX, test too severely; *pret. sg.* sū ðe mēca gehwane...swenge ofersōhte, 'which with its swing overtaxed every sword,' 2686.
- secc, see sæcc.
- secg, *st. m.*, man, etc., 208, 213, etc.; of Grendel's mother, 1379.
- secg, *st. f.*, sword, 684.
- seccgan, *w. v.*, 51, etc.; SAY, speak, *dat. inf.* tō seccanne, 473, 1724; *pret. sg.* sægde, 90, etc., sūde, F. 46; *pret. pl.* sægdon, 377, etc., sūdan, 1945; *pp.* gesægd, gesæd, 'published, made manifest,' 141, 1696. *Imperf. with partitive gen.* seccgende wæs lādra spella, 'was telling dire tales,' 3028.
- ā-seccgan, *w. v.*, SAY out, declare, 344.
- ge-seccgan, *w. v.*, SAY, 2157; *imperat. sg.* gesaga, 388.
- sēfa, *w. m.*, mind, soul, heart, 49, etc.
- sēft, *compar. adv.* (of sōfte), softer, more easily, 2749.
- sēgan, see -sēon.
- segen, see segn.
- segl, *st. neut.*, SAIL, 1906.
- segl-rād, *st. f.*, SAIL-ROAD, sea, 1429.
- segn, *st. m. neut.*, banner, 1204; *acc.* segn, 2767, 2776, segen, 47, 1021, 2958 (see note to ll. 2957-9). [From L. signum, whence 'sign.']
- sēgon, see -sēon.
- seh, see -sēon.
- sēl, see sēl.
- sēl, *compar. adv.* (no positive, cf. sēlra), better, 1012, 2277, 2530, 2687, F. 40, 41.
- seldan, *adv.*, SELDOM, 2029 (see note).
- seld-guma, *w. m.*, hall-man: *nom. sg.*, 249 (see note).
- sele, *st. m.*, hall, 81, etc.; of the dragon's lair, 3128.
- sēle, see sēl.
- sele-drēam, *st. m.*, hall-joy, 2252 (see note).
- sele-ful, *st. neut.*, hall-beaker, hall-cup, 619.
- sele-gyst, *st. m.*, hall-GUEST, 1545.
- sele-rādend, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, [hall-counsellor] hall-ruler, 51\*, 1346.
- sele-rest, *st. f.*, hall-REST, bed in a hall, 690.



sēlest, etc., see under sēlra.

sele-þegn, *st. m.*, hall-THANE, chamberlain, 1794.

sele-weard, *st. m.*, [hall-WARD] guardian of a hall, 667.

self, *reflex. adj.*; *nom. sg.* self, 594, 920, etc., sylf, 1964; *weak selfa*, 29, 1924, etc., seolfa, 3067, sylfa, 505, etc.; *acc. sg. m.* selfne, 961, etc., sylfne, 1977, 2875; *gen. sg. m.* selves, 700, etc., sylfes, 2013, etc.; *f.* selfre, 1115; *nom. pl.* selfe, 419, sylfe, 1996; *gen. pl.* sylfra, 2040: SELF, etc. Often absolutely 419, 2222, etc.; on minne sylfes dōm, 2147. Sometimes agreeing with the *nom.* instead of with the oblique case next to which it stands: þū þē (dat.) self, 953; þæm þe him selfa deah, 1839.

sēlla, see sēlra.

sellan, syllan, *v. v.*, [SELL] give, give up, 72, etc. [Cf. *Goth.* saljan, 'to bring an offering.']

ge-sellan, *w. v.*, [SELL] give, 615, etc.

sēl-lic, syl-lic (=seld-lic), *adj.*, rare, strange, 2086, 2109; *acc. pl.* sellice, 1426. [Cf. *Goth.* silda-leiks.]

syl-licra, *compar.*, stranger, 3038.

sēlra, *compar. adj.* [no positive, but cf. *Goth.* sēls], better, 860, etc., 2198 (see note), *nom. sg. m.* sēlla, 2890. Absolutely, þæt sēlre, 1759.

sēlest, *superl.*, best, 146, etc. Weak form, reced sēlesta, 412; and often after the *def. art.* se, 1406, etc.

semininga, *adv.*, forthwith, presently, 644 (see note), 1640, 1767.

sendan, *v. v.*, SEND, 13, 471, 1842. [Cf. *Goth.* sandjan.]

✓ for-sendan, *v. v.*, SEND away, 904.

on-sendan, *v. v.*, SEND away, send off, 382, 452, 1483; with forð, 45, 2266.

sendan, *v. v.*, 600 (see note).

sēo, see se, sē.

sēoc, *adj.*, SICK, 'sick unto death,' 1603, 2740, 2904. [Cf. *Goth.* siuks.]

seofon, SEVEN, 517; *acc.* seofan, 2195; *inflected* syfone, 3122. [Cf. *Goth.* sibun.]

seolfa, see self.

seomian, siomian, *v. v.*:

(1) rest, ride, lie, stand, 302, 2767. seomade ond syrede, 'he held himself in ambush, and entrapped them,' 161.

sēon, *st. v.*, SEE, look, 387, etc.; *inf.* þær mæg...sēon, 'there it is possible to see, there may one see,' 1365; *pret. pl.*, sēgon, 1422. [Cf. *Goth.* saihwan.]

ge-sēon, *st. v.*, SEE, 229, etc.; see one another, 1875; *pret. pl.* gesāwon, 221, etc., gesēgon, 3128, gesēgan, 3038; *subj. pret. pl.* gesāwon, 1605.

geond-sēon, *st. v.*, SEE throughout, see over; *pret. sg.* geondseh, 3087.

ofer-sēon, *st. v.*, OVERSEE, SURVEY, look on, 419.

on-sēon, *st. v.*, look ON, look at, 1650 (but see note).

seonu, *st. f.*, SINEW; *nom. pl.* seonowe, 817.

sēoþan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, SEETHE, brood over; *pret. sg.* mæl-ceare, mōd-ceare...sēað, 190 (see note to l. 189), 1993.

seoþþan, see siþþan.

seowian, *w. v.*, SEW, link; *pp.* seowed (of a byrny), 406.

sess, *st. m.*, SEAT, 2717, 2756.

sētan, see sittan.

setl, *st. neut.*, SETTLE, seat, 1232, 1289, etc.

settan, *w. v.*, SET, set down, 325, 1242; *pp.* geseted, 1696. [Cf. *Goth.* satjan.]

ā-settan, *w. v.*, SET, set up, 47; *pp.* āseted, 667.

be-settan, *w. v.*, BESET, set about, 1453.

ge-settan, *w. v.*:

(1) SET, 94.

(2) set at rest, 2029.

sib(b), *st. f.*, peace, kinship, friendship, 949, etc.; *uninflected acc.* sibb, 154, 2600 (see note). [Cf. *Goth.* sibja.]

sib-sēling, *st. m.*, kindred-ATHELING, 2708.

sibbe-gedriht, *st. f.*, kindred-band, band of kindred-warriors, 387 (see note), 729.

sīd, *adj.*, broad, ample, great, 149, 1291, 1726 (see note), etc.; *weak forms* 1733, 2199, 2347.

sīde, *adv.*, widely, 1223.

sīd-fæðme, *adj.*, [wide-FATHOMED] broad-bosomed, 1917.

sīd-fæðmed, *adj.* (*pp.*), [wide-FATHOMED] broad-bosomed, 302.

sīd-rand, *st. m.*, broad shield, 1289.

sīe, see wezan.

siex-benn, *st. f.*, hipknife-wound, 2904. [From seax.]



**sig**, see **wesan**.

**sgan**, *st. v.*, sink, march down, 307, 1251.

**ge-sgan**, *st. v.*, sink, fall, 2659.

**sige-beorn**, *st. m.*, victorious warrior, F. 40.

**sige-drihten**, *st. m.*, victory-lord, victorious prince, 391.

**sige-ðadig**, *adj.*, rich in victories, victorious, 1557.

**sige-folc**, *st. neut.*, victory-FOLK, victorious people, 644.

**sige-brēð**, *st. m. neut.*, victory-fame, presage of victory, confidence or exultation in victory, 490.

**sige-brēðig**, *adj.*, victory exultant, exulting in victory, 94, 1597, 2756.

**sige-hwīl**, *st. f.*, victory-WHILE, 2710 (see note).

**sigel**, *st. neut.*, sun, 1966.

**sige-lēas**, *adj.*, victory-LESS, of defeat, 787.

**sige-rōf**, *adj.*, victory-famed, victorious, 619.

**sige-þeod**, *st. f.*, victory-nation, victorious people, 2204.

**sige-wāpen**, *st. neut.*, victory-WEAPON, 804.

**sigle**, *st. neut.*, sun-shaped ornament, jewel, 1157, 1200; *acc. pl.* siglu, 3163.

**sigor**, *st. m. or neut.*, victory, 1021, 2875, 3055.

**sigor-ðadig**, *adj.*, rich in victories, victorious, 1311, 2352.

**sin**, *poss. adj.*, his, her, 1236, etc.

**sinc**, *st. neut.*, treasure, jewelry, gold, silver, prize, 81, etc.

**sinc-fæt**, *st. neut.*, treasure-VAT, costly vessel, casket, 1200 (but see note), 2231, 2300; *acc. pl.* sinc-fato sealde, 'passed the jewelled cup,' 622.

**sinc-fæg**, *adj.*, treasure-variegated, bedecked with treasure; *weak acc. sg. neut.* sinc-fäge, 167.

**sinc-gestrēon**, *st. neut.*, treasure-possession, costly treasure, 1092, 1226.

**sinc-gifa**, **sinc-gyfa**, *w. m.*, treasure-giver, 1012, 1342 (see note), 2311.

**sinc-māððum**, *st. m.*, treasure-jewel (sword), 2193.

**sinc-þego**, *st. f.*, treasure-taking, receiving of treasure, 2884.

**sin-frēa**, *st. m.*, great lord, 1934.

**sin-gāl**, *adj.*, continuous, 154.

**sin-gāla**, *adv.*, continually, 190.

**sin-gāles**, **syn-gāles**, *adv.*, continually, always, 1135, 1777.

**singan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* song, sang: **sino**,

sound, 496, 1423, F. 6; *pret. sg.* hring-iren seir song in searwum, 'the bright iron rings rang in the armour,' 323.

**ā-singan**, *st. v.*, **sino**, sing out, 1159.

**sin-hera**, *st. m.*, [continuous army] army drawn out, very strong, immense; *dat.* sin-herge, 2936.

**sin-niht**, *st. f.*, long NIGHT; **sin-nihte**, 'during the long nights,' 161.

**sin-snād**, see **syn-snād**.

**sint**, see **wesan**.

**sio**, see **se**, **sē**.

**sioloð**, *st.*, still water, 2367 (see note).

**siomlan**, see **seomlan**.

**sittan**, *st. v.*; *pret. pl.* sāton, 1164, sātan, 1602\*; *pp.* geseten, 2104; **sir**, 130, etc.; *inf.* ēodon sittan, 'went and sat,' 493.

**be-sittan**, *st. v.*, [**sir** **br**] besiege, 2936.

**for-sittan**, *st. v.*, fail; *pres. sg.* 3rd, 1787 (see note to ll. 1766-7).

**ge-sittan**, *st. v.*:

(1) *intrans.* **sir**, sit together, 171, 749 (see note), etc.

(2) *trans.* sit down in, 633.

**ofer-sittan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, abstain from, refrain from, 684, 2528.

**of-sittan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, **sir** upon, 1545.

**on-sittan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, dread, 597.

**ymb-sittan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, **sir** about, sit round, 564.

**sið**, *st. m.*: [*Cf. Goth. siþs.*]

(1) way, journey, adventure, 765, etc., 872 (exploit), 908 (way of life or exile—see note), 1971 (return), 2586 (course), 3089 (passage), etc.

(2) time, repetition, 716, 1579, 2049, etc.

**sið**, *compar. adv.* (*pos.* sið); **ār ond sið**, 'earlier and later,' 2500.

**siðest**, **siðast**, *superl. adj.* [no *pos.*, except the *adv.*, but *cf. Goth. seiþus*, 'late'], latest, last, 2710\*, — *absolutely*, set siðestan, 'at latest, at the last,' 3013.

**sið-fæt**, *st. m.*, expedition, 202; *dat.* sið-fate, 2639.

**sið-from**, *adj.*, [journey-forward] ready for a journey, 1813.

**siðlan**, *w. v.*, journey, 720, 808, 2119.

**for-siðlan**, *w. v.*, [journey amiss] perish, 1550.

**siððan, syððan, seoððan, adv.**, [SITHENCE] SINCE, after, afterwards, 142, etc. For 1106, see note: *ær ne siððan*, 'before nor since,' 718. *Correl. with syððan, conj.*, 2201-7.

**siððan, syððan, seoððan, conj.**, [SITHENCE] SINCE, after, when, 106, etc. *With pret.=pluperf.* 1978, etc. *With pret. and pluperf.* *syððan mergen cōm, ond wē tō symble geseted hæfdon*, 2103-4.

**sixtig, with gen.**, SIXTY, F. 40.

**slæp, st. m.**, SLEEP, 1251, 1742.

**slæpan, st. v.**, SLEEP; *pres. part.*, *acc. sg. m. slæpendne*, 741, *uninflected*, 2218; *acc. pl.* 1581.

**slæc, adj.**, SLACK, 2187.

**slæan, st. v.**, *pret. sg. slōh, slōg*. [Cf. *Goth. slahan*.]

**I. intrans. strike**, 681, 1565, 2678.

**II. trans.:**

(1) **strike**, 2699.

(2) **SLAY**, 108, etc.

**ge-slæan, st. v., with acc.:** gain, achieve by fighting, 459 (see note); *pret. pl. hīe ðā mærdæ geslōgon*, 'they gained glory by fighting,' 2996.

**of-slæan, st. v.**, SLAY, 574, 1665, 1689, 3060.

**slitan, st. v.**, SLIT, tear to pieces, 741.

**slīðe, adj.**, savage, hurtful, dangerous, 184, 2398.

**slīðen, adj.**, dire, deadly, 1147.

**smið, st. m.**, SMITH, 406; *nom. wæpna smið*, 'weapon-smith,' 1452.

**smiðian, w. v.**

**be-smiðian, w. v.**, make firm by SMITH's work, 775.

**snell, adj.**, brisk, prompt, keen, bold; *weak nom. sg. m. snella*, 2971.

**snel-līc, adj.**, brisk, prompt, keen, bold, 690.

**snotor, snottor, adj.**, wise, prudent, 190, etc.; *pl. snotere*, 202, *snottre*, 1591; *weak nom. sg. m. snottra*, 1313, etc., *snotra*, 2156, etc.; *absolutely*, 1786, etc. [Cf. *Goth. snutrs*.]

**snotor-lice, adv.**

**snotor-licor, compar.**, more wisely, more prudently, 1842.

**snūde, adv.**, quickly, 904, etc. [Cf. *Goth. sniwan*, 'hasten'.]

**snȳrian, w. v.**, hasten, 402.

**snyttrū, st. f.**, wisdom, prudence, 942, 1706, 1726. [Cf. *snotor*.]

**snyttrū, dat. pl. used adverbially**, wisely, 872.

**snyððan, w. v.**

**be-snyððan, w. v.**, deprive, ✓ 2924.

**sōcn, st. f.**, persecution; *dat. þære sōcne*, 'from that persecution,' 1777. [Cf. *Goth. sōkns*, 'search, enquiry'.]

**somod, samod, adv.**, together, 1211, 2196, etc.; *with ætgædere*, 329, 387, etc.

**somod, samod, prep., with dat.;** *somod (samod) ær-dæge*, 'at dawn,' 1311, 2942.

**sōna, adv.**, soon, 121, etc.

**song, see singan.**

**sorg-, see sorh-**

**sorgian, w. v.**, SORROW, care, 451, 1384.

**sorh, st. f.**, SORROW, 473, etc.; *obl. sg. sorge*, 119, 2004, etc.; *dat. sorhge*, 2468.

**sorh-cearig, sorg-cearig, adj.**, [SORROW-CAREFUL] sorrowful, heart-broken, 2455, 3152.

**sorh-ful(1), adj.**, SORROWFUL, 512, 1278, 1429, 2119.

**sorh-lēas, adj.**, SORROWLESS, free from sorrow, 1672.

**sorh-lēoð, st. neut.**, SORROW-lay, lamentation, 2460.

**sorh-wylm, st. m.**, [SORROW-WELLING] surge of sorrow or care, 904, 1993.

**sōð, st. neut.**, SOOTH, truth, 532, etc.; *dat. tō sōðe*, 'for sooth,' 51, etc.; *inst. sōðe, used adverbially*, 'truly, with truth,' 524, 871.

**sōð, adj.**, [SOOTH] true, 1611, 2109.

**Sōð-cyning, st. m.**, [SOOTH-KING] God, 3055.

**sōð-fæst, adj.**, SOOTHFAST, just, 2820.

**sōð-lice, adv.**, [SOOTHLY] truly, 141, 273, 2899.

**specan, SPEAK**, 2864, see *sprecan*.

**spēd, st. f.**, SPEED, success; *acc. on spēd*, 'with good speed, successfully,' 873.

**spel(1), st. neut.**, SPELL, story, tale, tidings, 2109, 2898, 3029; *acc. pl. spel gerāde*, 'skilful tales,' 873.

**spiwan, st. v.**, SPEW; *inf. glēdum spiwan*, 'to vomit forth gleeds,' 2312.

**spōnnan, st. v.**

**on-spōnnan, st. v.**, UNSPAN, loosen; *pret. onspōon*, 2723.

**spōwan, st. v.**, *impers.*, with *dat. pers.*, speed, succeed; *pret. sg.*



him wiht ne spōw, 'he had no success,' 2854<sup>o</sup>; hū him sēt āte spōw, 'how he sped at the eating,' 3026.

**sprāc**, *st. f.*, SPEECH, 1104.

**sprecen**, **specan**, *st. v.*, SPEAK, SAY, 341, 531, etc.; *imperat. sing.*, spræc, 1171; *with foll. clause*, gomele ymb gōdne on geador spræcon, þæt hig..., 'old men spake together about the hero, [saying] that they..., ' 1595.

**ge-sprecan**, *st. v.*, SPEAK, 675, 1398, etc.

**springan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* sprong, sprang; *spring*, 18 (*spread*), 1588 (*gape*), 2582 (*shoot*), 2966 (*spurt*).

**sæt-springan**, *st. v.*, *spring* forth; *pret. sg.* sæsprang, 1121.

**ge-springan**, *st. v.*, *pret.* gesprong, gesprang: *spring* forth, arise, 884, 1667.

**on-springan**, *st. v.*, *spring* a-part, 817.

**stāi**, *st. m.*, place, stand, 1479. [Sieves, § 201, N. 2.]

**stālan**, *w. v.*: to impute to, avenge upon, 2485 (see note); feor hafað fāhðe gestāled, 'she has gone far in avenging the feud,' 1340.

**stān**, *st. m.*, STONE, rock, 887, etc. [Cf. *Goth. stáins*.]

**stān-beorh**, *st. m.*, STONE-BARROW, barrow or cave of rock, 2213.

**stān-boga**, *w. m.*, [STONE-BOW] stone-arch, arch of rock; *acc. sg.* 2545, 2718 (see note to l. 2719).

**stān-clif**, *st. neut.*, STONE-CLIFF, cliff of rock; *acc. pl.* stān-cleofu, 2540.

**standan**, see **stondan**.

**stān-fāh**, *adj.*, [STONE-VARIEGATED] paved or inlaid with stones, 320.

**stān-hlið**, *st. neut.*, STONE-slope, rocky slope; *acc. pl.* stān-hliðo, 1409.

**stapol**, *st. m.*, [STAPLE]:

(1) column; *dat. pl.* ðā stānbogan stapulum fæste, 'the stone-arches firm on columns,' 2718.

(2) step, 926 (see note).

**starian**, *w. v.*, *pres. sg.* 1st starige, starie, 3rd starað, *pret.* starede, staredon: STARE, gaze, 996, 1485, etc.

**stēap**, *adj.*, STEEP, towering, tall, 222, etc.

**stearc-heort**, *adj.*, [STARK-HEART] stout-hearted, 2288, 2552.

**stede**, *st. m.*, STEAD, place; *gen. pl.* wæs steda nægla gehwyle stýle gelicost, 'each of the places of

the nails was most like to steel,' 985 (see note).

**stefn**, *st. m.*, STEM (of a ship), 212.

**stefn**, *st. m.*, time, repetition; *dat. sg.* niwan (niowan) stefne, 'anew,' 1789, 2594.

**stefn**, *st. f.*, voice, 2552.

**stellan**, *w. v.*

**on-stellan**, *w. v.*, institute, set on foot, 2407.

**stēpan**, *w. v.*, exalt, 1717. [From *v* stēap.]

**ge-stēpan**, *w. v.*, exalt; *pret. sg.* folce gestēpte...sunu Ōhteres, 'he advanced the son of Ohthere with an army,' 2393.

**steppan**, *st. v.*, STEP, march; *pret.* stōp, 761, 1401.

**sæt-steppan**, *st. v.*, STEP forward; *pret.* forð nēar sēstōp, 745.

**ge-steppan**, *st. v.*, STEP; *pret.* = *pluperf.* gestōp, 2289.

**stig**, *st. f.*, path, 320, 2213; *acc. pl.* stige, 1409.

**stigan**, *st. v.*, ['to STY'—Spenser] go, ascend, descend, 212, 225, 676; *pret.* þā hē tō holme stāg, 'when he went down to the sea (to swim),' 2362<sup>o</sup>.

**ā-stigan**, *st. v.*, ascend, arise, 1373; *pret.* āstāg, 782, āstāh, 1160, 3144; gūð-rinc āstāh, 1118 (see note).

**ge-stigan**, *st. v.*, [STY] go; *pret.* þā ic on holm gestāh, 'when I went onto the sea (into the ship),' 632.

**stille**, *adj.*, STILL, 2830; *adv.*, 301.

**stincan**, *st. v.*, [STINK] sniff, sniff; *pret.* stonc ðā æfter stāne, 'he sniffed the scent along the rock,' 2288. [Yet this may very possibly be a distinct word **stincan**, 'to circle round,' cognate with *Goth. stigqvan* and *Icel. stökkva*.]

**stið**, *adj.*, stout, 1533, 985<sup>o</sup> (see note).

**stið-mōd**, *adj.*, stout of mood, 2566.

**stondan**, **standan**, *st. v.*, STAND, 32, etc.; 726 (come), 783 (arise), 1037 (lie), etc.; *pret. pl.* stōdon, 328, stōdan, 3047: lihte se lēoma, lēoht inne stōd, 'the beam shone forth, light filled the place,' 1570 (see note); stōd eldum onandan, 'shone forth for a trouble to men,' 2313.

**ā-stondan**, *st. v.*, STAND, stand up, 759, 1556, 2092.

**sæt-stondan**, *st. v.*, STAND (in), strike into, 891.

**for-stondan**, **for-standan**, *st. v.*,



withstand, avert, defend, 1549; construed either with acc. of thing averted: him wyrd forstode, 'averted fate from them,' 1056; ingang forstod, 'prevented entry,' 1549; or acc. of person or thing defended: hēaðoliðendum hord forstandan, 'defend his hoard against the ocean-farers,' 2955.

ge-standan, *st. v.*, STAND, take up one's stand, 353, 404, 2566, 2597.

stōp, see steppan.

storm, *st. m.*, STORM, 1131, 3117.

stōw, *st. f.*, place, 1006, 1372, 1378.

stræl, *st. m. f.*, arrow, shaft, 1746, 3117.

stræt, *st. f.*, STREET, road, 320, 916, 1634. [From Lat. strāta.]

strang, see strong.

strēam, *st. m.*, STREAM, flood, 212, 1261, 2545.

strēgan, *w. v.*, STREW; *pp.* strēd, 2436. [Cf. Goth. strāujan.]

streng, *st. m.*, STRING, 3117.

strengel, *st. m.*, STRONG chief, 3115.

strongest, see strong.

strengo, *st. f.*, STRENGTH; *acc. dat.* strenge, 1270, 1533, *dat.* strengo, 2540.

strong, strang, *adj.*, STRONG, 133, 2684; with *gen.* mægenes strang, 'strong in might,' 1844.

strengest, *superl.*, STRONGEST, 1543; with *gen. or dat.* mægenes, mægene, strongest, 196, 789.

✓ strīdan, *st. v.*, spoil, plunder; *subj. pret.* strude, 3073\*, 3126.

strýnan, *w. v.* [From strēon.]

ge-strýnan, *w. v.*, obtain, acquire, 2798.

stund, *st. f.*, time, hour; *dat. pl.* adverbially, stundum, 'from time to time,' 1423.

stýle, *st. neut.*, STEEL; *dat.* 985.

stýl-ecg, *adj.*, STEEL-EDGED, 1533.

stýman, *w. v.*

be-stýman, *w. v.*, wet, 486.

stýran, *w. v.*, STEER, guide, restrain, F. 19\*. [Cf. Goth. stiurjan, 'establish.']

✓ styrian, *w. v.*, STIR, disturb, 1374, 2840; handle, treat, 872 (see note).

styrman, *w. v.*, STORM, 2552.

✓ suhter-gefæderan, *w. m. pl.*, uncle and nephew, 1164.

sum, *adj.*, SOME, one, a certain, 2156. Although sum always has the inflections of an *adj.* (see l. 1432), it is more often used

substantively, or as an *indef. pron.*, 400, 1251, 1432, etc.; *neut.* ne sceal þær dyrne sum wasan, 'there shall be naught secret,' 271. Often with *partitive gen.* 675, 713, 1499, etc.; *esp.* with *gen. of numerals and adjs. of quantity*: fiftēna sum, 'one of fifteen, i.e. with fourteen others,' 207; so 3123, 1412, 2091; sumne fēara, 'one of a few, i.e. some few,' 3061 (see note). In a few cases sum appears to have a certain *demonst. force*, 248, 314, 1312, 2279.

✓ sund, *st. neut.*, SWIMMING, 507, 517, 1436, 1618; SOUND, channel, sea, 213, etc.

sund-gebland, *st. neut.*, [SOUND-BLEND], tumult of the waves, 1450.

sund-nytt, *st. f.*, [SWIMMING-use]; *acc.* sund-nytte drēah, 'achieved a feat of swimming,' 2360.

sundor-nytt, *st. f.*, special service, 667.

sundur, *adv.*, ASUNDER, 2422.

sund-wudu, *st. m.*, [SOUND-WOOD] ship, 208, 1906.

sunne, *w. f.*, SUN, 94, 606, 648.

sunu, *st. m.*, SON, 268, etc.; *dat.* suna, 1226, etc., sunu, 344.

sūð, *adv.*, SOUTH, southwards, 858.

sūðan, *adv.*, from the SOUTH, 606, 1966.

swā :

I. *adv. of manner and degree*, so, thus, 20, etc.: leng swā wel, 'the longer the better,' 1854.

II. *conjunctive adv.*, as in its various meanings, 29, 1667 (so soon as), 2184 (since), etc.; in elliptical sentences, 2622; eft swā ær, 642; *correl. with* swā I., 594, 1092-3, etc.: swā mē Higelāc sīe...mōdes blīðe, 'so may H. be gracious to me,' 435; swā hyra nān ne fēol, 'in such wise that none of them fell,' F. 43.

III. = *rel. pron.*; wite-beorhtne wang, swā water bebūgeð, 'the beautiful-bright plain, which water encompasses,' 93.

IV. *conj.*, so that, 1508, 2006. swā þeah, swā ðeah, however, 972, 2967, etc.; redundant after hwæðre, 2442.

swā hwæðere...swā, whichever, 686-7.

swā hwylc...swā, with *gen.*, ✓ WHICHEVER, 943, 3057.

swælan, *w. v.* [SWEAL]

be-swælan, *w. v.*, scorch, 3041.

**swās**, *adj.*, dear, own dear, 29, 520, etc.

**swāsilce**, *adv.*, gently, 3089.

**swaþer**, *pron.*, whichever of two [=swā-hwæþer], F. 29.

**swān**, *st. m.*, young warrior, F. 41°. [Cf. *SWAIN* from O.N. *sveinn*.]

**swancor**, *adj.*, [SWANK] slender, 2175.

**swan-rād**, *st. f.*, SWAN-ROAD, sea, 200.

**swāpan**, *st. v.* [SWOOP]

for-swāpan, *st. v.*, SWEEP away, sweep off, 477, 2814°.

**swarian**, *w. v.*

ond-swarian, and-swarian, *w. v.*, ANSWER, 258, 340.

**swāt**, *st. m.*, [SWEAT] blood, 1286, 2693, 2966.

**swāt-fāh**, *adj.*, blood-stained, 1111.

**swātig**, *adj.*, bloody, 1569.

**swāt-swaðu**, *st. f.*, [SWEAT-SWATH] blood-track, 2946.

**swaðrian**, *w. v.*, subside; *pret. pl.* swaðredon, 570. See also **swæðrian**.

**swaðu**, [SWATH] *st. f.*, track, 2098; *acc.* him sio swāðre swaðe weardade hand, 'his right hand showed where he had been,' 2098.

**swaðul**, *st. m. or neut.*, flame, 782 (see note).

**swæart**, *adj.*, SWART, black, dark, 167, 3145, F. 37. [Cf. *Goth.* *swarts*.]

**swæbban**, *w. v.*, send to sleep, kill, 679; *pres. sg.* 3rd, swefeð, 600.

ā-swæbban, *w. v.*, put to sleep, kill; *pret. part. pl.* āswefede, 567.

**swefan**, *st. v.*, sleep, sleep the sleep of death, 119, 1008, etc.; *pret. pl.* swæfon, 703, swæfun, 1280.

-swefede, see -swæbban.

swefeð, see swæbban.

**swæg**, *st. m.*, sound, noise, 89, 644, etc.

**swegel**, *st. neut.*, sky, 860, 1078, etc.

**swegel**, *adj.*, bright, clear, 2749.

**swegl-wered**, *adj.*, ether-clad, radiant, 606.

**swelan**, *st. v.*, burn, 2713.

**swelgan**, *st. v.*, SWALLOW; *pret.*, with *dat.*, swēalg, 743, swēalg, 3155°; *pret. subj.*, absolutely, swulge, 782.

for-swelgan, *st. v.*, SWALLOW up, 1122, 2080.

**swellan**, *st. v.*, SWELL, 2713.

**sweltan**, *st. v.*, [SWELTER] die, 1617, etc.; with *cognate dat.* morðre, -dēaðe, 892, 2782, 3037.

✓ **swencan**, *w. v.*, molest, oppress, 1510°. [Cf. *swincan*.]

**ge-swencan**, *st. v.*, strike, bring low, 2438.

**ge-swenced**, *pp.* (of *swencan* or *geswencan*), made to toil, harassed, harried, pressed, 975, 1368.

**sweng**, *st. m.*, SWING, stroke, 1520 (see note), etc.

**swæofot**, *st. m. or neut.*, sleep, 1581, 2295.

**swæolof**, *st. m. or neut.*, flame, 1115 (see note to l. 782).

-swæop, see -swāpan.

**sweorcan**, *st. v.*, grow dark, 1737.

for-sw(e)orcan, *st. v.*, grow dim, 1767 (see note to ll. 1766-7).

**ge-sweorcan**, *st. v.*, lour, 1789.

**sweord**, **swurd**, **swyrd**, **sword**, *st. neut.*, SWORD, 437, etc.; *pl.* sweord, 2638, swyrd, 3048, sword, F. 17.

**sweord-bealo**, *st. neut.*, SWORD-BALE, death by the sword, 1147.

**sweord-freca**, *w. m.*, SWORD-WARRIOR, 1468.

**swurd-lōma**, *w. m.*, SWORD-LIGHT, F. 37.

**swyrd-gifu**, *st. f.*, SWORD-GIVING, 2884.

**sweotol**, *adj.*, clear, 833; *nom.*

swutol, 90; *weak dat.* sweotolan, 141; wearð sweotol, 'became visible,' 817.

**swerian**, *st. v.*, SWEAR, 472, 2738.

for-swerian, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, FORSWEAR, lay a spell upon, 804 (see note).

**swēte**, *adj.* SWEET, F. 41.

**swēðrian**, *w. v.*, wane, lessen, 901, 2702.

**swican**, *st. v.*, fail, disappear, escape, 966, 1460.

**ge-swican**, *st. v.*, weaken, fail, 1524, 2584, 2681.

**swifan**, *st. v.*

on-swifan, *st. v.*, swing forward, ✓ raise, 2559.

**swift**, *adj.*, SWIFT; *weak*, 2264.

**swige**, *adj.*, silent.

**swigra**, *compar.*, more silent, 980.

**swigian**, *w. v.*, be silent; *pret. sg.* swigode, 2897, *pl.* swigedon, 1699.

**swilce**, see **swylce**.

**swimman**, **swymman**, *st. v.*, SWIM, 1624.

ofer-swimman, *st. v.*, OVER-SWIM, swim over; *pret.* oferswam, 2367.

**swin**, **swŷn**, *st. neut.*, SWINE, image of a boar on a helmet, 1111, 1286.

**swincan**, *st. v.*, SWINK, toil, 517.

**swingan**, *st. v.*, SWING, 2264.

**swin-lic**, *st. neut.*, SWINE-shape, image of a boar, 1453.

**swiotoł**, *st. m. or neut.*, flame, 3145\* (see note to l. 782).

**swið**, **swyð**, *adj.*, strong, severe, 191, 3085. [Cf. *Goth.* swinþs.]

**swiðra**, *compar.*, stronger; *nom. fem.* sio swiðre hand, 'the right hand,' 2098.

**swiðan**, *st. and v. v.*

*ofer-swýðan*, *st. and v. v.*, OVER-power, overcome, 279, 1768.

**swiðe**, **swyðe**, *adv.*, strongly, greatly, very, 597, etc.

**swiðor**, *compar.*, more greatly, more, more especially, rather, 960, 1139, 1874, 2198.

**swið-ferhð**, **swyð-ferhð**, *adj.*, strong-souled, stout-hearted, 173, 493, 826, 908.

**swið-hicgende**, *adj. (pres. part.)*, [strong-thinking] stout-hearted, 919, 1016.

**swið-mōd**, *adj.*, [strong-mood] stout-hearted, 1624.

✓ **swōgan**, *st. v.*, sound; *pres. part.* 3145. [Cf. *Goth.* ga-swōgian, 'to sigh,' and *O.E.* swēgan.]

**swōr**, see **swerian**.

**-sworcan**, see **-sweorcan**.

**sword**, see **sweord**.

**swulces**, see **swylc**.

**swurd**, see **sweord**.

**swutol**, see **sweetol**.

**swylc**, *adj.-pron.*, SUCH, such as, as. [Cf. *Goth.* swa-leiks.]

I. (=L. talis) such:

(1) *adj.* 582, 1347, etc.

(2) *pron.* 299 (*with gen.*), 996; *gen.* swulces, 880 (see **hwā**); *acc.* ððer swylc ūt offerede, 'carried out and off another such [number],' 1583.

II. (=L. qualis) such as, 1156 (*with gen.*), 1797, 2869; *acc.* eall gedēlan...swylc him God sealde, 'deal out all that God gave him,' 72.

III. (=L. talis...qualis) swylc...swylc, 'such...as,' 1249 (*with gen.*), 1328-9, 3164.

**swylce**:

✓ I. *adv.*, as well as, likewise, 113, 293, etc.; *once* swilce, 1152.

✓ II. *conjunctive adv.*, as, 757; as if, F. 38.

**swyht**, *st. m.*, death, 1255, 1436. [Cf. *Goth.* swulta-.]

**swyt-dæg**, *st. m.*, death-DAY, 2798. [Cf. *sweltan*.]

**swymman**, see **swimman**.

**swýn**, see **swin**.

**swýnsian**, *v. v.*, resound, 611.

**swyrd**, see **sweord**.

**swyð**, see **swið**.

**-swyðan**, see **-swiðan**.

**swyðe**, see **swiðe**.

**sy**, see **wesan**.

**syfan-wintre**, *adj.*, SEVEN WINTERS old, 2428.

**syfone**, see **seofon**.

**-syht**, see **-sēon**.

**sylf(a)**, see **self**.

**syll**, *st. f.*, SILL, base, floor, 775.

**syllan**, see **sellan**.

**syllic**, see **sellic**.

**symbol**, *st. neut.*, feast, banquet, 564, etc.; *dat.* symble, 119, 2104, symle, 81, 489, 1008. [From Greek through Lat. symbola, 'a share'; cf. Holt-hausen, *Anglia*, Beiblatt xiii. 226.]

**symbol-wynn**, *st. f.*, feast-joy, joy in feasting, 1782.

**sym(b)le**, *adv.*, always, 2450, 2497, 2880. [Cf. *Goth.* simlê, 'once'] *g. sing. n. symble*

**symle**, *n.*, see **symbol**.

**syn-bysig**, *adj.*, [sin-BUSY] guilt-haunted, troubled by guilt, 2226.

**syn-dolh**, *st. neut.*, ceaseless wound, incurable wound, 817.

**syndon**, see **wesan**.

**syngāles**, see **singāles**.

**syngian**, *v. v.*, SIN; *pp.* gesyngad, 2441.

**sygn**, *st. f.*, SIN, crime, injury, hatred, struggle, 975, 1255, 2472, 3071.

**syn-scaða**, *v. m.*, cruel SCATHER, 707 (see note), 801.

**syn-snæd**, *st. f.*, [ceaseless piece] huge gulp, 743.

**synt**, see **wesan**.

**syrc**, *v. f.*, SARK, shirt of mail, 226, 334, 1111.

**syrrwan**, *v. v.*, ensnare, 161. [From searu.]

**be-syrrwan**, *v. v.*, ensnare, 713, etc.; contrive, 942; besyred, 2218\*.

**syððan**, see **sitðan**.

## T

**tācen**, *st. neut.*, TOKEN, 833; *dat.* tātne, 141, 1654. [Cf. *Goth.* tātksn.]

**tācan**, *v. v.*

**ge-tācan**, *v. v.*, TEACH, indicate, assign, 313, 2013.

**tallan**, *v. v.*, reckon, claim, 532, 594, 677, 2027; *pres. sg.* 1st wēn ic tallige, 'I reckon it a thing to be expected,' 1845.



**te**, *prep. with dat.*, to, from, 2922 (see note).

**tear**, *st. m.*, TEAR, 1872. [Cf. *Goth. tagr.*]

**tela**, *adv.*, well, 948, etc.

**telge**, see **tellan**.

**tellan**, *w. v.*, TELL, reckon, deem, 794, etc.; *pres. sg. 1st telge*, 2067: *ac him wml-bende weotode tealde*, 'but [if he did] he might reckon death-bands prepared for himself,' 1936.

**teoh**, *st. f.*, band, troop; *dat. sg.* **teohhe**, 2938.

**teohhian**, *w. v.*, assign, 951; *pp.* **geteohhod**, 1300.

**tēon**, *st. v.*, [TUG] tug, draw, 553, 1036, 1288 (of a sword), 1439; *pret. sg.* **brim-lāde tēah**, 'took the ocean-way,' 1051; *so eft-sīðas tēah*, 1332. [Cf. *Goth. tiuhan*.]

**ā-tēon**, *st. v.*, [TUG] take; *pret. sg.* **ātēah**, 766 (see note to ll. 765-6).

**ge-tēon**, *st. v.*, tug, draw, 1545, 2610, F. 17; deliver, 1044: *im-perat. sg. nō ðū him wearne getēoh* ðinra gegn-cwida, 'do not thou give them a refusal of thy replies,' 366; *pret. sg.* **hē him ēst getēah mēara ond māðma**, 'he presented to him the horses and treasures,' 2165.

**of-tēon**, *st. v.*, TUG OFF or away, withhold; *with gen. rei and dat. pers.*, 5; *with dat. rei*, 1520; *with acc. rei*, 2489. See **of-tēon**, below and note to l. 5.

**þūrh-tēon**, *st. v.*, [TUG THROUGH] bring about, 1140.

**tēon**, *st. v.*, accuse. [Cf. *Goth. teihan*, 'show.']

**of-tēon**, deny, 5 (see note) and cf. **of-tēon**, above.

**tēon**, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, make, adorn, provide, 1452; *pret. pl.* **tēodan**, 43.

**ge-tēon**, *w. v.*, appoint, arrange, prepare, 2295, 2526.

**tīd**, *st. f.*, TIDE, TIME, 147, 1915.

**tīl(l)**, *adj.*, good, 61, 1250, 1304, 2721.

**tīllian**, *w. v.*, with *gen.*, [TILL] gain, 1823.

**tīmbran**, *w. v.*, TIMBER, build, 307.

**be-tīmbran**, *w. v.*, [BETIMBER] build; *pret. pl.*, **betimbredon**, 3159.

**tīr**, *st. m.*, glory, 1654.

**tīr-ēadig**, *adj.*, [glory-blessed] glorious, happy in fame, 2189.

**tīr-fæst**, *adj.*, [glory-FAST] glorious, 922.

**tīr-lēas**, *adj.*, glory-LESS; *gen. sg.* absolutely, 843.

**tīðian**, *w. v.*, *impers.*, with *gen.*, grant; *pp.* **wæs...bēne getīðad**, '(of) the boon (it) was granted,' 2284.

**tō**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, to, towards, 28, etc.: for, as, *esp. in predicative dats.*, 14, **tō sōðe**, 'as a fact,' 51, etc.: with *verbs of asking*, etc. at the hands of, from, 158, 525, 601, etc.; at (time), 26.

*Special usages:*

(1) for, in *adverbial phrases of time*: **tō aldre**, 'for ever,' 955, 2005, 2498; **tō life**, 'in his lifetime, ever,' 2432; **tō wīdan fēore**, 'ever,' 933.

(2) to, with *gerundial infin.*, 316, 473 (see note), etc.

(3) **weorðan tō**, 'to become,' 460, 587, etc.

(4) *Following its case*: **him tō**, 'to it,' 313; 909 (see note); 1396 (see **wēnan**); **þe þū hēr tō lōcast**, 'on which thou lookest here,' 1654; **ūs sōceað tō Swēona lōda**, 'the peoples of the Swedes will come against us,' 3001.

**tō hwan**, see **hwā**, **hwæt**.

**tō þæs**, *adv.*, so, 1616.

**tō þæs þe**, *conjunctive phrase*, to (the point) where, thither whence, 714, 1967, 2410; to the point (degree) that, until, 1585 (see note).

**tō þon**, *adv.*, to that degree, so, 1876.

**tō þon**, *part.* until, 2591, 2845; see **sē**.

**tō**, *adv.*:

(1) = *preposition without expressed object* (cf. the particles of separable verbs in German): thereto, to him, to it, 1422, 1755, 1785, 2648.

(2) too, before *adjs. and advs.*, 133, 137, 191, etc.: **tō fela mīces**, 'far too much,' 694; **hē tō forð gestōp**, 'he had stepped too far forward,' 2289.

**tō-gædre**, *adv.*, TOGETHER, 2630.

**to-gēanes**, **tō-gēnes**, *prep.*, with *dat.*, following its case, towards, against, 666, 747\*, 1542, 1626 (to meet), 1893: **gōðum tōgēnes**, 'to where the good man lay,' 3114.

**tō-gēanes**, *adv.*: **grāp þā to-gēanes**, 'then she clutched at [him],' 1501.

tō-middes, *adv.*, in the midst, 3141.  
 torht, *adj.*, bright, clear, 313.  
 torn, *st. neut.*, anger, rage, 2401;  
   insult, distress, 147, 833, 2189.  
 torn, *adj.*  
   tornost, *superl.*, bitterest, 2129.  
 torn-gemōt, *st. neut.*, [wrath-MEET-  
   ing] angry meeting, encounter,  
   1140.  
 tō-somme, *adv.*, together, 2568.  
 tredan, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, TREAD,  
   1352, 1964, etc.  
 treddian, tryddian, *w. v.*, *intrans.*,  
   TREAD, go, 725, 922.  
 trem, *st. m. or neut.*: *acc. sg.*  
   adverbially, fōtes trem, 'a foot's  
   breadth or space,' 2525.  
 trēow, *st. f.*, TROTH, TRUTH, good  
   faith, 1072, 2922. [Cf. Goth.  
   triggwa.]  
 trēowan, *w. v.*, with *dat.*, TROW,  
   trust: *pret. sg.* gehwylc hiora his  
   ferhþe trēowde, 'each of them  
   trusted Unferth's mind,' 1166.  
   (See also trūwian.)  
 trēow-loga, *w. m.*, TROTH-LIAR, troth-  
   breaker, 2847.  
 trodu, *st. f.*, track, 843.  
 trum, *adj.*, strong, 1369.  
 trūwian, *w. v.*, with *gen. or dat.*,  
   TROW, trust, believe, 669, 1993, etc.  
   ge-trūwian, *w. v.*:  
   (1) with *gen. or dat.*, trow, trust;  
   with *gen.*, 2322, 2540; with *dat.*,  
   1533.  
   (2) with *acc.*, confirm; *pret. pl.*  
   getrūwedon, 1095.  
 tryddian, see treddian.  
 trýwe, *adj.*, TRUE, 1165. [Cf. Goth.  
   triggws.]  
 twā, see twēgen.  
 twāfan, *w. v.*  
   ge-twāfan, *w. v.*, *usu. with*  
   *acc. pers. and gen. rei*, divide,  
   sever, separate, restrain, 479,  
   etc.; *pp.* getwāfed, 'ended,' 1658.  
 twāman, *w. v.*  
   ge-twāman, *w. v.*, with *acc.*  
   *pers. and gen. rei*, sever, cut off,  
   968.  
 twēgen, *m.*, twā, *f. and neut.*, num.,  
   TWAINE, TWO, 1095, 1163, etc.; *gen.*  
   twēga, 2532; *dat.* twām, 1191.  
   [Cf. Goth. twái.]  
 twelf, num., TWELVE; 147; twelfa,  
   3170 (see note). [Cf. Goth.  
   twa-lif.]  
 twēonum, *dat. pl. of distrib. num.*  
   eral: be (bi) sēm twēonum,  
   'by the two seas, i.e. BETWEEN the  
   seas,' 858, 1297, 1685, 1956.

týdre, *adj.*, feeble, unwarlike, 2847.  
 tyhtan, *w. v.*  
   on-tyhtan, *w. v.*, entice, 3086.  
 tȳn, TEN, 3159; *inflected* tȳne, 2847.  
   [Cf. Goth. taihun.]

## þ, ð

þā:

- I. *adv.*, then, 26, etc.
- II. *rel. adv. or conj.*, with *indic.*,  
 when, as, since, seeing, 201, etc.;  
*correl. with þā above*, 140, etc.

þā, *adj.-pron.*, see se, sē.

þām, THEM, see se, sē.

þær: [Cf. Goth. þar.]

- I. *adv.*, THERE, 32, etc.; *un-*  
*emphatic (like mod. there with*  
*impers. verbs)* 271, 440, etc. For  
 ðær on innan, 71, 2089, etc., see  
 innan.
- II. *rel. adv.*, where, 286, etc.; (to)  
 where, 356, etc.; if, 1835. With  
 swā following: ðær...swā, 'if so  
 be that,' 797, 2730. (Cf. note to  
 l. 762.)

þæra, þære, see se, sē.

þæs, *adj.-pron.*, see se, sē.þæs, *adv.*:

- (1) therefore, 900, 1992, etc.; see  
 sē.
  - (2) so, 773, 968, etc.
- þæs þe, *conj.*:
- (1) as, 1341, 1350, 3000.
  - (2) because, 108, 228, 626, 1628,  
 1751, 1993, 2797, etc.; *correl. with*  
*preceding þæs*, 1779.
- tō þæs þe, see tō.

þæt, *adj.-pron.*, see se, sē.

þæt, *conj.*, THAT, so that, 62, etc.;  
 until, 84, 1911; in that, 3036;  
 often *correl. with the demonst. neut.*  
*pron. þæt or þæs (see sē)*, 778-9,  
 1591-3, 1598-9, etc.; repeated,  
 2864-5-71. See note to l. 765.

þæt þe, *conj.*, THAT, 1846.þætte (= þæt þe), *conj.*, THAT, 151, etc.þafian, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, consent to, ✓  
 submit to, 2963.

-þah, see -þiegan.

þām, see se, sē.

þanan, see þonan.

þanc, *st. m.*:

- (1) with *gen. rei*, THANKS, 928,  
 1997, etc.
- (2) content, pleasure; *dat. sg.* þā  
 ðe gif-sceattas Geata fyredon  
 þyder tō þance, 379.

þanc-hygende, *adj.* (*pres. part.*),  
 [THOUGHT-thinking], THOUGHTFUL,  
 2235.

**þancian**, *w. v.*, THANK, 625, 1397; *pret. pl.*, þancodon, 1626, þancodon, 227.

**þanon**, see **þonan**.

**þara**, see **se, sē**.

**þas**, see **þos**.

**þē**, *rel. particle, indecl.*, who, that, which, etc.

(1) *Alone*, 192, 500, etc.; *acc. sg.* 355, 2182; *dat. sg.* 2400, 3001; *nom. pl.* 45, etc.; *acc. pl.* 2490, 2796; *gen. pl.* 950; *dat. pl.* þe gē þær on standað, 'in which ye stand there,' 2866; so 1654: hēo þā fūhðe wræc, þē þū gystran niht Grendel cwealdeð, 'she avenged the feud, in which thou killedst Grendel yesternight,' 1334; mid þære sorhge, þē him sfo sār belamp, 'with the sorrow, wherewith that blow befell him (see sār),' 2468.

(2) *Immediately preceded by sē, sō, þæt, etc.*; sē þe, 103, 1260, 1342, 1449, 1462 (*antec. ængum*); sū þe for sēo þe, 1344, 1887, 2685; sēo þe, 1445; ðone þe, 1054, 1298, 2056, 2173; *pl.* þā þe, 1592. *Correlatives*: se...sē þe, 506 (followed by verb in 2nd pers.); sēo hand...sē þe, 1343-4; sfo hond...sē þe, 2684-5.

N.B. After þara þe the verb is often in the *sg.*: 843, 996, 1051, 1461, 2130, 2251, 2383.

(3) *Followed by redundant hē*: *acc. sg. m.* þe hine deað nimeð, 'whom death will take,' 441, cf. 1436, etc.

þæs þe, see **þæs, adv.**

þæt þe, see **þæt, conj.**

þeah þe, see **þeah**.

forðon þe, see **forþam**.

tō þæs þe, see **tō**.

**þē**, *pers. pron. (acc. and dat. of þū)*, THEE, to thee, etc., 417, etc. *With a comparative*, than thou, 1850.

**þē**, *demonst. pron.*, see **sē**.

**þē**, *conj.*:

(1) *because, correl. with a preceding þý, þē (see sē)*, 488, 1436. Ðē hē ūsic...gecēas...þē, 'on this account he chose us, because,' 2638-41.

(2) *that, so that*, 242.

**þeah**, see **þegnan**.

**þeah, conj.**, *usu. with subj.*, rarely *indic.* (1102): *THOUGH*, although, 203, etc.; *once*, þēh, 1613; þeah ic eal mæge, 'although I may,' 680. [Cf. *Goth. þáuh*.]

þeah þe, *conj.*, *usu. with subj.*, *THOUGH*, although, 682, etc.

**þeah, adv.**, *THOUGH*, yet, however, 1508.

swā þeah, see **swā**.

**þearf**, *st. f.*, need, 201, etc.; *acc.* fremmað gēna lōda þearfe, 'fulfil still the people's need,' 2801. [Cf. *Goth. þarba*.]

**þearf**, *v.*, see **þurfan**.

**þearfa**, *w. m.*, sernes þearfa, 'shelterless,' 2225.

(ge-)þearfan, *w. v.*, necessitate, render necessary; *pp.* geþearfod, 1103.

**þearle**, *adv.*, severely, hard, 560.

**þēaw**, *st. m.*, [THEW] custom, 178, etc.; *dat. pl.* 'in good customs,' 2144.

**þec**, *pers. pron. (archaic acc. of þū)*, thee, 946, etc.

**þeccan**, *w. v.*, [THATCH] cover, enfold, 3015; *pret. pl.* þehton, 513.

**þegn**, *st. m.*, THANE; used of Beowulf, 194, etc., Hengest, 1085, Wiglaf, 2721, etc.

**þegn-sorg**, *st. f.*, THANE-SORROW, sorrow for one's thanes, 131.

**þēgon**, **þēgun**, see **þegnan**.

**þēh**, see **þeah**.

**þehton**, see **þeccan**.

**þenc(e)an**, *w. v.*, THINK, intend: *usu. with following inf.*, 355, 448 (*fut.*), 739, etc.; *with dependent clause*, 691; *absolutely*, 289, 2601 (see onwendan).

**ā-þenc(e)an**, *w. v.*, THINK out, intend, 2643.

**ge-þenc(e)an**, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, THINK, think of, 1474, 1734.

**þenden**, *adv.*, then, 1019, 2985.

**þenden**, *conj.*, with *indic. or subj.*, while, whilst, 30, etc.

**þengel**, *st. m.*, prince, king, 1507.

**þenian** (= þegnian), *w. v.*, with *dat.*, serve, 560.

**þēod**, *st. f.*, people, nation, 643, etc. [Cf. *Goth. þiuda*.]

**þēod-cýning**, -kyning, **þēod-cýning**, *st. m.*, nation-KING, king of a people, 2, 2144 (Hrothgar), 2579 (Beowulf), 2963 (Ongentheow), etc.

**þēoden**, **þīoden**, *st. m.*, prince, king, 34, etc.; *dat.* þēodne, 345, etc., þēoden, 2032; *pl.* þēodnas, 3070. [Cf. *Goth. þiudans*.]

**þēoden-lēas**, *adj.*, prince-LESS, without one's chief, 1103.

**þēod-gestrēon**, *st. neut.*, nation-treasure, national possession, 44, 1218\*.



**þeod-kyning**, see **þeod-cyning**.

**þeod-sceaða**, *w. m.*, nation-SCATHER, national foe, 2278, 2688.

**þeod-þræa**, *st. f. and w. m.*, national misery, 178.

**þeof**, *st. m.*, THIEF, 2219.

**þeow**, *st. v.*, thrive, succeed, 8; *pret. sg.* 2836 (see note). [*Cf. Goth. þeihan.*]

**ge-þeow**, *st. v.*, thrive, 25, 910; *imperat. sg.*, 1218.

**on-þeow**, *st. v.*, thrive; *pret. sg.* *hē þæs ær onþāh*, 'he therefore thrive erewhile,' 900 (but see note).

**þeow** (= þýwan), *w. v.*, oppress, 2736.

**þeos**, see **þes**.

**þeostre**, *adj.*, dark, 2332.

**þeow**, *st. m.*, slave, 2223\*.

**þes**, **þeos**, **þis**, *demonst. adj.*, THIS, *sing. nom. m.* *þes*, *f.* *þeos*, *n.* *þis*; *acc. m.* *þisne*, 75, *þysne*, 1771, *f.* *þās*, *n.* *þis*; *gen. m. n.* *þisses*, 1216, *þysse*, 197, etc., *f.* *þisse*; *dat. m. n.* *þissum*, 1169, *þyssum*, 2639, *f.* *þisse*; *instrum. m. n.* *þys*. *Plur. m. f. n. nom. acc.*, *þās*; *gen. þissa*, *dat. þyssum*, 1062, etc.

**þicg(e)an**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, seize, take, partake of, eat, 736, 1010; *pret. pl. indic.* *þegun*, 2633, *subj. þegon*, 563.

**ge-þicgan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, take, receive, 1014; *pret. sg.* *ge-þeah*, 618, 628; *geþah*, 1024.

**þin**, *poss. adj.*, THINE, thy, 267, etc.

**þinc(e)an**, see **þyncan**.

**þindan**, *st. v.*, swell with pride, anger, etc., F. 13.

**þing**, *st. neut.*, THING, matter, affair, 409, 426; *gen. pl.* *ænige þinga*, 'by any means, in any way, on any condition, at all,' 791, 2374, 2905.

**þingan**, *w. v.*, determine, appoint, 1938; *pp.* *wiste þām āhlæcan...* *hilde geþinged*, 'knew that battle was in store for the monster,' 647.

**ge-þingan**, *w. v.*, with *refl. dat.*, determine (to come, go, etc.); *pres. gif him þonne Hrēþric to hofum Gēata geþingeð*, 'if then Hrēthric betakes him to the Geats' court,' 1836.

**þingian**, *w. v.*:

(1) address, speak, 1843.

(2) compound, settle, allay, 156, 470.

**þiod**-, see **þeod**-.

**þioden**, see **þeoden**.

**þis**, *demonst. adj.*, see **þes**.

**þolian**, *w. v.*, [THOLE] endure: [*Cf. Goth. þulan.*]

(1) *trans.* 832, 1525, etc.

(2) *intrans.* 2499.

**ge-þolian**, *w. v.*, [THOLE]:

(1) *trans.*, endure, 87, 147; *dat. inf. tō geþolianne*, 1419.

(2) *intrans.*, wait patiently, 3109.

**þon**, *pron.*, see **sē**.

**tō þon**, *adv.*, to that degree, so, 1876; see **sē**.

**tō þon**, *þæt*, until, 2591, 2845; see **sē**.

**þonan**, **þonon**, **þanan**, **þanon**, *adv.*, THENCE, 819, 520, 1668, 111, etc.; sometimes of personal origin, 1960, etc.

**þone**, see **se**, **sē**.

**þonne**, *adv.*, THEN, 377, etc.; repeated, 1104-6. See **þonne**, *conj.*

**þonne**, *conj.*:

(1) when, while, with *indic.* and *subj.*, 23, 573, etc.; in elliptical sentence, *bræc þonne mōste*, 'enjoyed [him or them] while I might,' 1487. *Correl. with þonne*, *adv.*: 484-5, 2032-4; *þonne hē gyd wrece...þonne his sunu hangað*, '[that] he should then utter a dirge, when his son is hanging,' 2446-7.

(2) THAN, after *compar.*: 44\*, etc. With *compar.* omitted: *medo-ærn micel...þonne ylde bearn æfre gefrunon*, 'a great mead-hall, [greater] than the children of men ever heard of,' 70\* (but see note).

**þonon**, see **þonan**.

**þorfte**, see **þurfan**.

**þræg**, *st. f.*, time; *acc. sg. of duration of time*, 54, 114, 1257; *nom. sg.* *þā hyne sio þræg becwōm*, 'when the time (of stress) came upon him,' 2883; cf. 87 (see note). [*Cf. Goth. þragjan*, 'to run.']

**þræa-nēdla**, *w. m.*, dire NEED, 2223. [*Cf. O. E. nýd.*]

**þræa-nýd**, *st. f.*, dire need, oppression, misery, 284; *dat. pl.* *þe hie ...for þræa-nýdum þolian scoldon*, 'which they through dire compulsion had to endure,' 832.

**þreat**, *st. m.*, troop, band, 4, 2406.

**þreatian**, *w. v.*, THREATEN, press; *pret. pl.* *mec...þreatēdon þearle*, 'pressed me hard,' 560.

**þrec-wudu**, *st. m.*, [might-wood] spear, 1246.

**þrēo**, **þrīo**, *num. neut. (of þrīe)*, THREE, 2278, 2174. [*Cf. Goth. þreis.*]

**þreottioða**, *ord. num.*, THIRTEENTH, 2406.

**þrida**, *ord. num.*, THIRD, 2688.

**þringan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, THROW, 2960; *pret. sg.* þrong, 2883.  
for-þringan, *st. v.*, snatch, rescue, 1084.

ge-þringan, *st. v.*, THROW, bound, 1912.

**þrio**, see **þreo**.

**þrist-þyðig**, *adj.*, bold-minded, 2810.

**þritig**, **þrittig**, *st. neut.*, with *gen.*, THIRTY, 123, 2361; *gen. sg.* 379.

**þrong**, see **þringan**.

**þrōwian**, *w. v.*, suffer, 2605, etc.; *pret. sg.* þrōwode, 2594, þrōwade, 1589, 1721.

ge-þrūen, *pp.* (isolated: Sievers, § 385, N. 1), forged, 1285 (see note).

**þrym(m)**, *st. m.*, might, force, 1918; glory, 2; *dat. pl. adverbially*, þrymmum, 'powerfully,' 235.

**þrym-lic**, *adj.*, mighty, glorious, 1246.

**þryð**, *st. f.*, strength; *dat. pl.* þryðum dealle, 'proud in their strength,' 494.

**þryð-ærn**, *st. neut.*, mighty house, noble hall, 657.

**þryð-lic**, *adj.*, excellent, 400, 1627.

þryð-licost, *superl.*, most excellent; *acc. pl.* 2869 (see note).

**þryð-swyð**, *adj.*, strong in might, 131 (see note), 736.

**þryð-word**, *st. neut.*, choice or mighty word, excellent talk, 643.

**þū**, *pers. pron.*, THOU, 269, etc.; *acc. sg.* þec, þē (q. v.).

**þungen**, **ge-þungen**, *adj.* (*pp.*), [thrive] mature, distinguished, excellent, 624, 1927. [Cf. **þēon** and see Sievers, §§ 383, N. 3, 386, N. 2.]

**þunian**, *w. v.*, THUNDER, resound, groan, hum; *pret.* þunede, 1906.

ge-þuren, see **ge-þrūen**.

**þurfan**, *pret. pres. v.*, need; *pres.* þearf, þearft, 445, 595, etc.; *subj.* þurfe, 2495; *pret.* þortte, 157, etc.; *pret. pl.* 2363\* (see note). [Cf. *Goth.* þaurban.]

**þurh**, *prep.*, with *acc.*, THROUGH, local, causal, instrumental or marking attendant circumstances (see note to l. 276), 267, etc.

**þus**, *adv.*, THUS, 238, 337, 430.

**þūsend**, *st. neut.*, THOUSAND, 3050; *pl.* þūsenda, 1829. Without following noun of measure: *gen. pl.* hund þūsenda landes ond locenra

bēaga, 2994 (see note). Even without a dependent *gen.*: *acc. pl.* ond him gesealde seofan þūsendo, 2195.

**þy**, see **so**, **sē**.

**þy lās**, *conj.*, LEST, 1918.

**þyder**, *adv.*, THITHER, 379, 2970, 3086.

**þyhtig**, *adj.*, doughty, strong, 1558. [Cf. **þēon**.]

**þyle**, *st. m.*, spokesman, 1165, 1456.

**þyncan**, **þincean**, *w. v.*, with *dat. pers.*, seem, 368, 687, etc.; sometimes *impers.*, 2653.

of-þyncan, *w. v.*, displease, 2032.

**þyrl**, *adj.*, pierced, F. 47.

**þyrs**, *st. m.*, giant, 426.

**þys**, see **þes**.

**þys-lic**, *adj.*, [THUSLIKE] such; *nom. sg. f.*, þyslicu, 2637.

**þysne**, **þysses**, **þyssum**, see **þes**.

**þýstru**, *st. f.*, darkness, 87. [Cf. **þēostre**.]

**þýwan**, *w. v.*, oppress, 1827, see **þēon**. [Cf. **þēow**.]

## U

**ufan**, *adv.*, from above, above, 330, 1500.

**ufera**, *compar. adj.*, later; *dat. pl.* uferan, 2392, ufanan, 2200.

**ufor**, *compar. adv.*, higher, upwards, on to higher ground, 2951 (but see note).

**ūhte**, *w. f.*, dawn, twilight, 126. [Cf. *Goth.* ūhtwō.]

**ūht-flōga**, *w. m.*, dawn-FLIER, 2760.

**ūht-hlem**, *st. m.*, din or crash in the dawn, 2007.

**ūht-sceaða**, *w. m.*, dawn-SCATTER, dawn-foe, 2271.

**umbor-wesende**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), being a child, 46, 1187.

**un-bliðe**, *adj.*, UNBLITHE, joyless, 130, 2268, 3031.

**un-byrnende**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), UNBURNING, without being burnt; *nom. sg. absolutely*, 2548.

**unc**, *pers. pron.* (*dat. and acc. dual of ic*), to us two, us two, 540, 545, 2137, etc.

**uncer**, *pers. pron.* (*gen. dual of ic*), of us two, 2532; coupled with the *gen. of a proper name*, uncer Grendles, 'of Grendel and me,' 2002.

**uncer**, *poss. adj.* (see above), our (*dual*); *dat. pl.* uncran, 1185.

**un-cūð**, *adj.*, UNCOUTH, unknown, evil, 276, 1410, 2214; *gen. sg. absolutely*, 960 (Grendel); *uncūþes fela*, 'many a thing unknown,' 876.

**under**, *prep.*, UNDER:

(1) *with dat.* (of rest), 8, etc.; amid, 1302, 1928; (temporal) during, 738 (see note).

(2) *with acc.* (of motion, expressed or implied), 403, etc.; within, underneath, 1037. *To denote extent*: under swegles begong, 'under the sky's expanse,' 860, 1773; under heofones hwealf, 2015.

**under**, *adv.*, UNDER, beneath, 1416, 2213.

**undern-mæl**, *st. neut.*, [UNDERN-MEAL] morning-time, 1428.

**un-dearninga**, *adv.*, openly, F. 24. [Cf. *dyrne*.]

**un-dyrne**, **un-derne**, *adj.*, UNSECRET, manifest, 127, 2000, 2911\*.

**un-dyrne**, *adv.*, UNSECRETLY, openly, 150, 410.

✓ **un-fæcne**, *adj.*, UNGUILEFUL, sincere, 2068.

**un-fæge**, *adj.*, [UNFEY] UNDOOMED, not fated to die, 573, 2291.

**un-fæger**, *adj.*, UNFAIR, 727.

**un-flime**, *adv.*, INCONTESTABLY, 1097 (see note).

**un-forht**, *adj.*, UNAFRAID, 287.

**un-forhte**, *adv.*, FEARLESSLY, 444.

**un-frōd**, *adj.*, NOT OLD, YOUNG, 2821.

**un-from**, *adj.*, INERT, NOT BOLD, UNWARLIKE, 2188.

**un-gēara**, *adv.*, NOT OF YORE:

(1) BUT NOW, 932.

(2) ERELONG, 602.

**un-gedæfelice**, *adv.*, UNFITTINGLY, unnaturally, 2435.

**un-gemete**, *adv.*, [UNMEETLY] IMMEASURABLY, 2420, 2721, 2728.

✓ **un-gemetes**, *adv. (gen. of adj. un-gemet, UNMEET)*, IMMEASURABLY, UNIGMETES, 1792 (see note).

**un-gyfeðe**, *adj.*, NOT GRANTED, 2921.

**un-hælo**, *st. f.*, [UNHEALTH] DESTRUCTION; *gen. sg. wiht unhælo*, 120 (see note).

**un-hēore**, **un-hiore**, **un-hyre**, *adj.*, UNCANNY, MONSTROUS, 2120, 2413; *nom. sg. f. unhēoru*, 987.

✓ **unhlitne**, *adv.*, 1129 (see note to l. 1097).

**unhror**, *adj.*, NOT STIRRING, F. 47 (see note).

**unigmetes**, *adv.*, see **ungemetes**.

**un-lēof**, *adj.*, [UNLIEF] NOT DEAR, UNLOVED; *acc. pl. absolutely*, 2863.

**un-lifigende**, **un-lyfigende**, *adj. (pres. part.)*, UNLIVING, LIFELESS, DEAD, 468, 744, 1308, 2908; *dat. sg. m. þæt bið driht-guman unlifigendum æfter sēlest*, 'that will afterwards be best for the noble warrior when dead,' 1389.

**un-lýtel**, *adj.*, [UNLITTLE] NO LITTLE, 498, 833, 885.

**un-murnlice**, *adv.*, UNMOURNFULLY, WITHOUT HESITATION, RECKLESSLY, 449, 1756.

**unnan**, *pret.-pres. v.*, GRANT, WILL, WISH, OWN, 503, 2874; *pres. sg. 1st, an*, 1225; *subj. pret. 1st, ūþe ic swiþor*, *þæt ū hine selfne gesēon mōste*, 'I would rather that thou mightst have seen himself,' 960; *3rd, þeah hē ū ðe wel*, 'how much soever he wished,' 2855.

*ge-unnan*, *pret.-pres. v.*, GRANT, 346, 1661.

**un-nyt**, *adj.*, USELESS, 413, 3168.

**un-riht**, *st. neut.*, UNRIGHT, WRONG, 1254, 2739.

**un-rihte**, *adv.*, UNRIGHTLY, WRONGLY, 3059.

**un-rim**, *st. neut.*, COUNTLESS NUMBER, 1238, 2624, 3135.

**un-rime**, *adj.*, COUNTLESS, 3012.

**un-rōt**, *adj.*, [UNGLAD] SAD, 3148.

**un-slāw**, *adj.*, [UNSLow] NOT SLOW; *nom. sg. ecegum unslāw*, 'not slow of edge,' 2564\* (see note).

**un-snyttro**, *st. f.*, UNWISDOM; *dat. pl. his unsnytttrum*, 'in his folly,' 1734.

**un-sōfte**, *adv.*, [UNSOFTLY] WITH DIFFICULTY, 1655, 2140.

**un-swīðe**, *adv.*

*un-swīðor*, *compar.*, LESS STRONGLY, 2578, 2881.

**un-synnig**, *adj.*, UNSINNING, GUILTLESS, 2089.

**un-synnum**, *adv. (dat. pl. of \*un-synn)*, 'SINLESSLY,' 1072.

**un-tæle**, *adj.*, BLAMELESS, 1865.

**un-týðre**, *st. m.*, EVIL PROGENY; *nom. pl. untýðras*, 111.

**un-wæclíc**, *adj.*, [UNWEAKLIKE] FIRM, ✓ strong, 3138.

**un-wearnum**, *adv.*, WITHOUT HINDERANCE, 741.

**un-wrecen**, *adj. (pp.)*, UNWREAKED, UNAVENGED, 2443.

**ūp**, *adv.*, UP, 128, 224, etc.

**ūp-lang**, *adj.*, [UPLONG] UPRIGHT, 759.

**uppe**, *adv.*, UP, 566.

**upp-riht**, *adj.*, UPRIGHT, 2092.

**ūre**, *pers. pron. (gen. pl. of ic)*, OF US, 1386.



**ūre**, *poss. adj.* (see above), *our*, 2647.  
**ūrum**, *pers. pron.* (*anom. form of the*  
*dat. pl. of ic, used here for unc*), *to*  
*us*, 2659 (see note).

**ūs**, *pers. pron.* (*dat. pl. of ic*), *to us*,  
 346, 382, etc.; *for us*, 2642.

**ūsēr**, *pers. pron.* (= *ūre*, *gen. pl. of*  
*ic*); *ūsēr nēosan*, 'to visit us,'  
 2074.

**ūsēr**, *poss. adj.* (see above), *our*; *acc.*  
*sg. m. ūserne*, 3002; *gen. sg. neut.*  
*ūsēs*, 2813; *dat. sg. m. ūssum*,  
 2634.

**ūsic**, *pers. pron.* (*acc. pl. of ic*), *us*,  
 458, 2638, etc.

**usses**, **ussum**, see **ūsēr**, *poss. adj.*

**ūt**, *adv.*, *out*, 215, etc.

**ūtān**, *adv.*, *from without, without*,  
 774, etc. [*Cf. Goth. utana.*]

**ūtān-weard**, *adj.*, *outward*, *the out-*  
*side of*, 2297.

**ūt-fūs**, *adj.*, *outward bound, ready*  
*to start*, 33.

**uton**, see **wuton**.

**ūt-weard**, *adj.*, [*OUTWARD*] *wæs ūt-*  
*weard*, 'was outward bound,' 761.

**ūðe**, see **unnan**.

**ūð-geŋge**, *adj.*, *escaping, transitory*;  
*nom. sg. wæs Æschere...feorh ūð-*  
*geŋge*, 'life departed from Æs-  
 chere,' 2123.

## W

**wā**, *interj.*, *WOE*: *wā bið þēm...wel*  
*bið þēm...*, 183, 186. [*Cf. Goth.*  
*wāi.*]

**wacian**, *v. v.*, *WATCH*; *imperat. sg.*  
*waca*, 660. See **wæccan**.

**wacnigean**.

*on-wacnigean*, *v. v.*, *intrans.*  
 [*AWAKEN*], F. 10.

**wadan**, *st. v.*, *WADE*, *go*; *pret. sg.*  
*wōd*, 714, 2661; *pp. gewaden*, 220.

*on-wadan*, *st. v.*, *assail*; *pret. sg.*  
*hine fyren onwōd*, 'him (Heremod)  
 crime assailed,' 915.

**þurh-wadan**, *st. v.*, *WADE*  
*THROUGH*, *pierce, penetrate*, 890,  
 1567.

**wado**, etc., see **wæd**.

**wæccan**, *v. v.*, *participle only found*,  
*except in North: for other parts*  
*wacian used*: cf. Sievers, § 416, 5;  
*WATCH*, *keep AWAKE*, *pres. part.*,  
*nom. sg. m. wæccende*, 708, *acc.*  
*sg. m. wæccendne* 1268, *wæccende*,  
 2841.

**wæcnan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.* [*WAKEN*],  
*arise, spring, come, be born*, 85,  
 1265, 1960; *pret. pl. wōcun*, 60.

See Sievers, § 392, 2. [*Cf. Goth.*  
*gawaknan.*]

*on-wæcnan*, [*AWAKEN*] 2287; *be*  
*born, arise, spring*, 56, 111.

**wæd**, *st. n.*, *flood, sea, wave*; *nom.* ✓  
*pl. wado*, 546; *wadu*, 581<sup>o</sup>: *gen.*  
*pl. wada*, 508.

**wæfre**, *adj.*, *WAFERING*, *about to*  
*die, expiring*, 1150 (but see note),  
 2420; *wandering*, 1331.

**wæg**, see **weg**.

**wæg-bora**, *v. m.*, 1440 (see note). ✓

**wæge**, *st. neut.*, *stoup, flagon, tank-*  
*ard*, 2253, 2282.

**wæg-holm**, *st. m.*, *the billowy sea*,  
 217.

**wæg-liðend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*),  
*wave-farer, sea-farer*, 3158<sup>o</sup>.

**wægnan**, *v. v.*

*be-wægnan*, *v. v.*, *offer*, 1193. ✓

**wæg-sweord**, *st. neut.*, *wave-sword*,  
*sword with a wavy pattern*, 1489.

**wæl**, *st. neut.*, *slaughter, the slain*,  
*corpse*, 448, etc.; *nom. pl. walu*,  
 1042.

**wæl-bedd**, *st. neut.*, *slaughter-BED*,  
 964.

**wæl-bend**, *st. m. f.*, *slaughter-BOND*, ✓  
*death-BAND*, 1936.

**wæl-blēat**, *adj.*, [*slaughter-wretched*];  
*acc. f. wunde wæl-blēate*, 'his  
 deathly pitiful wound,' 2725.

**wæl-dēaþ**, *st. m.*, *slaughter-DEATH*,  
*death by violence*, 695.

**wæl-drōr**, *st. m. or neut.*, *slaughter-*  
*gore*, 1631.

**wæl-fēaþ**, *st. f.*, *slaughter-FEUD*,  
*deadly feud*, 2028.

**wæl-fæg**, *adj.*, *slaughter-stained*,  
*cruel, bitter*, 1128.

**wæl-feall**, **-fyll**, *st. m.*, *slaughter-*  
*FALL*, *violent death*, 3154; *dat. sg.*

*gewēox hē...to wæl-fealle...Deniga*  
*lōdum*, 'he waxed great for a  
 slaughter to the Danish people,'  
 1711.

**wæl-fūs**, *adj.* [*slaughter-ready*] *ex-*  
*pecting death*, 2420.

**wæl-fyll**, see **wæl-feall**.

**wæl-fyllo**, *st. f.*, *slaughter-FILL*, *fill*  
*of slaughter*, 125.

**wæl-fyr**, *st. neut.*, *slaughter-FIRE*,  
*death-bringing fire*, 2582; *corpse-*  
*fire, pyre*, 1119.

**wæl-gæst**, *st. m.*, *slaughter-ONOST*,  
 1331, 1995 (see note to l. 102).

**wæl-hlem**, *st. m.*, *slaughter-crash*,  
*terrible blow*, 2969.

**wæll-seax**, *st. neut.*, *slaughter-knife*,  
*deadly short-sword*; *dat. sg. (with*  
*uninflected adjs.) wæll-seaxe ge-*

- bræd biter ond beadu-scearp, 'drew his keen and battle-sharp knife,' 2703.
- wælm, see wylm.
- wæl-nif, *st. m.*, deadly enmity, 85, 2065, 3000.
- wæl-ræs, *st. m.*, [slaughter-RACE] deadly strife, mortal combat, 824, 2531, 2947.
- wæl-rāp, *st. m.*, [pool-ROPE] icicle, 1610 (see note).
- wæl-rēaf, *st. neut.*, slaughter-spoil, battle-booty, plunder, 1205.
- wæl-rēc, *st. m.*, slaughter-REEK, deadly fumes, 2661.
- wæl-rēow, *adj.*, slaughter-fierce, fierce in strife, 629.
- wæl-rest, *st. f.*, [slaughter-REST] bed of (violent) death, 2902.
- wæl-sceaft, *st. m.*, slaughter-SHAFT, deadly spear, 398.
- wæl-slyht, *st. m.*, deadly slaughter, F. 30. [Cf. O.E. sleam.]
- wæl-steng, *st. m.*, slaughter-pole, spear, 1638.
- wæl-stōw, *st. f.*, slaughter-place, battle-field, 2051, 2984.
- wæn, *st. m.*, WAIN, wagon; *acc. sg.* 3134.
- wæpen, *st. neut.*, WEAPON, 250, etc.; *acc. pl.* wæpen, 292.
- wæpned-mon(n), *st. m.*, WEAPONED MAN, man, 1284.
- ✓ wær, *st. f.*, compact, treaty, 1100; keeping, protection, 27, 3109. [P.B.B. x. 511.]
- wæran, etc., see wesan.
- wæstm, *st. m.*, growth, form; *dat. pl.* on weres wæstmum, 'in man's form,' 1352.
- water, *st. neut.*, WATER, the sea, 93, etc.; *dat.* wætere, 1425, 1656, 2722, wætre, 2854; *instrumental gen.* hē hine eft ongon wæteres weorpan, 'he began again to sprinkle him with water,' 2791.
- wæter-egesa, *w. m.*, WATER-TERROR, the terrible mere, 1260.
- wæter-yð, *st. f.*, WATER-WAVE, 2242.
- wāg, *st. m.*, wall, 995, 1662.
- wala, *w. m.*, WALE, 'wreath' (ih heraldry), a protecting rim or roll on the outside of the helmet (Skeat); *nom. sg.* ymb pæs helmes hrōf hēafod-beorge wīrum bewunden wala ūtan hēold, 'round the helmet's crown the "wreath," wound about with wires, gave protection for the head from the outside,' 1031 (see note). [Cf. Goth. walus.]
- Waldend, see Wealdend.
- wald-swæð, *st. neut.*, or
- wald-swaðu, *st. f.*, [WOLD-SWATH] forest-track, forest-path; *dat. pl.* wald-swaðum, 1403.
- walu, see wæl.
- wan, *v.*, see winnan.
- wan, *adj.*, see won.
- wandrian, *w. v.*, WANDER, F. 36.
- wang, see wong.
- wanian, *w. v.*:  
 (1) *intrans.*, WANE, diminish, 1607.  
 (2) *trans.*, diminish, curtail, decrease, 1337; *pp.* gewanod, 477.
- wānigean, *w. v.*, bewail, lament; *inf.* gehyrdon gryre-lēoð galan Godes ondsacan, sige-lēasne sang, sār wānigean helle hæfton, 'heard God's adversary singing his terror-lay, his song without victory, hell's captive bewailing his sore,' 787.
- wāran, see wesan.
- warian, *w. v.*, GUARD, inhabit, 1253, 1265, 2277 (guards); *pres. pl.* warigeað, 1358.
- waroð, *st. m.*, [WARTH] shore, 234, 1965.
- wāt, etc., WOT, see witan.
- waðol, *adj.*, F. 9 (see note).
- wē, *pers. pron.* (*pl.* of ic), WE, 1, 260, etc.
- wēa, *w. m.*, WOE, 191, etc.; *gen. pl.* wēana, 148, etc.
- wēa-dæd, *st. f.*, DEED of WOE, deed of evil, F. 9.
- weal(l), *st. m.*, *gen.* wealles, *dat.* wealle, *acc.* weal, 326: WALL in its various meanings; rampart, burgh-wall, 785, etc.; wall of a building, 326, 1573; natural wall of rock, sometimes the side of a barrow or den, 2307, 2759, 3060, etc.; wall of cliff, 229, etc. [From Lat. vallum.]
- wēa-lāf, *st. f.*, [WOE-LEAVING] wretched remnant (of either army after the fight in which Hnæf fell), 1084, 1098.
- wealdan, *st. v.*, with *dat.*, *gen.*, or absolutely, WIELD, rule, rule over, govern, possess, control; pre-vail; 442, etc. penden wordum wēold wine Scyldinga, 'while the friend of the Scyldings still had power of speech,' or 'ruled with his word,' 30; 2574 (see note to ll. 2573, etc.), wælstōwe wealdan, 'to be masters of the field,' 2984.
- ge-wealdan, *st. v.*, with *gen.*, *dat.*, or *acc.*, WIELD, control, possess, bring about, 1509, 1554, 2703.



**Wealdend, Waldend, st. m.** (*pres. part.*), the *WIELDER*, God, 1693, etc.; *often with dependent gen.*, 17, etc.; *gen.* Wealdendes, 2857, Waldendes, 2292, 3109; *dat.* Wealdende, 2329.

**weall, see weal.**

**weallan, st. v., WELL**, boil, be agitated, *literally and figuratively*; *pret.* weoll, 2113, 2138, etc.; weol, 515, etc.; *pres. part.* weallende, 847, weallinde, 2464; *nom. pl. neut.* weallende, 546, weallendu, 581. Ingelde weallað wæl-niðas, 'in Ingeld's breast deadly hatred wells up,' 2065; hreðer wðme weoll, 'his breast swelled with breath,' 2593.

**weall-clif, st. neut., WALL-CLIFF**, sea-cliff, 3132.

**weard, st. m., [WARD], GUARDIAN**, owner, 229, 1741 (see note), etc.

**weard, st. f., WARD**, watch, 305, 319.

**weardian, w. v., WARD**, guard, indwell, 105, 1237, 2075. *Especially in the phrase lāst or swaðe weardian: inf. hē his folme forlēt...lāst weardian*, 'he left his hand behind to mark his track,' 971; *so pret.* weardade, 2098; *pret. sg. for pl. in subordinate clause, þæt þām frætum fēower mēaras...lāst weardode*, 'that four horses followed the armour,' 2164.

**wearn, st. f., refusal**, 366.

**wēa-spell, st. neut., WOE-SPELL**, tidings of woe, 1315.

**weaxan, st. v., WAX**, grow, 8, 1741; 3115 (see note).

**ge-weaxan, w. v., WAX**, grow, become, 66, 1711.

**web, st. neut., WEB**, tapestry; *nom. pl.* 995.

**wecc(e)an, w. v., WAKE**, rouse, stir up, 2046, 3024; *pret.* wehte, 2854. Bæl-fyra mīest...weccan, 'to kindle the greatest of funeral piles,' 3144. [*Cf. Goth. (us)-wakjan.*]

**tō-weccan, w. v., wake up**, stir up; *pret. pl.* tō-wehton, 2948.

**wedd, st. neut., pledge**, 2998.

**weder, st. neut., WEATHER**, 546; *nom. pl.* weder, 1136.

**weg, st. m., WAY**; *in* on weg, 'away,' 264, etc., on wæg, F. 45.

**wæg, st. m., wave**, 3132. [*Cf. wāg-(bora).*]

**wegan, st. v., bear, wear, wage**, 3015, *pres. sg.* 3rd wigeð, 599; *pret.* wæg, 152, etc.; *subj. pres.* wege, 2252.

**set-wegan, st. v., bear away**, carry off, 1198.

**wegan, st. v.**

**ge-wegan, st. v., engage, fight**, 2400.

**wæg-flota, w. m., WAVE-FLOATER**, ship, 1907.

**wehte, see weccan.**

**wel(l), adv., WELL**, rightly, much, 186, 289, etc.; *usual form wel*, but well, 2162, 2812.

**wel-hwylc, indef. adj. and pron.**

I. *Pron.: with gen.* wel-hwylc witena, 'every councillor,' 266; *neut. absolutely*, everything, 874.

II. *Adj.* every, 1344.

**welig, adj., WEALTHY**, rich, 2607.

**wēn, st. f., WEENING**, expectation, 383, 734, etc.: *wēn ic talige*, 'I reckon it a thing to be expected,' 1845; *dat. pl.* bēga on wēnum, ende-dōgores ond eft-cymes lēofes monnes, 'in expectation of both, the day of death and the return of the dear man' (*i.e.* expecting one or the other), 2895.

**wēnan, w. v., with gen., infin., clause, or absolutely: WEEN**, expect, hope, 157, etc.; *pres. sg.* 1st wēn, 338, 442: *þæs ic wēne*, 'as I hope,' 272; *swā ic þē wēne tō*, 'as I expect from thee,' 1396; similarly with 157-8 (see note), 525 (see note), 1272-3; *with inf.* ic wēnigra mē wēana ne wēnde...bōte gebidan, 'I expected not to abide the remedy of any of my woes,' 933; *with gen. and clause*, *hig þæs æðelinges eft ne wēndon*, *þæt hē...cōme*, 'they expected not the atheling again, that he would come,' 1596.

**wendan, w. v., intrans., WEND**, turn, 1739. [*Cf. Goth. wandjan.*]

**ed-wendan, w. v., intrans., turn back, desist, cease**, 280 (but see note).

**ge-wendan, w. v., trans. and intrans., turn, change**, 186, 315.

**on-wendan, w. v., trans., turn aside, set aside, avert**, 191: *sibb æfre ne mæg wiht onwendan*, *þām ðe wel þenceð*, 'naught can ever set aside kinship, to a right-minded man,' 2601.

**wenian, w. v., honour**, 1091.

**be-wenian, bi-wenian, w. v., entertain, attend on; pp. pl. be-wenede**, 1821; see also note to l. 2035.

**weorc, st. neut., WORK**, deed, trouble, 74, etc.; *gen. pl.* worda ond worca,



289; *dat. pl.* wordum ne worcum, 1100: he þæs gewinnes weorc þrōwade, 'he suffered trouble for that strife,' 1721; *dat. pl. adverbially*, weorcum, 'with difficulty,' 1638; *dat. (instr.) sg.* weorce, used *adverbially*, 'grievously,' 1418.

**weorod**, see **werod**.

**weorpan**, *st. v.*, [WARP]: [*Cf. Goth. wairpan.*]

(1) *with acc. rei*, throw, 1531.

(2) *with acc. pers. and gen. rei*, sprinkle, 2791.

(3) *with dat.*, cast forth, 2582.

*for-weorpan*, *st. v.*, throw away; *pret. subj.* forwurpe, 2872.

✓ *ofer-weorpan*, *st. v.*, stumble, 1543 (but see note).

**weorð**, *st. neut.*, WORTH, price, pay, 2496.

**weorð**, *adj.*, WORTHY, honoured, dear; *nom. sg. m.* weorð Denum æþeling, 'the atheling dear to the Danes,' 1814. See also **wyrðe**. [*Cf. Goth. -wairps.*]

**weorþra**, *compar.*, *worthier*, 1902\*.

**weorðan**, *st. v.*, become, be, befall, happen, come, 6, etc.; *inf.* wurðan, 807; *pres. pl.* wurðað, 282; *pret. sg.* hē on fylle wearð, 'he fell,' 1544; *pp.* geworden, 'happened, arisen,' 1304, 3078. *Often with predicative dat. governed by tō, and dat. pers.*: ðū scealt tō frōfre weorðan...lēodum þinum, hæleðum tō helpe, 'thou shalt be for a comfort to thy people, a help to the heroes,' 1707; so also 460, etc. [*Cf. Goth. wairþan.*]

**ge-weorðan**, *st. v.*:

(1) *intrans.*, become, be, happen, 3061.

(2) *trans.*, agree about, settle; *inf.* þæt ðū...lēte Sūð-Dene sylfe ge-weorðan gūðe wið Grendel, 'that thou wouldst let the South Danes themselves settle their war with Grendel,' 1996.

(3) *impers.*, *with gen.*, and *following clause in apposition*, appear, seem, seem good; *pret.* þā ðæs monige gewearð, þæt..., 'then it appeared to many that...', 1598; *pp.* hafað þæs geworden wine Scyldinga...þæt..., 'this had seemed good to the friend of the Scyldings, that,' 2026.

**weorð-full**, *adj.*

**weorð-fulleost**, *superl.*, [WORTH-FULLEST], *worthiest*, 3099.

**weorðian**, *w. v.*, WORTHY ('Lear,' ii. 2. 128), honour, adorn, 2096, 1090, etc.; *pp.* geweorðod, 2176; ge-weorðad, 250, 1450, 1959; gewurðad, 331, 1038, 1645; weorðad, 1783.

**weorð-lice**, *adv.*

**wurðlicor**, *compar.*, more WORTHILY, F. 39.

**weorð-licost**, *superl.*, most WORTHILY, 3161.

**weorð-mynd**, *st. m. f. and neut.*, worship, honour, glory, 8, 65, 1559, 1752; *dat. pl.* tō weorð-myndum, 'for (his) honour,' 1186.

**weotena**, see **wita**.

**weotian**, *w. v.*, prepare, etc.: *pp. acc. pl.* wælbende weotode, 'death-bands prepared, appointed, destined,' 1936; witod, F. 28. [*Cf. Goth. witōþ*, 'law.']

**be-weotian**, **be-witian**, *w. v.*, observe, etc.: *pres. pl.* þā ðe syn-gales sēle bewitiað, 'those [wea-thers, days] which continually observe the season,' 1135; bewitigað sorhfulne sið, 'make a journey full of woe,' 1428 (see note); *pret. sg.* ealle beweotode þegnes þearfe, 'attended to all the thane's needs,' 1796\*; hord beweotode, 'watched over a hoard,' 2212.

**wer**, *st. m.*, man, 105 (used of Grendel), etc.; *gen. pl.* wera, 120, etc.; weora, 2947. [*Cf. Goth. wair.*]

**wered**, *st. neut.*, beer, mead, 496.

**werede**, etc., see **werod**.

**werga**, *adj.*, cursed; *gen. sg.* wergan gastes, 133 (Grendel: see note), 1747 (the devil).

**werge**, etc., see **wërig**.

**wergend**, *st. m. (pres. part. of werian)*, defender, 2882\*.

**wërgian**, *w. v.*, WEARY; *pp.* gewërgad, 2852.

**werhðo**, *st. f.*, curse, damnation; *acc. sg.* werhðo, 589. [*Cf. Goth. war-giba.*]

**werian**, *w. v.*, guard, defend, protect, 453, 1205, etc.; *reflex.*, 541; *pp. nom. pl.* 238, 2529. [*Cf. Goth. warjan.*]

**be-werian**, *w. v.*, defend; *pret. subj.* beweredon, 938.

**wërig**, *adj.*, *with gen. or dat.*, WEARY, 579; *dat. sg.* wërgum, 1794; *acc. f. sg. or pl.* wëрге, 2937.

**wërig-mōd**, *adj.*, WEARY of MOOD, 844, 1543.

**werod**, **weorod**, *st. neut.*, troop, band, 290, 319, 651, etc.; *dat.* werede,

- 1215, 2035\*; weorode, 1011, 2346; *gen. pl.* wereda, 2186; weoroda, 60. [*Cf. O.E. wer.*]
- wer-þeod**, *st. f.*, [man-nation] people; *acc. pl.* ofer wer-þeode, 'throughout the nations of men,' 899.
- wesan**, *irreg. v.*, be, 272, etc.; *pres. sg.* 3rd is, 256, 1761, etc.; *ys*, 2093, 2910, 2999, 3084; *pres. pl.* sint, 388; *synt*, 260, 342, 364; *syndon*, 237, 257, etc.; *pres. subj. sg.* sie, 435, etc.; *sȳ*, 1831, etc.; *sig*, 1778, etc.; *pret. pl.* wæron, 233, etc.; *wūran*, 2475, *wāran*, 1015\*; *imperat. sg.* wes, 269, etc., *wæs*, 407. *Negative forms: pres. sg.* 3rd *nis*, 249, etc.; *pret. sg.* 1st and 3rd *næs*, 134, etc.; *pret. pl.* *næron*, 2657; *pret. subj. sg.* *nære*, 860, etc. *Special usages:*  
(1) *Omission of infin.* 617, 1857, 2363, 2497, 2659; also 992, 2256.  
(2) *Forming, with a pres. part., an imperf. tense:* secgende *wæs*, 'was saying,' 3028.
- wēste**, *adj.*, WASTE; *acc. sg. m.* *wēstne*, 2456.
- wēsten**, *st. m. and neut.*, WASTE, 1265; *dat.* *wēstenne*, 2293 (see note).
- wlc**, *st. neut.*, [wick] dwelling, 821, etc.; *often in pl.*, 125, etc.; *dat. pl.* *wicun*, 1304. [*Lat. vicus.*]
- wican**, *st. v.*  
*ge-wican*, *st. v., intrans.*, WEAKEN, give way, 2577, 2629.
- wicg**, *st. neut.*, horse, steed, 234, 286, 1400, etc.; *pl.* *wicg*, 2174. [*Cf. O.E. wegan*, 'carry.']
- wic-stede**, *st. m.*, [WICK-STEAD] dwelling-place, 2462, 2607.
- wid**, *adj.*, WIDE, extended, long, of space and time, 877, 933, 1859, etc.
- wid-cūð**, *adj.*, [WIDE-COUTH] widely known, 1256, etc.; *gen. absolutely*, *wid-cūðes* (i.e. Hrothgar), 1042.
- wide**, *adv.*, WIDELY, 18, etc.; *qualifying a superlative*, *wide mærost*, 'the most famous far and wide,' 898.
- widre*, *compar.*; *widre gewindan*, 'to flee away more widely, escape further,' 763.
- wide-ferhð**, *st. m.*, [WIDE-life], *only used as acc. of time*, for a long time, from generation to generation, 702\*, 937, 1222.
- wid-floga**, *w. m.*, WIDE-FLIER (the dragon), 2346, 2830.
- widre**, see **wide**.
- wid-scofen**, see under **scūfan**.
- wid-weg**, *st. m.*, WIDE-WAY, way leading afar, highway; *acc. pl.* *geond wid-wegas*, 'along distant ways,' 'far and wide,' 840, 1704.
- wif**, *st. neut.*, WIFE, woman, 615, etc.
- wif-lufu**, *wif-lufe*, *w. f.*, WIFE-LOVE, love for one's wife, 2065. [See Sievers, § 218, N. 1.]
- wig**, *st. m. or neut.*  
(1) war, battle, 23, 65, etc.; *dat. and instr.* *wigge*, 1656, 1770 (see note), 1783.  
(2) war-prowess, valour, might, 350, 1042, 2323, 2348.
- wiga**, *w. m.*, warrior, 629, etc. [*P.B.B. x. 511.*]
- wigan**, *st. v.*, war, fight, 2509.
- wig-bealu**, *st. neut.*, WAR-BALE, the evils of war, 2046.
- wig-bil**, *st. neut.*, WAR-BILL, war-sword, 1607.
- wig-bord**, *st. neut.*, [WAR-BOARD] war-shield, 2339.
- wig-cræft**, *st. m.*, WAR-CRAFT, war-might, 2953.
- wig-cræftig**, *adj.*, WAR-CRAFTY, mighty in battle, 1811.
- wigend**, *st. m. (pres. part.)*, warrior, 3099; *acc. sing. or pl.* *wigend*, 3024, *nom. pl.* *wigend*, 1125, 1814, 3144, *gen. pl.* *wigendra*, 429, etc.
- wig-freca**, *w. m.*, war-wolf, warrior, 1212, 2496.
- wig-fruma**, *w. m.*, war-chief, 664, 2261.
- wigge**, see **wig**.
- wig-geatwa**, *st. f. pl.*, war-equipments, 368. [See **gūð-geatwa**.]
- wig-gryre**, *st. m.*, war-terror, 1284.
- wig-heafola**, *w. m.*, [war-head] war-helmet, 2661.
- wig-hēap**, *st. m.*, WAR-HEAP, band of warriors, 477.
- wig-hete**, *st. m.*, WAR-HATE, 2120.
- wig-hryre**, *st. m.*, [war-falling] slaughter, 1619.
- wig-sigor**, *st. m. or neut.*, war-victory, 1554.
- wig-spēd**, *st. f.*, WAR-SPEED, success in war, 697.
- wigtig**, see **witig**.
- wig-weorðung**, *st. f.*, idol-worship, sacrifice, 176. [*P.B.B. x. 511. Cf. Goth. weihs*, 'holy.']
- wiht**,  
I. *st. f.*, WIGHT, being, creature, 120 (see note), 3038.  
II. *st. f. neut.*, WHIT, AUOHT, 2601 (see *onwendan*), 1660, 2857 (see note); *acc. for wiht*, 'for aught,' 2348; *with gen.*, 581.

III. *Adverbial use*, AUGHT, at all; *almost always negative* (with *ne*), naught, not at all, no WHIT.

(1) *Acc.*, with *ne* or *nō*: 541, 862, etc.; *nō hine wiht dweleð æðl ne yldo*, 'sickness or age hinders him not a whit,' 1735.

(2) *Dat.*; with *ne*, 186, 1514, etc.; *affirmatively*, 1991.

**wil-cuma**, *w. m.*, [WILL-COMER] welcome guest, 388, 394, 1894.

**wil-dēor** (= wild dēor), *st. neut.*, [WILD DEER] wild beast, 1430.

**wile**, see **willan**.

**wil-geofa**, *w. m.*, WILL-GIVER, joy-giver, 2900.

**wil-gesith**, *st. m.*, [WILL-companion] willing or loved companion, 23.

**willā**, *w. m.*, WILL, wish, desire, desirable thing; joy, pleasure; sake: 626, etc.; *dat. sg.* *tō willan*, 'for his pleasure,' 1186; *ānes willan*, 'for the sake of one,' 3077; *gen. pl.* *willna*, 660, 950, 1344; *dat. pl.* *willum*, 'according to our wishes,' 1821; *so sylfes willum*, 2222, 2639. [*Cf. Goth. wilja.*]

**willan**, *irreg. v.*, WILL: *pres. sg.* 1st *wille*, 318, 344, etc.; *wylle*, 947, etc.; 2nd *wylt*, 1852; 3rd *wile*, 346; *wyle*, 2864; *wille*, 442, 1371, etc.; *wylle*, 2766; *pl.* *wyllað*, 1818. *Negative forms*: *nelle*=*ne*+*wille*, 679, 2524; *noðe*=*ne*+*wolde*, 706, 791, 2518, etc. *With omission of inf.* *nō ic fram him wolde*, 543.

**wilnian**, *w. v.*, desire, 188.

**wil-sith**, *st. m.*, [WILL-journey] willing journey, 216.

**wīn**, *st. neut.*, WINE, 1162, 1233, 1467. [*From Lat. vinum.*]

**wīn-ærn**, *st. neut.*, WINE-hall, 654.

**wīnd**, *st. m.*, WIND, 217, etc.

**wīn-dæg**, *st. m.*, strife-DAY, day of strife, 1062.

**wīndan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, WIND, twist, 212, 1119, 1193, etc.; *pp. dat. sg.* *wundini golde*, 'with twisted gold,' 1382 (see note).

**æt-wīndan**, *st. v.*, with *dat. pers.*, WIND away, escape, 143.

**be-wīndan**, *st. v.*, WIND about, brandish, enclose, grasp, mingle, 1031, 1461, etc.; *pp. galdre bewunden*, 'wound about with incantation, encompassed with a spell,' 3052.

**ge-wīndan**, *st. v.*, *intrans.*, WIND, turn, flee away, 763, 1001.

**on-wīndan**, *st. v.*, UNWIND, 1610.

**wīnd-blond**, *st. neut.*, [WIND-BLEND] tumult of winds, 3146.

**wīnd-geard**, *st. m.*, dwelling of the winds, 1224.

**wīnd-gerest**, *st. f.*, [WIND-REST] wind-swept resting-place, 2456 (see note).

**wīndig**, *adj.*, WINDY; *pl.* *wīndige*, 572, 1358.

**wīne**, *st. m.*, friend, *esp.* friend and lord, friendly ruler, 30, 148, 170; *gen. pl.* *wīnigea*, 1664; *wīnia*, 2567.

**wīne-dryhten**, **wīne-drihten**, *st. m.*, friend-lord, friend and lord, friendly ruler, 360, 862, 1604, etc.

**wīne-gēomor**, *adj.*, friend-sad, mourning for the loss of friends, 2239.

**wīne-lēas**, *adj.*, friendLESS, 2613.

**wīne-mæg**, *st. m.*, friend-kinsman, relative and friend, loyal subject; *pl.* *wīne-māgas*, 65.

**wīnia**, **wīnigea**, see **wīne**.

**wīnnan**, *st. v.*, [WIN] strive, fight, 113, 506; *pret. sg.* 3rd *wan*, 144, 151, won, 1132; *pl.* *wunnon*, 777.

**wīn-reced**, *st. neut.*, WINE-house, wine-hall, 714, 993.

**wīn-sele**, *st. m.*, WINE-hall, 695, 771, 2456.

**wīnter**, *st. m.*, WINTER, year, 1128, etc.; *gen. sg.* *wīntrys*, 516; *pl.* *wīntra*, 147, etc.

**wīr**, *st. m.*, WIRE, wire-work, filagree, 1031, 2413.

**wīs**, *adj.*, WISE, 1413, 1845, 3094 (see note), etc. *Weak forms*: *nom. m.* *wīsa*, 1400, 1698, 2329; *acc. sg.* *wīsan*, 1318.

**wīsa**, *w. m.*, WISE one, guide, 259.

**wīs-dōm**, *st. m.*, WISDOM, 350, 1959.

**wīse**, *w. f.*, WISE, fashion; *instrumental acc.* (Grein), *ealde wīsan*, 'in the old fashion,' 1865.

**wīs-fæst**, *adj.*, [WISE-FAST] wise, 626.

**wīs-hycgende**, *adj.* (*pres. part.*), WISE-thinking, 2716.

**wīsan**, *w. v.*, with *acc. rei*, *dat. pers.*, or *absolutely*, [make wise] point out, show; direct, guide, lead; 2409, etc.; *pres. sg.* 1st *wīsigde*, 292, etc.; *pret. sg.* *wīsode*, 320, 402, etc.; *wīsade*, 208 (see note to l. 209), etc.

**wīsse**, see **witan**.

**wīst**, *st. f.* (*from wesan*):

(1) *weal*, 128, 1735.

(2) *meal*; possibly 128, but see note.

**wīste**, **wīst**, see **witan**.



**wist-fyllo**, *st. f.*, food-FILL, abundant meal; *gen. sg.* wist-fylle, 734.

**wit**, *st. neut.*, WIT, 589.

**wit**, *pers. pron.* (dual of *ic*), we two, 535, etc.

**wita**, *w. m.*, wise man, councillor, *pl.* the WITAN, 778; *gen. pl.* witena, 157, etc.; weotena, 1098.

**witan**, *pret. pres. v.*, [WIT] know, 764, 1863, 2519, etc.; *pres. sg. 1st and 3rd* wāt, 1331, etc.; *negative*, nāt, 681, etc.; *2nd* wāst, 272; *pret. sg. 1st and 3rd* wiste, 646, etc.; *wisse*, 169, etc.; *pret. pl.*, wiston, 181, etc.; *wisson*, 246: *to* ƿæs ƿe hē eorð-sele āne wisse, 'to where he knew that earth-hall to be, knew of that earth-hall,' 2410; *so*, 715; *pres. sg. 1st*, ic on Higelāce wāt...ƿæt hē, 'I know concerning Hygelac, that he,' 1830; *negative*, seca-ðona ic nāt hwile, 'I know not which of scathers, some foe,' 274; *3rd*, God wāt on mee (*acc.*), ƿæt mē is micle lēofre, 'God knows concerning me that I would much rather,' 2650.

**ge-witan**, *pret.-pres. v.*, know, 1350.

**witan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. rei and dat. pers.*, [WITE] reproach, blame, 2741.

**æt-witan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. rei*, *twit*, blame, charge; *pret. pl.* ætwiton wēana dæl, 'charged [him] with their many woes,' 1150.

**oð-witan**, *st. v.*, with *acc. rei and dat. pers.*, reproach; *inf. ne* ƿorhte him ƿā lēan oðwitan mon on middan-gearde, 'no man on earth needed to reproach him (or them: see note) with those rewards,' 2995.

**gewitan**, *st. v.*, depart, go, 42, 115, 123, 210 (see note), etc.; *often with reflex dat.* 26, 662, 1125, etc.; *often followed by inf.* (in many cases best rendered by a *pres. part.*) 234, 291, 853, 2387, etc.; *pp.*, *dat. sg. m.*, ƿæt ƿū mē ā wære forð gewitenum on fæder stæle, 'that thou wouldst aye be to me when dead in a father's place,' 1479.

**witian**, see *weotian*.

**witig**, *adj.*, WITTY, wise (applied to the Deity), 685, etc.; wigig, 1841. [*P.B.B.* x. 511.]

**witnian**, *w. v.*, punish, torment; *pp.* wommum gewitnad, 'tormented with plagues,' 3073.

**wið**, *prep.* with *dat. and acc.*, WITH (with *acc.* 152, etc., with *dat.* 113, etc.), can often be rendered by *Mod. Eng.* 'with,' especially with verbs denoting strife, such as *winnan*, 152; but 'against' is a rendering more generally satisfactory, 326, etc.; sometimes towards (*acc.*) 155, 1864; *by* (*acc.*), 2013, 2566; from (*dat.*), 827, 2423. With *acc. and dat. in the same sentence*: 424-6; *gesæt ƿā wið sylfne...mæg wið mæge*, 'he sat then by [the king] himself, kinsman with kinsman,' 1977-8: *wið duru healle*, 'to the door of the hall,' 389; *wið earm gesæt* (see note to l. 749); *forborn bord wið rond[e]*, 'the shield was burnt up to the boss,' 2673; *wið Hrefnawudu*, 'by (over against) Ravenswood,' 2925.

**wiðer-ræhtes**, *adv.*, opposite, 3039. ✓

**wiðre**, *st. neut.*, resistance, 2953. ✓

**wlanc**, see *wlonc*.

**wlätian**, *w. v.*, look, look for, 1916. ✓

[*Cf. Goth. wlaïton*, 'to look round']. ✓

*in-wlätian*, *w. v.*, to gaze in, 2226°. ✓

**wlenco**, *st. f.*, pride, bravado, daring; *dat.* wlenco, 338, 1206, wlence, 508.

**wlitan**, *st. v.*, gaze, look, 1572, 1592; *pret. pl.* wlitan, 2852.

**glond-wlitan**, *st. v.*, look through, view thoroughly, 2771.

**wlite**, *st. m.*, countenance, 250. [*Cf. Goth. wlitis*.]

**wlite-beorht**, *adj.*, of BRIGHT aspect, 93.

**wlite-sēon**, *st. f.*, sight, 1650.

**wlitig**, *adj.*, beautiful, 1662.

**wlonc**, **wlanc**, *adj.*, proud, 331, 341, 2833, 2953; with *dat.* wse wlanc, 'carriion-proud,' 1332.

**wōc**, see *wæcnan*.

**wōh**, *adj.*, crooked, wrong; *dat. pl.* him bebeorgan ne con wōm wundor-bebodum wergan gastes, 'he knows not how to protect himself against the crooked wondrous commands of the cursed spirit,' 1747 (if so punctuated, but see note).

**wōh-bogen**, *adj.* (*pp.*), crooked-bowed, coiled, 2827.

**wolcen**, *st. neut.*, WELKIN, cloud; *dat. pl.* wolenum, 8, etc.

**wolde**, *pret.* of *willan*.

**wollen-tēare**, *adj.*, with WELLING TEARS, 3032. ✓

**wōm**, see *wōh*.

**womm**, *st. m.*, spot, plague, 3073.

- won**, *v.*, see **winnan**.  
**won**, **wan**, *adj.*, [WAN] dark, 702, 1374; *nom. pl. neut.*, wan, 651; *weak form* wonna, 3024, 3115.  
**wong**, **wang**, *st. m.*, plain, meadow, 93, etc.  
**wong-stede**, *st. m.*, [plain-STEAD] campaign spot, 2786.  
**won-hyd**, *st. f.*, [WAN-, i.e. un-thought] carelessness, rashness, 434.  
**wonn**, 3154 (see note to ll. 3150, etc.).  
**won-sælig**, *adj.*, unhappy; won-sæli, 105.  
**won-sceaft**, *st. f.*, [WAN-SHAPING] misery, 120.  
**wōp**, *st. m.*, *weeping*, 128, 785, 3146. [Cf. O.E. *wēpan*.]  
**worc**, see **weorc**.  
**word**, *st. neut.*, WORD, 30, etc. *The dat. pl. is common with verbs of saying*: 176, 388, 1193, 2795, 3175.  
**word-cwide**, **-cwyde**, *st. m.*, WORD-saying, speech, 1841, 1845, 2753.  
**word-gyd**, *st. neut.*, WORD-lay, dirge, 3172.  
**word-hord**, *st. neut.*, WORD-HOARD, 259.  
**word-riht**, *st. neut.*, [WORD-RIGHT] right or befitting word, 2631.  
**worhte**, see **wyrcean**.  
**worn**, *st. m.*, multitude, number, 264; *acc. sg.* þonne hē wintrum frōd worn gemunde, 'when he, old in years, remembered the number [of them],' or 'remembered many a thing,' 2114. *Qualified by fela or eall*: *nom. sg.* worn fela, 'a great number,' 1783; *acc. sg.* þū worn fela...ymb Breca spræce, 'thou hast said a great deal about Breca,' 530; eal-fela eald-gesegena worn, 'a very great number of old tales,' 870; worn eall gespræc gomol, 'the aged one spake very many things,' 3094. *Similarly in gen. pl. governed by fela*: *with gen. sg.* worna fela...sorge, 'very much sorrow,' 2003; *with gen. pl.* worna fela...gūða, 'very many wars,' 2542.  
**worold**, *st. f.*, WORLD, 60, etc.; *gen. sg.* worulde, 2343, worlde, 2711; his worulde gedāl, 'his severance from the world,' 3068.  
**worold-ār**, *st. f.*, WORLD-honour, 17.  
**worold-cyning**, **wyruld-cyning**, *st. m.*, WORLD-KING, mighty king, 1684, 3180.  
**worold-ræden**, *st. f.*, the way of the world (ræden, 'condition,' used to make abstract nouns); *acc. sg.*, 1142 (see note).  
**worðig**, *st. m.*, homestead, court, ✓ precincts, street, 1972.  
**worð-mynd**, see **weorð-mynd**.  
**woruld-candel**, *st. f.*, WORLD-CANDLE, the sun, 1965.  
**woruld-ende**, *st. m.*, WORLD-END, the end of the world, 3083.  
**wracu**, *st. f.*, revenge; *acc. sg.* wræce, 2336. [Cf. *Goth.* *wraka*.]  
**wræc**, *st. neut.*, WRACK, misery, exile, 170, 3078.  
**wræcca**, see **wrecca**.  
**wræce**, see **wracu**.  
**wræc-lāst**, *st. m.*, exile-track, path of exiles, 1352.  
**wræc-mæcg**, *st. m.*, banished man, exile, 2379.  
**wræc-sið**, *st. m.*, WRACK-journey, exile, 2292; *dat. pl.* nalles for wræc-siðum ac for hige-þrymmum, 'by no means because of banishment, but out of magnanimity,' 338.  
**wræt**, *st. f.*, ornament, jewel; *acc. pl.* wræte, 2771\*, 3060\*; *gen. pl.* wrætta, 2413; *dat. pl.* wrætum, 1531.  
**wræt-lic**, *adj.*, ornamental, curiously wrought, splendid, wondrous, 891, 1489, etc.  
**wrāð**, *adj.*, WROTH, hostile, *absolutely*, foe; 319, 660, etc.  
**wrāðe**, *adv.*, amiss, 2872. ✓  
**wrāð-lice**, *adv.*, WROTHLY, *wrathfully*, 3062.  
**wreacan**, *st. v.*, *with acc.*, WREAK, drive out, utter, avenge, 423, 1278, etc.; *often* wrecaŋ gid, spel, etc., 'utter, rehearse a lay, legend, or tale,' 873, etc.: *subj. pres.* þonne hē gyd wrece, '[that] then he should utter a dirge,' 2446; *pret. sg.* ferh ellen wræc, 'strength drove out life,' 2706 (see note); *pp.* wearð...on bid wrecaŋ, 'was driven to bay,' 2962. ✓  
**ā-wrecaŋ**, *st. v.*, tell; *with acc.*, gid, 1724, 2108.  
**for-wrecaŋ**, *st. v.*, *with acc.*, drive away, banish, 109, 1919.  
**ge-wrecaŋ**, *st. v.*, *usu. with acc.*, WREAK, avenge, 107, 3062, etc.; *pret. pl.* gewræcaŋ, 2479; *with reflex. acc.* 2875; *absolutely*, hē gewræc syððan, 'he took vengeance afterwards,' 2395.  
**wrecca**, *w. m.*, WRETCH, exile, wanderer, adventurer, 898, 1137, F. 27\*; *dat.* wræccan, 2613\*.



**wrecend**, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), WREAKER, avenger, 1256.  
**wreoðen-hilt**, *adj.*, with WREATHED or twisted HILT, 1698.  
**wridian**, *w. v.*, grow, 1741. [*P.B.D.* x. 511.]  
**writan**, *st. v.*, WRITE, engrave, 1688. for-writan, *st. v.*, cut asunder, 2705.  
**wriðan**, *st. v.*, with *acc.*, [WRITHE] bind, 964; bind up, 2982.  
**wrixl**, *st. f. or neut.*, exchange, 2969.  
**wrixlan**, *w. v.*, with *dat.* wordum, 'exchange, interchange, words,' 366, 874.  
**wrōht**, *st. m. and f.*, strife, contest, 2287, 2473, 2913. [*Cf. Goth.* wrōhs, 'accusation.']  
**wudu**, *st. m.*, wood:  
 (1) a wood, 1364, 1416.  
 (2) a spear; *acc. pl.* wudu, 398.  
 (3) a ship, 216, 298, 1919; *nom. sg.* wudu wunden-hals.  
**wudu-rēc**, *st. m.*, wood-REEK, smoke, 3144°.  
**wuldor**, *st. neut.*, glory; *gen. sg.* wuldres, 17, etc. [*Cf. Goth.* wulþra.]  
**wuldor-torht**, *adj.*, glory-bright; *pl.* 1136.  
**Wuldur-cyning**, *st. m.*, Glory-KING, the King of glory, 2795.  
**wulf**, *st. m.*, WOLF, 3027.  
**wulf-hlūð**, *st. neut.*, WOLF-slope; *acc. pl.* wulf-hleoðu, 1358.  
**wund**, *st. f.*, WOUND, 2711, etc.; *acc. sg.* wunde, 2725, etc.  
**wund**, *adj.*, WOUNDED, 565, etc.  
**wunden-feax**, *adj.*, with WOUND, i.e. twisted, hair, 1400.  
**wunden-hals**, *adj.*, [WOUND-neck] with twisted or curved prow, 298.  
**wunden-māl**, *st. neut.*, [WOUND-sword] sword with winding, curving, ornaments, 1531°.  
**wunden-stefna**, *w. m.*, [WOUND-STEM] ship with twisted or curved stem, 220.  
**wunder-fæt**, *st. neut.*, WONDER-VAT, wondrous vessel; *dat. pl.* 1162.  
**wundini**, see **windan**.  
**wundor**, *st. neut.*, WONDER, 771, etc.; monster, 1509; *nom. acc.* wundur, 3032, 3062, etc.; *acc.* wunder, 931; *dat.* wundre, 931; *gen. pl.* wundra, 1607; *dat. pl. adverbially*, wundrum, 'wondrous[ly],' 1452, 2687°.  
**wundor-bebod**, *st. neut.*, WONDER-command, wondrous command, 1747.

**wundor-dēaþ**, *st. m.*, WONDER-DEATH, wondrous death, 3037.  
**wundor-lic**, *adj.*, [WONDERLIKE] wondrous, 1440.  
**wundor-sion**, *st. f.*, WONDER-sight, wondrous sight, 995.  
**wundor-smiþ**, *st. m.*, WONDER-SMITH, mystic-smith, 1681.  
**wundur-māððum**, *st. m.*, WONDER-jewel, wondrous jewel, 2173.  
**wunian**, *w. v.*, [WON]:  
 (1) *intrans.* dwell, remain, 284, 1128, etc.; with *dat.* wicum wunian, 3083.  
 (2) *trans.* indwell, inhabit, 1260, 2902.  
**ge-wunian**, *w. v.*, with *acc.*, dwell with, remain with; *subj. pres. pl.* gewunigen, 22.  
**-wurðad**, see **weorðian**.  
**wurðan**, see **weorðan**.  
**wurðlic**, see **weorðlic**.  
**wutun**, *uton*, = let us, with *folll. inf.*, 1390, 2648, 3101. [*Cf. O.E.* ge-witan.]  
**wyle**, **wyllaþ**, **wylle**, **wyit**, see **willan**.  
**wylm**, **wælm**, *st. m.*, surge, flood, 516, etc. [See Sievers, § 159, 1 and 2.]  
**wyn-lēas**, *adj.*, joyLESS, 821, 1416.  
**wynn**, *st. f.*, joy, 1080, etc.  
**wyn-sum**, *adj.*, winsOME, joyous, 1919; *neut. pl.* wynsume, 612.  
**wyrcean**, *w. v.*, work; *pret.* worhte, wrought [*Cf. Goth.* waurkjan]:  
 (1) with *acc.* work, make, 92, 930, 1452; *pret. part. pl. (as adj.)* 'disposed,' fæste geworhte, 'steadfast,' 1864.  
 (2) with *gen.* achieve; *subj. pres.* wyree sē þe mōte dōmes, 'achieve glory he who may,' 1387.  
**be-wyrcean**, *w. v.*, surround, 3161.  
**ge-wyrc(e)an**, *w. v.*, *trans.*, work, accomplish, achieve, 635, 1491, 1660; *subj. pret. pl.* geworhton, 3096; *gewyrcean* þæt, 'bring it about that,' 20.  
**wyrd**, *st. f.*, WEIRD, fate, 455, 477, etc.  
**wyrdan**, *w. v.*, destroy; *pret. sg.* -denc, wyrde, 1337.  
**ā-wyrdan**, *w. v.* destroy, 1113.  
**wyrm**, *st. m.*, WORM, dragon, 896, etc.  
**wyrm-cynn**, *st. neut.*, WORM-KIN, serpent kind, 1425.  
**wyrm-fāh**, *adj.*, worm-adorned, snake-adorned, 1698.



wyrm-hord, *st. neut.*, WORM-HOARD, dragon's hoard, 2221.

wyrnan, *w. v.* [*from wearn*].

for-wyrnan, *w. v.*, refuse, 429, 1142.

wyrp, *st. f.*, change, 1315.

wyrpan, *w. v.* [*from weorpan*].

ge-wyrpan, *w. v.*, recover; *with refl. acc.* 2976.

wyrsa, *adj. compar.* (*of yfel*), WORSE, 1212, etc.; *gen. pl.* wyrsan, 525; *neut. acc. sg. absolutely*, þæt wyrse, 1739. [*Cf. Goth. wairsize.*]

wyrt, *st. f.*, [WORT] root, 1364.

wyrðe, *adj.*, WORTHY, 368, 2185.

wyrðra, *compar.*, worthier, 861.

See also weorð.

wyruld-, see weoruld-.

wyscan, *w. v.*, wish; *pret. pl.* wiston, 1604 (see note).

## Y

yfel, *st. neut.*, EVIL; *gen. pl.* yfla, 2094. [*Cf. Goth. ubils.*]

ylca, *pron.*, the same, ILK, 2239.

ylðan, *w. v.*, delay, put off, tarry; *inf.* 739 [*from eald*].

ylde, *elde, st. m. pl.*, men, 70, 77, 150, etc.; *dat. eldum*, 2214, 2314, 2611, 3168.

yldesta, see eald.

ylðo, *st. f.*, [ELD] age, old age, 1736, etc.; *dat. ylde*, 22, eldo, 2111.

ylðra, see eald.

ylfe, *st. m. pl.*, ELVES, 112.

ymb, ymbe, *prep.*, *with acc.*, about, around, concerning, *local, temporal, denoting object, etc.*, 399, etc.; *following its case*, 689; ymb āne niht, 'after one night,' 135, and *cf. note* to l. 219.

ymbe, *adv.*, about, around, 2597.

ymbe-sittend, ymb-sittend, *st. m.* (*pres. part.*), [about-sitting] neighbour; *nom. pl.* ymbe-sittend, 1827;

*gen. pl.* ymb-sittendra, 9; ymbe-sittendra, 2734.

yppe, *w. f.*, high seat, throne, 1815. [*From ūp.*]

yrfe, *st. neut.*, heritage, 3051. [*Cf. Goth. arbi.*]

yrfe-lāf, *st. f.*, heirloom, 1053, 1903.

yrfe-weard, *st. m.*, heir, 2731; *gen. sg.* yrfe-weardas, 2453 (see note).

yrmdo, *st. f.*, misery; *acc.* yrmðe, 1259, 2005. [*From earm.*]

yrre, *st. neut.*, anger, 711, 2092.

yrre, eorre, *adj.*, angry, 769, 1532, etc.; *gen. sg. used substantively*, eorres, 'of the angry one,' 1447. [*Cf. Goth. airzeis.*]

yrre-mōd, *adj.*, angry in mood, angry-minded, 726.

yrtinga, *adv.*, angrily, 1565, 2964.

ys, see wesan.

ȳð, *st. f.*, wave, 548, etc.; *acc. sg.* or *pl.* ȳðe, 46, 1132, 1909.

ȳðan, *w. v.*, destroy, 421. [*Cf. Goth. āups, 'desert.'*]

ȳðe, 1002, 2415, see ēaðe.

ȳðe-lice, *adv.*, easily, 1556 (see note).

ȳð-geblond, -gebland, *st. neut.*, BLENDING of waves, surge, 1373, 1593; *pl.* 1620.

ȳð-gesēne, see ēð-gesyne.

ȳð-gewinn, *st. neut.*, wave-strife, 1434, 2412.

ȳð-lād, *st. f.*, [wave-LODE] wave-path, way over the sea; *pl.* 228.

ȳð-lāf, *st. f.*, [wave-LEAVING] what is left or thrown up by the waves, the foreshore, 566.

ȳð-lida, *w. m.*, wave-sailer, ship, 198. [*Cf. liðan, 'to go.'*]

ȳwan, ēawan, ēowan, *w. v.*:

(1) *trans.* show; *pres. sg.* ēaweð, 276; *pret.* ȳwde, 2834.

(2) *intrans.* appear; *pres. sg.* ēoweð, 1738.

ge-ȳwan, ge-ēawan, *w. v.*, present, proffer, 2149; *pp.* ge-ēawed, 1194.

*By the same author*

# WIDSITH

## A Study in Old English Heroic Legend

Demy 8vo. 10s net.

"This volume embodies a close and thorough examination of the Old English heroic poem. It deals with the German heroic age which was the environment of 'Widsith,' with its embryonic story material, the critical theories that have been expounded on it, its geography, language and metre. The actual and small text is placed towards the end."—*Athenæum*

---

### SELECTION FROM THE GENERAL CATALOGUE OF BOOKS PUBLISHED BY THE CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY PRESS

**Beowulf.** A Metrical Translation into Modern English. By  
H. R. CLARK HALL. Crown 8vo. 2s 6d net.

**An Elementary Old English Grammar (Early West-Saxon).** By A. J. WYATT, M.A. Crown 8vo. 4s 6d.

**An Elementary Old English Reader (Early West-Saxon).** By the same author. Crown 8vo. 4s 6d.

**Outlines of the History of the English Language.** By  
Professor T. N. TOLLER, M.A. Crown 8vo. 4s.

**The Cult of Othin.** An Essay in the Ancient Religion of the  
North, by H. M. CHADWICK, M.A. Crown 8vo. 2s 6d.

**Studies on Anglo-Saxon Institutions.** By H. MUNRO  
CHADWICK, M.A. Crown 8vo. 8s net.

**The Origin of the English Nation.** By H. MUNRO  
CHADWICK, M.A. Demy 8vo. With 4 maps. 7s 6d net.

**Cambridge Manuals of Science and Literature.** Royal  
16mo. Cloth, 1s net each; leather, 2s 6d net each.

Among the eighty-six volumes now ready are the following:—

**English Dialects from the Eighth Century to the Present Day.**  
By W. W. SKEAT, Litt.D.

**King Arthur in History and Legend.** By W. LEWIS JONES.

**The Ballad in Literature.** By T. F. HENDERSON.

**The Icelandic Sagas.** By W. A. CRAIGIE, LL.D.

**The Vikings.** By ALLEN MAWER, M.A.

**Kindred and Clan in the Middle Ages and After.** A study in  
the Sociology of the Teutonic Races. By BERTHA S. PHILLPOTTS.  
Demy 8vo. 10s 6d net.

**The Thunderweapon in Religion and Folklore.** A study  
in comparative archaeology. By CHR. BLINKENBERG, Ph.D. Demy 8vo.  
With 36 illustrations and map. 5s net.

Cambridge University Press

C. F. CLAY, Manager: Fetter Lane, London

# THE CAMBRIDGE HISTORY OF ENGLISH LITERATURE.

Edited by Sir A. W. WARD, Litt.D., F.B.A., Master of Peterhouse,  
and A. R. WALLER, M.A., Peterhouse.

In fourteen royal 8vo volumes. Volumes I—II are now ready.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. FROM THE BEGINNINGS TO THE CYCLES OF ROMANCE          | 9. FROM STEELE AND ADDISON TO POPE AND SWIFT    |
| 2. THE END OF THE MIDDLE AGES                            | 10. THE AGE OF JOHNSON                          |
| 3. RENASCENCE AND REFORMATION                            | 11. THE PERIOD OF THE FRENCH REVOLUTION         |
| 4. PROSE AND POETRY. SIR THOMAS NORTH TO MICHAEL DRAYTON | 12. THE EARLIER YEARS OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY |
| 5, 6. THE DRAMA TO 1642                                  | 13, 14. THE VICTORIAN AGE I AND II              |
| 7. CAVALIER AND PURITAN                                  |   |
| 8. THE AGE OF DRYDEN                                     |   |

Price, in cloth 9s net, in half-morocco 15s net, each volume.

Subscription price for the complete work £5 5s od net in cloth, £8 15s od net in half-morocco, payable in fourteen instalments of 7s 6d net or 12s 6d net respectively, on publication of the separate volumes.

Two additional volumes will be published which will contain extracts in prose and verse illustrative of the text of the *History*, in addition to about 100 reproductions of title-pages, portraits, facsimiles, or other illustrations. The published price of these volumes will be 10s net each, but subscribers to the *History* will have the privilege of purchasing them at 7s 6d net each.

The history of American literature from colonial times to the present day will be treated in two volumes supplementary to and modelled upon the *Cambridge History of English Literature*. Further particulars of these volumes will be found in a 48-page booklet giving full details of the *Cambridge History of English Literature*. This booklet will be sent post-free on application.

## THE MODERN LANGUAGE REVIEW

A Quarterly Journal devoted to the Study of Medieval and Modern Literature and Philology.

Edited by J. G. ROBERTSON, G. C. MACAULAY, and  
J. FITZMAURICE-KELLY.

*The Modern Language Review* is the only periodical published in Great Britain which is specially devoted to scholarship and research in Medieval and Modern languages and literature, and, as a necessary auxiliary to academical study, it claims the support of all those who are interested in these subjects. Attention is also called to the fact that English language and literature are receiving a very large share of space in the journal.

The annual subscription (for four numbers appearing in January, April, July and October) is 12s 6d net post free (payable in advance); single numbers, 4s net.

Cambridge University Press

C. F. CLAY, Manager: Fetter Lane, London





26 MAR 1984

**PRATT**  
FEB 09 1987  
JUL 13 1987 VICTORIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

A.K. 13.1.70

H.B.

28.2.24



